

EARLY RECORDS OF SIMPSON FAMILIES

IN SCOTLAND, NORTH IRELAND, AND
EASTERN UNITED STATES

WITH
A HISTORY OF THE FAMILY
OF
THE COMPILER
HELEN A. SIMPSON

AND
INCLUDING GENEALOGIES OF ALLIED FAMILIES
HOUT, STRINGER, POTTS AND DAWSON

PRESS OF
J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY
PHILADELPHIA

1927

"We are extensions of a life that we know not."
—Anon

PREFACE

THIS collection of unconnected and unrelated genealogies was gradually accumulated in an effort to find the earlier records of my own family, which, whether transmitted in writing or by oral tradition, had been lost or forgotten.

The clues I had were so vague that I made notes of many unrelated records, on the chance that they might lead to connecting links in later discoveries. Any Simpson of the eighteenth century, of Scotch extraction, especially if he had lived in Ireland, was a possible kinsman. But I sought particularly those whose Christian names occur in my family, knowing that the usual custom was to name the oldest son for his paternal grandfather, and the younger sons for their uncles or father. These names are: John, Samuel, Joseph, Robert, and James. I have passed over a number of records of Jonathans, Thomases, Williams, etc., but not all.

My interest enlarged with the extent of my notes, as I found so often a repetition of characteristics both mental and moral, of occupation, of religious belief and practice, so that I have come to take a deep interest in the biography of any one of our name, though it is legion. It seemed to me also, that among all these jottings, others of my name might find bits of their family history which would be valuable to them. Therefore I am publishing a mass of detail with slight coherence.

Little attempt has been made, outside of my own family, to give full data of descendants to the present time. Each family has probably its own later records and I have concentrated on the earliest ones.

The first five chapters were written in 1924, before my visit to North Ireland and the Lowlands of Scotland, Aug.,

1925. These chapters are chiefly extracts from books and from published records, and, rather than incorporate them with the tale of my investigations over the same ground, I have let them stand as written. There is, therefore, some repetition of facts.

The personal and private object of my earliest research, made me careless in the matter of bibliography, but I have tried to give credit to all the authors whose works have been of such valuable assistance. Pennsylvania should take pride in the records of Pennsylvania Archives, a monumental piece of work whose compilers deserve glory as well as gratitude.

I testify also most gratefully to the wide knowledge and courteous helpfulness of the librarians of the Pennsylvania Historical Society whose treasures are so generously open to the investigator.

HELEN A. SIMPSON.

222 West Rittenhouse Square,
Philadelphia
March 21, 1927.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Title, author, publisher.

- Allegheny County, History of, ———, A. Warner & Co., Chicago, 1889.
 Allegheny County, Hundred Years, Geo. H. Thurston, Pittsburgh, 1888.
 Annals of Derry, Robert Simpson, Hempton, Londonderry, 1847.
 Annals of My Life, Rev. Jonathan Simpson, J. P., Mullan, Belfast, 1895.
 Ayr, History of the County of, James Patterson.
 Ayrshire Families, History of, James Patterson, Edinburgh, 1852.
 Beaver County, History of, Bausman.
 Bucks County, History of, Davis, 1876.
 Burke's Peerage & Baronetage, Burke, 1924.
 Byberry & Moreland Tps., in Phila. Co., J. C. Martindale, M.D.
 Canonsburg Centennial, 1902.
 Chester County, History of, Smith, Futhy & Cope.
 Clermont County, History of, Everts, 1880.
 Crests of Families of Great Britain and Ireland, James Fairbairn.
 Dauphin County, History of, Egle.
 Dawson Family, The, Charles C. Dawson, Munsell, Albany, N. Y., 1874.
 Early Plantation Papers, examined at Belfast, Ireland.
 Fraser or Frisel, History of Family of, Anderson.
 Frasers, History of the, Mackenzie, Inverness, 1896.
 Galloway, History of Lands and Their Owners in, P. H. McKerlie, 1906.
 Grant, General, Letters of, Jesse Grant Cramer.
 Grant, General Life of, Allen, Houghton Mifflin.
 Grant, General Life of, Church.
 Grant, U. S., Life and Character of, Hamlin Garland, Doubleday & McClure.
 Grant, Ulysses S., The True King.
 Irish Landed Gentry When Cromwell Came to Ireland, O'Hart.
 Ireland Exhibited to England, A. Atkinson, London, 1823.
 Jefferson County and Steubenville, Twentieth Century History of, Doyle, Chicago, 1910.
 Jefferson and Belmont Counties, History of, J. A. Caldwell, 1886.
 Lancaster County, History of, Ellis & Evans.
 North Western Reserve, The.
 Notes and Queries, Egle, 1896, and other years.
 Ohio, Historical Collections of, Howe.
 Ohio Valley Genealogies, Charles A. Hanna.
 Ohio Valley, History of the Upper, Harriet Upton Taylor, Brant & Fuller, Madison, Wis., 1890.
 Pennsylvania Archives.

- Pembroke, N. H., History of, Republican Press Association, Concord, N. H., 1895.
- Prerogative Wills of Ireland, Index to (1536-1810), Ed. Sir Arthur Vicars, Ulster King of Arms, Dublin, 1897.
- Potts Family, The, Thos. Maxwell Potts, Canonsbury, Pa., 1901.
- Potts Memorial, The, Mrs. T. P. James, Cambridge, Mass., 1874.
- Richland County, History of, A. A. Graham.
- Richland County History of, Baughman.
- St. Andrews (N. Y.) Society, Register of, McBean.
- Scotch-Irish, The, Charles A. Hanna, Putnam Sons, 1902.
- Scotch-Irish Society of America, Addresses of 9th Congress of, Barber & Smith, Nashville, 1900.
- Scots Peerage, History of Noble Families of Scotland, Ed. Sir James Balfour, Paul Lord Lyons, King of Arms, Edinburgh, 1911.
- Scots Worthies, The, John Howie, Edinburgh & London.
- Thomas, General, Life of, Don Piatt, Cincinnati, 1893.
- Westmoreland County, History of, Albert.
- Who's Who in America.

EXPLANATION

The exponent, or second number, above and to the right of the first, is the number of the generation in the family.

Abbreviations:

ab.	for about
b.	“ born
Batt.	“ battalion
bur.	“ buried
Co.	“ Company (military) as well as county.
d.	“ died
daugh.	“ daughter or daughters
dec.	“ deceased
d. y.	“ died young
educ.	“ educated
grad.	“ graduated
mar.	“ married
res.	“ residence or reside
unmar.	“ unmarried

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. ORIGIN OF THE NAME—ARMS.....	I
II. IN SCOTLAND.....	4
III. MIGRATIONS OF THE SCOTCH TO NORTH IRELAND.	8
IV. THE SCOTCH-IRISH, AND CAUSES OF THEIR IMMI- GRATION TO AMERICA.....	18
V. IN PENNSYLVANIA.....	25
VI. THE FRASER CLAN.....	29
VII. FAMILY OF JONATHAN SIMPSON OF AGHADOWEY, CO. DERRY, IRELAND.....	34
VIII. MY SEARCH IN NORTH IRELAND.....	65
IX. MY SEARCH IN AYRSHIRE AND EDINBURGH, SCOT- LAND.....	83
X. SIMPSON FAMILIES FROM SCOTLAND AND IRELAND IN NEW ENGLAND.....	89
XI. SIMPSON FAMILIES FROM SCOTLAND AND IRELAND IN NEW JERSEY.....	100
XII. SIMPSON FAMILIES FROM SCOTLAND AND IRELAND IN PENNSYLVANIA, BY COUNTIES, AND INCLUDING MIGRATIONS TO OHIO.....	108
1—CHESTER COUNTY.....	108
2—PHILADELPHIA COUNTY AND CITY.....	113
3—BUCKS COUNTY.....	123
4—MONTGOMERY COUNTY AND CLERMONT COUNTY, OHIO..	132
5—NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.....	157
6—LANCASTER AND DAUPHIN COUNTIES.....	163
7—CUMBERLAND, WESTMORELAND, AND ALLEGHENY COUNTIES.....	185
8—WASHINGTON COUNTY.....	198

CONTENTS

XIII. SIMPSON FAMILIES FROM SCOTLAND AND IRELAND IN OHIO, INCLUDING THE FAMILY OF THE COMPILER.....	229
1—JEFFERSON COUNTY AND HARRISON COUNTY. BIOGRAPHY OF JOHN SIMPSON OF JEFFERSON COUNTY...	229
2—RICHLAND COUNTY. BIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL SIMPSON	268
3—BIOGRAPHY OF JOHN SIMPSON, OF MANSFIELD.....	284
ADDENDA: PENNSYLVANIA SIMPSON RECORDS WITHOUT SPECIFIED RESIDENCE.....	301
XIV. THE HOUT FAMILY AND THE HALES FAMILY.....	302
XV. THE STRINGER FAMILY.....	318
XVI. THE POTTS FAMILY INCLUDING THE SUVER FAMILY.	343
XVII. THE DAWSON FAMILY.....	362

EARLY RECORDS OF SIMPSON FAMILIES

CHAPTER I

ORIGIN OF THE NAME—ARMS

WHEN a single name ceased to be sufficient identification for a man, the surname was added in order to differentiate. It was in some cases indicative of the person's business, as, John Miller or Taylor; or, descriptive of his residence, as, Pot, meaning "a cup-like hollow in a down" (In Bishop Percy's "Ballads" is a story of Thomas à Pott—the same construction as Thomas à Beckett) or, it designated his father by adding or prefixing an equivalent of the word *son*.

Simpson meant the son of Simon. In Welsh names the *s* alone signified son, and therefore, Simons and the shortened form of Sims, have the same derivation as Simpson. In Scotland, usage was divided: in the lowlands the word *son* was added, while in the highlands the prefix Mac (of Celtic origin and meaning *son*) was used instead. If the Simpsons had been Highlanders instead of natives of Ayrshire and Edinburgh, we should probably all be MacSimons, as there are MacWilliams, MacHenrys, and MacDonalds.

Moreover, the Welsh had the short word *ap* meaning "of," and our ancestors, to be further identified by their Welsh neighbors, inserted this mark before the Scotch designation, making Simson into Simpson. The same combination occurs in Sampson (son of Samuel), and Thompson (son of Thomas). The termination *son* shows in general.

Saxon descent. The Welsh combination made it, Simon-ap-son, Samuel-ap-son, and Thomas-ap-son.

ARMS

Burke's "General Armory" describes arms borne by twenty-one various Simpson families of England, Scotland, and Ireland. The crests are illustrated in Fairbairn's "Crests of the Leading Families."

In *England*, most of the crests represent a lion or demi-lion, out of a tower (usually ruined) or mural coronet. In one case the lion head is ducally crowned. Two others have the tower with a bird rising from it, and in one, the bird bears a sprig in its beak.

Without the tower, other crests are in several cases, an eagle's head; in others, an ounce's head ducally crowned, and one, a snake.

In *Scotland*; Sims' (which I have shown above to be equivalent to Simpson) crest is a demi-lion holding a battle-axe.

Simson, an eagle's head and the same accompanying motto, "Profunda cernit," as the English family.

Simson of Pitcorthie, Fife, have the crest a falcon volant. Motto, "Alis nutrior."

Simpson of County Linlithgow ¹ (see John Simpson of Northumberland Co., Pa., and note ¹) ; Or, on a chief vert, a goshawk between two crescents ar. Crest, a staff erect, encircled by a serpent or. "Victo dolore."

Simpson of Udoch. 1672. Ar. on a chief vert, three crescents of the first. Crest, a falcon volant. Motto, "Alis nutrior."

¹ These arms are those of James Young Simpson, the distinguished physician who first introduced chloroform and was made baronet of Strathavon, County Linlithgow, and of the city of Edinburgh, in 1866. His father was David Simpson, 1760-1830, son of Alexander, 1725-1786, of County Linlithgow. See mention of Simpson family who in the sixteenth century possessed the Earldom of Linlithgow, under, "Northumberland County, Pa., John Simpson, of Sunbury, Pa."

Simpson of Thorntoun 1680. The same, the chief indented. Crest, a crescent or. Motto, "Tandem implebitur."

Simpson of Easter Ogil. The same.

Simpson, a dexter hand pointing with thumb and fore-finger. Motto, "Confido." This crest suggests that of the English family of Durham, *i.e.*, A naked arm holding in the hand a wreath of laurel. Motto, "Perseveranti debitor."

In Ireland;

Simpson crest is a lion's gamb (paw) holding a branch of olive.

CHAPTER II

IN SCOTLAND

IN A list of fifty common names in Scotland, from indices 1855-58 Simpson is seventh from last, with 2100 persons so named.

The name Simson is found:

In Ayrshire, before 1700.

In a list of Comptrollers of Scotland,

Thomas Simson, 1472.

In a list of Members of Scottish Parliament to 1707,

Alexander Simpson, Dysart, 1628-33.

David Simpson, Dysart, 1612, 1617, 1621.

David Simpson, Dysart, 1639, 1643, 1645-7, 1650, 1665.

Donald (or Daniel) Simpson, Fortros, 1692-1702.

George Simpson, Anstruther Wester, 1617.

George Simpson, Dysart, 1678.

James Simpson, Dundee, 1640, 1645.

Thomas Simpson, Kilrenny. 1628-33.

Thomas Simpson, Anstruther Easter, 1639-41.

William Simpson, Pittenween, 1549.

William Simpson, Dysart, 1640-1, 1644, 1645, 1648-9, 1650-1, 1661-3, 1697.

In 1685, Rev. David Simpson, a Scottish Minister, was banished from Killean and emigrated to New Jersey.

Among the Scottish Martyrs (1678) is mentioned, "Out of the parish of Damellington, Hugh Simpson."

From Hanna's, "The Scotch Irish;" "Among the great thinkers in political and practical science, Scotland has given Robert Simson."

"Lord Neill Campbell with 50 compatriots had been

exiled from Scotland in consequence of the unfortunate termination of the Early of Argyle's uprising in 1685, and sought refuge in N. J. where he was Governor of the Province."

In Egle's "Notes and Queries," Vol. of 1896, he states, under "Northumberland Co., Worthies," that John Simpson, an early resident of Sunbury Pa., was descended from the Scottish family which possessed the Earldom of Linlithgow in the sixteenth century.

From Hanna's "Ohio Valley Genealogies;"

"The Scotsman is of composite race. The forefathers of three-fourths of the Scotch Irish in the United States, lived in the western lowlands of Scotland, and their blood was of various strains, blended into what finally became that of the Scottish race. The basis was Romanized Briton and from this line, the Lowland Scot gets his Celtic blood and *not* from Ireland. This race intermarried first with the Picts and Scots, then with Angles, Danes, and Norsemen. From the last named stock comes most of the Teutonic blood of the Western Scot, while the Angles occupied the east coast.

"After the eleventh century, the Normans came into Scotland in great numbers and occupied much of the land, so that many families claim Norman descent. (Simpsons of Scotch Lowlands claim descent from Simon de Fraser, a Norman nobleman, through the Fraser clan, which see.)

"Long before the seventeenth century, when the emigration to Ireland began, the various race groups had become fused into one composite whole, having the attributes of the Celt, the Norse, the Angle, and the Norman.

"Nearly all the Scotch who settled in the north of Ireland at the time of the first plantation of Ulster, 1606 to 1625, came from the western counties of Scotland lying on the opposite coast, less than thirty miles from County Down. The greater part came from Ayrshire and Galloway, and

those two districts in Scotland were the nesting-places of the early Scotch ancestors of the majority of the people living in the Ohio Valley, to-day (1900).

"The scene of Guy Mannering is laid in the western half of Galloway. All readers of Burns and of Stevenson's *Master of Ballantrae* are familiar with Ayrshire. These districts are also known by those who have read the persecutions and sufferings of the early Scotch Covenanters.

"Among other Ayrshire family names represented in eastern Ohio, are Boyd, Culbertson, *Simpson*" (page xi).

The above mention of Burns leads me to call attention to Burns's *Epistle to William Simpson*, written 1785, which may be found in any edition of his poems. In one, there is the following comment, of rather ambiguous meaning; "Scott Douglas, who had seen the tailor's manuscripts, concludes that Simpson of Ochiltree had as much to do with the composition of his Epistle as himself."

The William Simpson to whom it is addressed was the son of John Simpson, a land-owner in Ten-Pound Land, in the parish of Ochiltree. He was born 1758, educated at University of Glasgow; became parish school master of Ochiltree in 1780 and of Cumnock in 1788. Died July 4, 1815.

It is supposed he had written to Burns, complimenting him on the poem, *The Twa Herds*. Some lines may spur the reader to look up the whole.

"I gat your letter, winsome Willie,
Wi' gratfu' heart I thank you brawlie
Tho' I maun say 't wad be silly
And unco vain
Should I believe, my coaxin billie,
Your flatterin' strain.

* * *

SIMPSON FAMILIES

7

But, Willie, set your fit to mine
An' cock your crest!
We'll gar our streams and burnies shine
Up wi' the best
We'll sing auld Coila's plains and fells
Her moors red-brown wi' heather bells
Her banks and braes, her dens and dells,
Where glorious Wallace
Aft bare the gree, as story tells,
Frae southron billies.

At Wallace' name what Scottish blood
But boils up in a spring-time flood!
Oft have our fearless fathers strode
By Wallace' side
Still pressing onward, red-wat shod,
Or glorious died.¹

* * *

Farewell, my rhyme composin' brither,
We've been owre lang unkend to ither.
Now let us lay our heads thegither
In love fraternal.

While Highlandmen hate tolls and taxes;
While moorlan' herds like guid, fat braxies,
While Terra Firma on her axis
Diurnal turns,
Count on a friend in faith an' practice
In Robert Burns."

¹ See account of execution of Sir Simon Fraser, page 32.

CHAPTER III

MIGRATION OF THE SCOTCH TO IRELAND

FROM various sources I have selected the following extracts to indicate the causes leading to Scotch emigration into Ireland, and to explain how it happens that those emigrants remained wholly Scotch after generations of residence in Ireland. It is said that there was some intermarriage with English soldiers of Cromwell in Ireland, but none with native Irish and the Scotch in Ireland remained practically purely Scotch.

"A further study of English, Scotch, and Irish history, political and religious, would throw more light on the ability of this body of men to retain their national and race characteristics, not only in residence on a neighboring island among people of quite opposite traits, but also wherever their descendants moved on, still in groups, to America, and whether settled in eastern towns or western wildernesses."

The memory of many a Simpson in America went back to Derry in Ireland, and new settlements were named in its honor. A little book called "The Annals of Derry," showing the rise of that ancient town, from the earliest accounts on record, to the "plantation" under James I, 1613, and thence of the City of Londonderry to the present time, was written by Robert Simpson, published at Londonderry (by Hempton) in 1847 and "Dedicated to the citizens of Londonderry by their much attached friend and fellow citizen, The Author."

From it I have the following facts:

Origin of name (Derry) was Doire, from the old Celtic word, Dru or Drew, meaning an oak or oak-wood. Down to the tenth century its name was Doire Calgaic or Derry

Calgach; Calgache being the name of a pagan warrior, the whole meant, *The oak-wood of the warrior*. Even the river had a name from pagan antiquity.

The name was modified to Londonderry by James I. There were other Derries in Ireland, but Derry Calgach was preëminent.

In 546, a monastery was erected but in 783, Derry Calgach burned and the abbey was destroyed.

The powerful clan (or "sept") of Hy-Niall (O'Neill descended from Royal Irish ancestors) was at the head of all the clans of the north, the greater part of Ulster.

The country was pastoral till the time of Queen Elizabeth. Agriculture was proscribed by the self-interested policy of the chiefs.

Sheriffs in 1683 were W. Hemsworth and J. Simpson.

From Hanna's (1) "Ohio Valley Genealogies," and (2) "The Scotch-Irish."

"At the beginning of the seventeenth century, the north half of County Down (Ireland), known as Clannaboye County, was ruled by one of the great O'Neill family.

1602. "Scotch emigration began near the close of 1602 when Con McNeale O'Neale of the old mansion house, Castlereagh, two or three miles distant from Carrickfergus Castle (now Belfast), having exhausted his wine supply in entertaining "proper" men, sent his servants to Belfast for more. They quarrelled with soldiers of Queen Elizabeth and came back empty handed. O'Neale then sent his clansmen to punish the English and recover the wine. In the conflict an English soldier was killed, whereupon, the Irish Government accused O'Neale of levying war against the Queen, and he was imprisoned in the Castle.

"Hugh Montgomery, Laird of Braidslane in

Ayrshire (Scotland), with his relative, Thomas Montgomery of Blackston, contrived to deliver him, and received as a reward, half of Con O'Neale's land in Clannaboye. This amount was increased to two-thirds when Montgomery secured O'Neale's pardon from King James.

"In obtaining this favor, he was aided by James Hamilton, also an Ayrshire man, and an influential courtier. Hamilton, too, was rewarded with Irish land and received the west part of North Down while to Montgomery was granted the east part of North Down.

"As soon as their patents were passed by the Irish Council, about 1606, Montgomery and Hamilton called their whole kith and kin to aid them in the "plantation" (*i.e.*, settlement) of their vast estates, as the conditions of the grant had been that they should plant it with Scotch and English colonists."

The names of some of those who held farms from the Hamilton estates in 1681-1688 appear on rent rolls (Hamilton Mss. pp. 108-111, 125-131), the majority of these residing in and near Bangor and Killyleagh.

In the two pages of names which follow, are found;

Gilbert Simpson

Robert Simpson

Widow Simpson

1603. "Meantime, across the river Lagan in County Antrim, a plantation had been made by Sir Arthur Chichester, then Lord Deputy of Ireland. This, though not at first peculiarly Scottish, soon became so. In 1603, Chichester obtained a grant of the castle of Belfast and, around it, a village sprang up.

"The north half of County Antrim was long held by the MacDonnell (or McConnel) whose chief, Randall McDonnell, after the Earl of Tyrone's rebellion, threw in his lot with the Government and was granted the north half of County Antrim from Larne to Portrush, and the honor of knighthood. He let out to Scottish settlers such arable lands as had been depopulated by the war, for terms of from 21 to 301 years. These leases were taken advantage of by Scottish settlers who allowed the natives to keep the Glens and themselves took possession of the rich land along the river Bann¹ from Lough Neagh to the town of Coleraine,¹ near its mouth.

"Thus in time, County Antrim from north to south became nearly as Scottish as the portion of County Down lying north of the Mourne Mts.

"The plantations in counties Down and Antrim were, however, limited in scope, in comparison with the Great Plantation in Ulster for which James I's reign will be forever remembered in Ireland.

1607. "About 1607, O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, and MacDonnell, Earl of Tyrconnel, with a number of lesser Irish chiefs, having rebelled against the King and been proclaimed traitors, their lands were confiscated to the crown and all of north Ireland, Londonderry, Donegal, Tyrone, Cavan, Armagh, and Fermanagh, passed into the hands of the King. James I divided the land into small estates, none larger than 2000 acres, and granted them to men of known wealth and substance who were bound to live on them, and bring with them English or Scotch settlers, and to build for themselves (and tenants) fortified places of defence, houses, and churches.

¹ Places connected with the Jonathan Simpson family in North Ireland, County Derry.

EARLY RECORDS OF

" The native Irish were assigned to poorer lands and less accessible districts while the English and Scotch were kept together so that they might form communities and not mix or intermarry with the Irish. The purpose was, to transfer the ownership of the land from Irish to Briton and also to introduce a British population instead of an Irish one.

" James I saw that parts of Scotland nearest Ireland, and having most intercourse with it, were most likely to yield proper colonists. He enlisted the assistance of the great families of south-western Scotland, trusting their feudal power to bring colonists. Grants were made to Ludovick Stewart, Duke of Lennox, of power in Dumbartonshire; to James Hamilton, Earl of Abercorn, and his brothers, of power in Renfrewshire. North Ayrshire had been already drawn on by Hamilton and Montgomery (see above, early settlement in County Down), but one of the sons of Lord Kilmarnoch, Sir Thomas Boyd, received a grant, while from South Ayrshire came the Cunninghams and Crawfords and Andrew Stewart (Lord Ochiltree). Almost all the great houses of Galloway received grants.

" The agreement by the recipient of 2000 acres was to bring forty-eight men, age eighteen years up, born in England or the inward (*i.e.*, southern) parts of Scotland. Original grantees were therefore called 'undertakers.'

1610— " Immigration from Scotland, if there be added
1620. the great colonies of Down and Antrim, totaled 30,000 to 40,000 in the years 1610—1620.

" King James I colonized Ulster in the seventeenth century, not with Gaelic (Highland) Scots who might have coalesced with their kindred Celts

in Ireland, but with that Lowland rural population who fixed the moral and religious tone of the whole province."

The ancient province of Ulster is composed of these nine counties of the north of Ireland: Antrim, Down, Armagh, Londonderry (formerly Coleraine), Tyrone, Monaghan,² Donegal,² Fermanagh, and Cavan.²

From the history of Chester Co., Pa. (by Smith Tuthey and Gilbert Cope) is this parallel description of the Scotch colonization of north Ireland:

"During the Irish rebellion in the time of Elizabeth, Ulster was reduced to the lowest extremity of poverty and wretchedness, civil, and moral.

"Soon after the accession of James I, his quarrels with the Catholics of Ulster led to a conspiracy against the British authority. O'Neill and O'Donnell—two Irish lords who had been created earls by the English Government, the first, Earl of Tyrone, the second, Earl of Tyrconnel—arranged a plot against the Government. Its detection led these chief conspirators to flee the country, leaving their estates, 500,000 acres at the mercy of the King who only wanted a pretext to take possession. A second insurrection gave another large forfeiture, and nearly six entire counties in the province of Ulster were confiscated to the crown.

"But the lawless disturbances had almost depopulated it and wasted its resources. Cultivation of the soil had been abandoned. It was King James' project to re-people those counties with Protestants, disposed to arts of peace and industry, the better to preserve order and British rule.

² These counties do not belong to Ulster at the present day.

1610. "Liberal offers of land were made, with other inducements, in England and Scotland, for colonists to occupy this wide and vacant territory, in 1610. Companies and colonies were formed. A London Company, among the first to enter on this new acquisition, established itself at Derry and gave such character to the place that it was known as Londonderry.

"The principal emigration, however, was from Scotland. Its coast is within twenty miles of the County of Antrim in Ireland, and across this strait flowed a large population (from the north-east) distinguished for thrift, industry and endurance, and bringing with them, Presbyterianism. They settled principally in the counties of Down, Londonderry, and Antrim, and gave a peculiar and elevated character to that portion of the Isle.

"This was the first Protestant population that was introduced into Ireland, and the Presbyterians of Scotland, who thus furnished the largest element, have maintained their ascendancy to the present day, against the efforts of the Government church on the one hand and the Romanists on the other. The first Presbyterian church established in Ireland was in

1613. County Antrim, 1613.

"But the throne of Britain was governed by bigotry and despotism.

1661. Persecutions began in Ulster in 1661; every expedient except extirpation was tried to break down Presbyterianism. Many ministers were forced to return to Scotland.

"Then the tide changed. Persecutions ceased in Ireland and began in Scotland. Charles II and

- James II antagonized their Presbyterian subjects who had been devoted to the kingly cause, and to
1662. whose aid Charles II owed his restoration to the throne (1662). Cleverhouse was sent to Scotland with dragoons to compel Presbyterians to conform
1670. to the worship of the Established Church. From 1670 to the accession of William and Mary, the Presbyterians of Scotland worshipped in hidden places at the peril of their lives. Many abandoned the land of their birth (Scotland) and sought asylum with their countrymen who had gone to Ulster.

"Scotch-Irish are *not* a mixture of Scotch and Irish." They are only Scotch people who lived in Ireland. "The Scotch were Saxon and Presbyterians; the Irish were Celtic and Catholic. These do not coalesce. The two races are as distinct in Ireland to-day after 250 years, as they were when the Scots came to Ireland, distinct in language, habits, tastes, education, history, capacity, manners of life, and appearance."

Returning to Hanna's "Scotch-Irish:

1642. "The first means God used for this end (1642) was the sending over of the Scotch army, ten regiments, with whom came from Scotland divers ministers inclined toward doctrine and government, at that time in the Church of Scotland, as * * * Mr. James Simpson * * * and others."

In a list of Early Presbyterian Congregations in Ireland, ministers were:

Ballyclare, Co. Antrim—Gilbert Simpson, 1655, after 1662.

Enniskillen, Co. Fermanagh—Robert Kelso, 1688–1690.

Newtownards, Co. Down—James Simson, 1790–1799, when he emigrated to America.

Saintfield (originally Tannaghive), Co. Down, Henry Simpson, 1799-1849.

"June 10th, 1642, the first regular Presbytery of the church in Ireland was constituted at Carrickfergus. It consisted of five ministers and four ruling elders. The ministers returned to Scotland. Mr. James Simpson and Mr. John Livingston, although in Ireland, were prevented by distance from being present.

"When it became known that this court had been established, applications were received from many districts for preaching. Sessions were erected in Antrim, Ballymena,¹ Ballywater, Belfast, etc.

"As the supply of ministers in Scotland was then limited on account of previous persecution, the Assembly could not send any to settle permanently in Ireland; but they ordered six of the most popular preachers to go there for a limited time.

* * *

"Names of men, lay and clerical, who sign reports presented to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, give strong proof of the Scottish blood of the Ulstermen." In a list, E. F. Simpson.

"By the battle of Worcester, Cromwell's influence became unbounded, and the power from which Presbyteries derived authority was at an end. The design of removing "all the popular Scots" out of Ulster was resumed. A proclamation was published giving conditions of transplanting the leading Presbyterians in the counties Down and Antrim to certain districts of Munster, accompanied by a list of 260 persons, including all who by their attachment to monarchical and Presbyterian principles and by their station and influence were most obnoxious to the reigning faction, May 23, 1653. A list of ministers ejected in Ulster, published by Doctor Reed in "History of the Presbyterian

Church in Ireland," vol. ii, pp. 253-255, includes the names, Gilbert Simpson, Ballyclare; Thomas Boyd, Aghadoey.¹

In O'Hart's "Irish Landed Gentry When Cromwell Came To Ireland," the following Simpsóns are recorded:

P. 305, Inrolments of the Decrees of Innocents under Commonwealth Rule in Ireland, according to Records of Ireland;

p. 324 Captain Simpson

p. 359, Connaught Province, County Claire, Certificates to Transplanters 1653-1654, preserved at Dublin;

p. 370 Matthew Simpson

p. 372 Inrolment of Adjudication in favor of the 1649 Officers;

p. 405 Simpson, Ens. John

Simpson, Matthew

Simpson, Thomas

p. 452 Names of person in the Grants under acts of settlement 1661-1665

p. 466 Simpson, Henry and Eliz(i)abeth

From History of Beaver Co., Pa., by Bausman:

"During the religious persecution in Scotland under Charles II and James II, many Covenanter families fled to the north of Ireland whence later, even as early as 1720, some of them emigrated to southeastern Pennsylvania. The revolution of 1688 brought William of Orange to the English throne, persecutions ceased and the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland met again in 1690 and reëstablished Presbyterianism. The majority of the Covenanters united with the Kirk but a few refused because William assumed supremacy over the church."

CHAPTER IV
THE SCOTCH-IRISH
AND
CAUSES OF THEIR IMMIGRATION TO AMERICA

FROM "History of Beaver Co., Pa.," by Bausman:

"It would be hard to find a spot in this wide land of ours where the early population was more homogeneous than in the region of the Ohio River. Among the first emigrants, those other than Scotch or Scotch-Irish were so few in numbers as to be a negligible quantity.

"The name 'Scotch-Irish' stands for a great fact of racial evolution, a composite people in whose veins mingles the blood of Briton and Saxon, Norman and Dane. History knows them first as the Lowland Scotch, a canny, thrifty, fearless folk who were found in every part of Europe where there was glory to be won, in the halls of learning, or on the fields of battle.

"The evolution proceeds by transplanting these Lowland Scotchmen into northern Ireland where their blood is enriched by Huguenots from France, Burghers from Holland, and Quakers from England and becomes at last the one intelligent and hardy people—the Scotch-Irish.

"Thousands of these hardy Ulstermen came to America, 25,000 between 1771 and 1773. James Logan, Secretary of the Proprietary Government in Pennsylvania, and himself an Irish Quaker, wrote in 1729. 'It looks as if Ireland is to send all her inhabitants hither, for last week not less than six ships arrived, and every day, two or three more. The common fear is that, if they continue to come, they will make themselves proprietors of the province.' Most of

these landed in Pennsylvania and many, after various haltings and migrations settled finally in western Pennsylvania and the territory of Beaver County, in particular."

From the History of Chester County (Tuthey and Cope), the following:

"The term Scotch-Irish is never used in Ireland. In distinction to natives they are called simply, Scotch.

"These people, by their industry, frugality and skill made the country (Ulster) rich and flourishing. Then the Government began to tax them and regulate their trade. These restrictions, and extravagant advance in rents, by landlords whose long leases had now expired, exhausted the patience of the energetic and self-willed Scotch-Irish. Ireland was not the home of their ancestors, they had no native affection for the place, and consequently, they began to emigrate to America about the beginning of the eighteenth century. Landlords were alarmed at the threatened depopulation."

By 1729, 6000 Scotch-Irish had come to Pa.

About 1750, 12,000 Scotch-Irish arrived annually for several years.

In Sept., 1736, 1000 families sailed from Belfast on account of difficulty in renewing leases. They were Protestants and generally Presbyterians.

There were two periods of Scotch-Irish emigration; with a gentle current between periods; first, 1718 to 1750; second, 1771 to 1773, when rents were raised in County Antrim by the Marquis of Donegal.

From Egle's History of Dauphin Co., Pa.

"They were Protestants, generally Presbyterians. (Only after the great political upheaval in 1798 has there been a continuous flow of Roman Catholic Irish immigration.)

"They landed principally at Newcastle Del. and Phila-

delphia, save a handful who had settled on the Kennebec in Maine, and of these the greater portion came eventually into Pennsylvania. Settling on the frontiers from Easton to the Susquehanna and the Potomac, the stream of immigration continued south to Virginia and the Carolinas."

From Hanna's, "The Scotch Irish."

"These Scotch people for 100 years or more after 1600 settled with their families in Ulster, in the north of Ireland, where their descendants long suffered under the burden of civil and religious oppression imposed by commercial greed and despotic ecclesiasticism. After 1700 they began to seek a more promising home in America."

From Hanna's "Ohio Valley Genealogies."

Reasons for emigration of Scotch Irish:

1. Presbyterians were not allowed to hold office in Ireland.
2. Presbyterians were required to pay tithes in support of the Episcopal church.
3. Presbyterians were required to be married by a Bishop-ordained priest either Roman or Episcopal, and children of persons married by a Presbyterian minister were declared illegitimate.
4. Rents were raised by landlords; the great majority of Ulster Scotch-Irish never bought Irish land. Farms had been held on long leases which began to expire."

Bancroft says; "The first public voice in America for dissolving all connection with Great Britain, came not from the Puritans, nor the Dutch of New York, nor the planters of Virginia, but from the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians."

It was men of that blood who most largely settled western Pennsylvania. In 1769, all of south-western Pennsylvania was thrown open to settlement and within the next ten years, more than 25,000 people were in the territory now

included in Westmoreland, Allegheny, Fayette and Washington Counties.

From Hanna's "Scotch Irish:"

"In 1718 * * * burdened by an increase of rents, four or more congregations (Presbyterian) sent Wm. Boyd to Governor Shute of Massachusetts expressing desire to remove to New England. The address was signed by 319 persons. (See Parker's History of Londonderry, N. H.) Nine signers were ministers, three were graduates of the University of Scotland, a number had been among the defenders of Londonderry in 1689 and were free, by act of Parliament, from taxes in British provinces. Later in America, their descendants occupied what were known until the Revolution as 'exempt farms.' Their residence was in the valley of the Bann,¹ mostly on the Antrim side of the river, in or near the parishes of Coleraine,¹ Ballymoney,¹ Ballymena,¹ Ballywatick, and Kilrea. The Rev. James MacGregor accompanied a portion of his congregation from the village of Aghadowey,¹ south of Coleraine.¹ These emigrants, probably 600-800, reach Boston, Aug. 4, 1718." (See New England.)

From "Addresses at the ninth Congress of the Scotch-Irish Society of America," held at Knoxville, Tenn., June, 1900.

John S. Macintosh D.D.: "For many years the despotic and intolerant Episcopal Church of Ireland debarred the entrance of all conscientious Presbyterians into any of the established schools and universities of that country by the imposition of severe and unrighteous confessional tests. No young man could be admitted to college without practically swearing allegiance to the dominant Protestant church of the country. Hence he must give up collegiate training or go to Scotland as many did, to Glasgow, Edin-

¹ See Note,¹ Chap. III, p. 11.

burgh, St. Andrews and Aberdeen. In these college registers at the end of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth centuries many distinguished names have added to them, 'Scoto-Hibernus.'

"The term does not mean what many persons suppose, *i.e.*, the blending of Scotch and Irish blood. There was no such blending of the two races. A penal law under James I forbade any Scotch settler or his children marrying with any of the tribes or sects that made up part of the native race of Erin. Severest penalties were entailed.

"Before the time of King James, Scotch fishermen from the western Islands and from Scotland settled in North Ireland. These were pure Gaels, entirely distinct from the Lowlanders of the Plantation, and remain distinct to the present day. There is a district in Co. Antrim, called 'The Glynnnes,' whose people are markedly distinct from their neighbors, among them being found Gaelic Mcs. The neighbors speak of them derisively as 'Glynne fowk.' They look down on them, will not intermarry nor associate with them beyond passing necessities of the day. The Glynnnes do not belong to the stronger, more progressive and better known Ulster people. Irish Celts fled from Norman barons and joined the Scotch Celts. These were called the 'Wild Irish.'

"As late as 1879 I heard a farmer in the neighborhood of Ballymena speak most menacingly to his son because he had gone to an entertainment in the house of a very respectable farmer belonging to the Glynnfowk. Denouncing his boy he said, 'We've ay haud oorsels far frae sic dirt; ye young scapegrace, do ye think that ye are no better than the Red-shanks? We hae ner soiled oorsels by touchin' the Wild EErish.'

"I say nothing in praise or blame. I am simply stating things I know to be facts and trying to correct a mistake.

The Scotch-Irish is not a child of union of Scotch and Irish. Scotch did marry with Anglo-Normans who had come in 1177, it being permitted by James I who forbade marriage with the "Meere Eeris." There is also a blend of Dutch and French Huguenot. Pure Scotch is to be found only on the coasts of Antrim and Down."

From a paper by Warren Ely, read before Bucks Co. Historical Society, Aug. 9, 1888:

"In writing any thing like an authentic and connected history of the early Scotch-Irish settlers of America the historian will find the way beset with difficulties. Unlike his Quaker contemporary, who was most careful and painstaking in such matters, the early Scotch-Irish appears to have regarded the preservation of family data as of minor importance; the records of the early churches have been either lost or appropriated by the descendants of the former custodians. The information in reference to this race must therefore be sought largely in the county records and the archives of the state, with some little help from the tombstone inscriptions in the old Presbyterian graveyards.

"Prior to 1720 few of the race had come, but then appeared the vanguard of that great army of Ulster Scots, with their rugged and aggressive qualities, nurtured amid the adverse conditions of the English policy in Church and State, who were destined to have such an important influence in the formation of our coming State and Nation.

"So marked was their prominence in the Revolution that an English officer writing home in 1778, designates the struggle for freedom as an Irish-Scotch-Presbyterian Rebellion.

"Gateways were Philadelphia and Newcastle and thence to counties of Chester, Bucks, and Lancaster; later, from there and with new arrivals, to York and Cumberland, and west of the Susquehanna."

From other writers:

"Some of the settlers early associated themselves with the Presbyterian churches of Abington and Bensalem."

"County offices from earliest days to nearly Revolutionary were monopolized by Quakers."

"Counties Antrim, Down, Derry, and Donegal show many of the typical portions of the Ulster people because they were most conservative up to 1860-1870, of the old Lowland and English faiths, and forms of ancestral fancies and fears. Colonists from the Lowlands who settled in Down and Antrim, and, in parts of Derry, Tyrone and Fermanagh, brought their ancestral traditions with them and hence we find still lingering in Ulster, the old Scotch fancies long after they have disappeared from Ayr and Dumfries."

"At three distinct points of the Antrim coast there have been landings made by the Gaels of Scotland: Carnlough, near Ballycastle, and near Dunluce."

CHAPTER V

IN PENNSYLVANIA

COUNTY Histories are exasperatingly meagre, necessarily, as they have had to be compiled largely from recollections of old persons, or from bits of information handed down in families, usually by word of mouth.

Early records in this new country were not methodically kept, and the continued shifting of immigration caused family ties not only to be broken, but to be forgotten by the next generation. Life to the early pioneer was intensely in the present, both of time and place. The every-day conditions demanded their whole attention. The past was one of grievances and oppression—little wonder that they looked not back on it—and the future was uncertain even from day to day.

Hostile Indians were not the only foes. The different religious sects who came here for freedom to worship according to their consciences, began at once to be intolerant of each other: The Scotch Presbyterians who came from the Valley of the Bann in County Londonderry, Ireland to Boston in 1718, were not welcomed by the Puritans, and were required to support the Puritan church or move on. They chose the latter alternative.

The Quakers were openly hostile to the Scotch-Irish as is shown in several county histories.

National prejudices also were a factor, as in Bucks Co. Davis, in his history of that county says that the first comers to Bedminster Tp. were Scotch-Irish from the north of Ireland, but now the township is German. There was an antipathy to the Germans which led the Scotch to withdraw when German-speaking immigrants began to settle here.

The Scotch-Irish Presbyterians had organized a church on Deep Run (near Tohicon.), which was the original place of worship of all Presbyterians of that country, and remains the cradle of Presbyterianism north of Neshaminy. There must have been a small congregation there as early as 1726. "At this time (1876) there is hardly a Presbyterian family within the bounds of the old congregation."

From Egle's History of Dauphin Co.

"The Scotch-Irish were not treated with the same consideration, by the Proprietaires and their Secretary, James Logan, as the Germans and the Swiss. The latter could locate anywhere, the former, not. The Scotch-Irish settled on the manor of Conestoga, but were removed by force, and their cabins burned; they were told to go beyond the Conewago. Germans immediately occupied the land from which the Scotch-Irish were driven, and warrants therefor shortly granted to them.

"The Scotch-Irish, ejected from the purchased and surveyed lands, were pushed across the Conewago and Swatara. Many of these had settled ten or fifteen years upon the land ere the surveyors entered, and the privilege was afforded to take out warrants. Applications were made at once, but years elapsed before the warrant was issued, and frequently the right was sold and transferred by one to another ere right in the soil was secured from the land office. The date of the warrant is far from the date of settlement, which was some years previous."

Describing this removal of thirty Scotch-Irish families, settled in Conestoga Manor, and the destruction of their cabins by colonial authorities, in the History of Lancaster Co. (Ellis and Evans), there is this further comment:

"But differences between Scotch-Irish and Quakers were forgotten in considering the war in Europe between Protestants and Catholics. The Scotch-Irish were, on this question,

on the side of Penn, and became the bulwark which resisted the encroachments of the Catholics from Maryland."

But aside from these hindrances to a settled life and connected historical records, the Scotch had (and have) an innate feeling that reference to ancestors or any display of family pride was a sign of weakness in the individual. I quote from a recent newspaper article, speaking of "their kinship with the man who controls, for the time at least, the destinies of the British Empire. To get them to talk about it is to understand why the Scotch are called the backbone of Great Britain.

" 'It's nothing we ever talk about,' they say reluctantly. Proud people, the Scotch. Too proud to boast of relationship to the great and too wise to care, much."

They believed a man should stand on his own achievements—and they did. Now, however, that we are finding it so interesting to trace inherited tendencies and to explore the origin of families, we must regret their sturdy independence.

Boastfulness was almost a sin, to the Scottish mind; again and again in Simpson records, I find this reluctance to relate family history. Hannah Simpson, mother of U. S. Grant, would sometimes leave the room when persons spoke in praise of her illustrious son. It seemed to her that it was improper to listen—it was too much like self praise. Her father when questioned as to his ancestry said he knew no further back than his grandfather—and then failed to mention his grandfather's first name.

That it is a strong Simpson trait, I found in questioning members of the present day family of County Derry, Ireland, whose physical resemblance to my family is remarkable proof of relationship. They knew of their grand parents' history, but great-uncles and aunts had passed utterly out of their records. From "The Annals of My Life," by Rev. Jonathan Simpson of Portrush, Ireland, published 1895. I

found—not in connected genealogy but by allusions to names and places—a line of five generations incomplete in collateral branches. When I sent this to one of the present generation she wrote me that I had given her “quite a bit of information” (though she had once read the book, and lived in the same neighborhood as the preceding four generations) “as people at home do not take much interest in that sort of thing.” The Rev. Jonathan Simpson though he tells little about his family, permits himself to say that he is more thankful to see his family names, by both sides, in “Scots’ Worthies” than to be descended from a race of Kings.

Considering, therefore, both Scotch and Simpson reluctance to discuss family history, and the absence of written records of early days in America, it is evident that my collection of Simpson records is fragmentary, and even where relationship is apparent, it can not always be proved.

On the other hand, some false claims can be shown to be absurd and the tendency to jump at conclusions in regard to relationships, can be checked.

It is only in the hope that descendants may find clues in names and dates which will help to fill up the hiatus in their genealogies, or prove to be a peg on which hang some familiar facts of individual histories, that these unconnected records have been gleaned and grouped by counties and states.

Confusion in early records occurs too, from the splitting up of old counties into several new ones, by which process, without changing residence, the second generation is born in a different county from the first, and may die in still another.

CHAPTER VI

THE FRASER CLAN

AMONG the Simpsons of the Lowlands of Scotland and those of that territory who migrated to Ireland, the tradition is firmly established that they belong to the Fraser clan. When, in North Ireland, I confessed ignorance of that fact, I was almost suspected of traveling under an assumed name. I proceeded to investigate at Edinburgh the history of the Fraser clan, and find ample grounds for the tradition.

The name Simon recurs very frequently in the Fraser line and is the name of the most celebrated head of the clan. They settled first in the Lowlands but, as shown below, most of those lands passed later to the heritage of daughters. Collateral and younger branches would naturally be designated as sons of Simon, or Simpson, as explained in Chapter I. Simon is also the given name of the 1st, 2d, 8th, and 13th of the family of The Frasers of Lovat.

From "History of the Frasers," by Mackenzie.

"The FRASER, unlike most clans, is not of Celtic but of Norman origin. They appear in the first few generations uniformly in that quarter of Scotland south of the Firths of Forth and Clyde * * * possessed at a very early date extensive estates in the counties East Lothian and Tweeddale. The name Frisale, its ancient form, appears in the Roll of Battle Abbey, thus placing the Norman character of their origin beyond a doubt. Down to the reign of Robert the Bruce, the Frasers appear to have remained in the southern counties but during his reign they spread north into Mearns and Aberdeenshire, finally to Inverness-shire."

From Anderson's "History of the Family of Frisel or Fraser."

"We first recognize the Frisels in the array of adventurers who accompanied the Norman William to England. The era of their appearance in Scotland has by some been set as during the reign of William the Lion whilst others put it in the time of Malcom when Anglo-Saxon and Norman colonists transferred their allegiance to a Celtic prince. * * * The Frasers were a race of some importance during the sway of David I, to whose reign can be traced the chief influx of Norman settlers into Scotland. No doubt the Frasers appeared among the earliest of these settlers. A passage of "*Scotae Chronica*," preserved by Leland: 'The nobles of Scotland came no nearer than Peebles to meet their king, wherefore he took with him many of the younger sons of the noblemen of England that bore him good will and gave them lands in Scotland off them that were rebels to him.' Names follow, 'Balliol, Breuse * * * Boys, Vaulx, Fraser, Grame and dyverse others.' The reference is to William the Lion's return from his imprisonment in England, 1174."

The author thinks Frasers had settled in the South of Scotland before that; first, in East Lothian, then, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries to Tweeddale and afterwards to Aberdeen, Kucardine and Inverness.

John, Alexander and Francis were three brothers. John founded the house of Fraser, Lords of Oliver Castle, he having married Eupham Sloan, heiress of Tweeddale.

The first of the name in written records is Gilbert de Fraser, witness to a charter in 1109, during the reign of Alexander I (margin correction to reign of Edgar). He held the lands of Hales in East Lothian under the Earl of Dunbar at the same time as estates at Tweeddale and Lothian. Gilbert had three sons of which the third rose to eminence in the reign of Alexander II. He left issue, three sons, Simon of Keth, Bernard, and Nessino, who flourished

in the reign of David I. His grandson Simon's name appears again in 1184 during the reign of William the Lion. This Simon, son of Gilbert's third son, married and had a daughter Eda. Record: "*Hugo de Lorens et Eda uxor ejus filia et haeres Symonis Fraser.*" The male line failed in Simon and goes back to sons of Bernard, second son of Gilbert's third son. Bernard succeeded to estate of North Hales on the death of his aunt Maria, wife of Ness of Fortun. Bernard was succeeded by his son Gilbert who was succeeded by his son Simon. This latter had, by a second marriage, an only son called Sir Simon Filius to distinguish him from his father, called Sir Simon Pater who died, 1291. (Title, The Lord Simon de Friseil.) Apr. 22, 1294, Record of marriage of Mary, widow of Simon Frizel deceased.

Sir Simon Filius was highly distinguished during the life of his father and was not inferior to his noble father in virtue, honor, conduct and bravery, and though by his father's settlement on the children (two daughters) of his first marriage he was denuded of the far greater part of his paternal estate in the South, he was in possession of great estate and following in the North. But he had some part of the paternal estate in the South for there is record of his ratifying and confirming his father's donation to the Monks of Melrose, adding a new deed of his own for free "ish" of entry to their cattle, and road for their carriages through his lands. He was taken prisoner to England with others by King Edward and on release joined Sir William Wallace. He gave such proof of zeal that he was thought fittest, after Wallace, to command the Scots army and was chosen General by Guardian and State.

He is described by all ancient history as "the glory and ornament of his country." Sir Walter Scott calls him "the flower of chivalry." Record of 12 May 129? Edward I, 1296, a tenant (?) of Simon Frezel. In 1297 he is restored

to his estates to be held at the King's pleasure. 1298, Edward addresses an order to his "beloved Simon Fraser." He was one of the earliest supporters of Robert the Bruce in 1306, and was taken prisoner, sent to London in irons and executed Sept. 8, 1306 under barbarous circumstances. His head was placed near that of William Wallace on the Bridge of London. Executed in the 49th year of his age.

The direct male line of Southern Frasers ended with Sir Simon though there were several male descendants of collateral and younger branches of the original family still in existence.

The Frasers of Lovat begin with Simon Fraser, eldest son of Sir Andrew Fraser, died 1308, two years after his distinguished cousin, the Great Sir Simon. This other Simon first appears in 1308 when he joined Robert Bruce. He is characterized "Sir Alexander Fraser, knight and Simon his brother," whereas the Great Sir Simon was knight long before 1300. This Simon, at Bannockburn. Succeeded by son Simon who at seventeen years of age fought at Perth in 1300, helped capture the Castle of Edinburgh, and was with the King at battle of Durham where David was defeated, 1346. He died unmarried, succeeded by Hugh.

The Fraser arms in all branches bear 3 cinque-foils or frases, arg.: frase or fraise (Fr. strawberry) is defined, "in heraldry, a strawberry leaf as in a ducal coronet," but the design is more like the strawberry blossom.

This device is found:

1. Fraser of Aberdeen, descended from Simon, son of Simon, 8th Lord Fraser.
2. The Family descendant of Sir Alexander, Lord High Chamberlin of Scotland, who mar. Mary, sister of King Robert the Bruce, 1309.
3. Fraser of Inverness, whose crest is same as that of Simpson of Scotland, viz., a dexter hand pointing upward with the fore-finger. "Semper paratus." Simpson motto, "Confido."

4. Lord Fraser of Muehalls 1633 (extinct 1720), arms az. with 3 frases arg. crest, a bunch of strawberries, ppr.
5. Fraser-Mackintosh of Borlum, Inverness, has crest a stag's head erased arg. attired and collared gu. holding in mouth a spray of fern ppr. and pendant from the collar an escutcheon az. charged with a single cinque-foil arg. "Onward."

Other crests and mottoes are:

Fraser of Belladrun, Inverness, a stag starting, ppr. attired or. "Virtutis laus actio."

Fraser of Scotland, an eagle displayed, ppr.

Fraser of Scotland, on a globe winged, an eagle rising, ppr. "In virtute et fortuna."

Fraser of Inchculter, a phoenix in flames, ppr. "Ex ^{Se} Ipso renascens."

Fraser of Poppachie, a phoenix in flames, ppr. "Non extinguar."

Fraser of Fyvie, an ostrich holding in its beak a horseshoe, ppr. "In God is all."

Fraser of Fraserfield, ostrich holding in its beak a horseshoe, az.

Fraser, On a ducal coronet, ostrich arg., horseshoe, ppr.

Fraser of Scotland, sword and olive branch in saltier, ppr.

Fraser of Farraline, sword and olive branch in saltire. "Ready."

Fraser of Kirkton, Forfar, a bunch of strawberries, ppr. "Nosce teipsum."

Simpson crests of Scotland also repeat the eagle of Fraser, sometimes only the head, others with wings spread.

Simpson crests of England usually represent a lion or an ounce; no connection with Scotch (Fraser) Simpsons.

CHAPTER VII

FAMILY OF JONATHAN SIMPSON OF AGHADOWEY COUNTY, DERRY

IN SEPT., 1920, there came to the small hotel in New Jersey where I was staying, Mr. Thomas Simpson of Ocean City, N. J., retired from business and just recovering from an illness, age sixty-three. The back and side view of his head and figure bore a very striking resemblance to my father and my uncle Joseph, especially the neck, ear, and shape of the head. Before I mentioned this fact to him, he told me that I resembled strongly a sister of his who had died some years ago. That his face did not resemble Father's is due to the fact that Father, in face and features looked like his mother, the Houts.

I cannot doubt that Thomas Simpson is of a collateral branch of the family, and therefore I record this account of his family and other Simpsons.

His father, John Simpson, had a fine farm in Derry Co., North Ireland. During the Fenian troubles, the boys of the Revolutionary party fought each other to decide who would get the "Simpson Farm" after said Simpson should be killed. He was not killed and died a natural death on his farm "several years ago" aged eighty. Born about 1830.

Thomas's grandfather was William Simpson and his great-grandfather's tombstone in Agivey churchyard is inscribed, "Jack Simpson."

Thomas had two uncles, William and Jonathan, and a brother William. His brother William had been educated for the ministry but became an educator, came to this country but could find nothing to do. He was offered a position in

the carpet-weaving firm of McAllister, N. Y. (?) He learned the trade of carpet-weaving, then done by hand-loom, and was employed as head of the carpet department by H. Claflin Co., N. Y. He had one son, deceased, and a daughter still living.

His uncle Jonathan was educated for the ministry. His first charge was in a fishing village, Portrush, not far from The Giant's Causeway, at the north point of Counties Derry and Antrim. The River Bann is near, also Port Steward. The only church was a school-house. He was afterward appointed as Missionary around Ireland. Later he was sent to America by the General Assembly as delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian Assembly. He asked permission to raise money for his church and was successful. He came back a second and third time to America and got enough subscriptions to build a manse and a school house with assembly-room. All were of stone and built to last. The town grew and a railroad was laid through it, The Belfast and North Counties R. R.

His uncle William was younger than his father; came to this country at about the age of thirty, "was a rover and a sport, never settled anywhere."

Other Simpson families known to his father lived in Co. Antrim at Ballymena, and at Moneymore, down in Derry Co. about ten miles from Derry City.

In August, 1923, I called at his home in Ocean City, 716 Moorlyn Terrace. He was hardly able to walk and his memory had failed. He asked me if my name was Gordon. His wife was preparing to take him to Florida. She lent me his copy of his uncle Jonathan's book, "Annals of My Life." The day it reached them, returned by mail, he died, Sept. 11, 1923.

From this book and the above statements I make the family tree:

Jonathan Simpson, the first on the farm of Aghadowey parish, townland Inishadoghal, m.—Forsythe, children:

²

- 1 .John, d. ab. 1802; bur. Agivey Graveyard as "Jack Simpson;" children:

³

- 1 .Jonathan, army officer, d. Madras, India before 1843.

³

- 2 .Matthew, mathematician, d. before 1843.

³

- 3 .John, m. 1st, sister of Martha Peden, 2nd,—?, came to Mauch Chunk, Pa.; children:

⁴

- 1 .Jonathan.

⁴

- 2 .Jane, m.—M'Clean, lived at Bethlehem, Pa.; children:

⁵

- 1 .daugh. m.—Reid. child:

⁶

- 1 .Jane.

⁵

- 2 .James of Wilkesbarre, Pa.

⁶

- 1 .son b. 1876, baptized by Rev. Jonathan Simpson, on a visit.

³

- 4 .William, b. July 27, 1788, d. Jan. 14, 1863, m. 1813 Martha Peden of old family resident on farm called Mayoghal, in Aghadowey parish. She was b. ab. 1782, d. ab. 1866; children:

⁴

- 1 .Margaret, b. 1814, d. May 1856, m. Thomas McIlroy who b. 1808, d. 1870; children:

⁵

- 1 .daug. m.—Knox; their daug. came to U. S. lived with a Knox relative in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1923.

⁵

- 2 .Nancy, m. Wm. Biggerd.

⁴

- 2 .Jane, m.—Cain (d. ab. 1850); they lived in Louisville, Ky.;

after his death the widow and 5 children were taken by her cousin to live in Warsaw, Ind.

- +
3 .Mary, d. aged 4 yrs.
- +
4 .Jonathan, b. Jan. 14, 1817, author of "Annals," see below, d. unm.
- +
5 .John, b. ab. 1830. d. 1898; m. 1st Margaret, b. 1821 d. 1863; 2nd—, ?d. aged 80; children by 1st wife:
 - 5
1 .Martha, b. 1859, d. unm. 1894.
 - 5
2 .Margaret, d. unm.
 - 5
3 .daug. m.—Chestnutt, children:
 - 6
1 .Margaret, came to Brooklyn, lived with Knox cousins, 1923.
 - 6
2 .John, came to U. S.
 - 5
4 .Thomas, of Ocean City, see above, b. 1857, m. Margaret Neely of N. Y., d. Sept. 11, 1923; no children.
 - 5
5 .Wm., came to N. Y.; children:
 - 6
1 .son, dead.
 - 6
2 .daug.
 - 6
6 .Wm., came to U. S. at age of 30.

Extracts from "The Annals of My Life," by Rev. Jonathan Simpson, J. P.

"The writer's descent is from a race of elders of the Presbyterian Church, great-grandfather (first of the family in Parish of Aghadowey) grandfather, and father, being elders in that rural parish Presbyterian church, whose minister of the time went to and survived the Siege of Derry. The writer is more thankful to see his family name, by both

sides in "The Scots Worthies," than to be descended from a race of Kings."

This reference is to (1) "Patrick Simpson, ordained minister of Cramond, afterwards translated to Stirling, where died.—A faithful contender against the lordly encroachments of Prelacy. In 1584 when there was express charge by James VI to the ministers, either to acknowledge Patrick Adamson as Archbishop of St. Andrews or else lose their benefices, Mr. Simpson opposed that order with all his power, though Adamson was an uncle by the mother's side. * * * A bishopric was offered him and a yearly pension from the King, to bring him into his designs but he positively refused * * * a bribe to enslave his conscience. Having occasion, 1598, to preach before the King, he publicly exhorted him to beware that he draw not the wrath of God upon himself in patronizing a breach of Divine Laws. Immediately after the sermon, the King stood up and charged him not to intermeddle in these matters. When the Assembly, at Aberdeen in 1604, was condemned by the State, he denounced the judgment of God against all concerned in imprisoning ministers at Linlithgow who maintained the lawfulness of that Assembly. The protestation to Parliament, 1606, was written by him. * * * Patrick Simpson was also distinguished for piety and exemplary life. Wife, Martha Barron, d. 1601. Chosen Moderator of Gen. Assembly, 1608. In 1610 noblemen and bishops came to Stirling after dissolving the Assembly. In preaching before them Mr. Simpson openly charged the bishops with perjury. He d. 1618. Wrote a History of the Church covering ten centuries.

(2) "Alexander Peden b. Parish of Sorn, Ayrshire. After University courses, was school-master, precentor and session-clerk at Tarbolton; settled minister at New Glenluce, Galloway for three years till thrust out by the tyranny of those times. In 1666, a proclamation was emitted by the

Council against him for holding conventicles, preaching and baptizing at Ralstoun in Kilmarnock parish, and at Castlehill, Craigie parish. On his non-appearance at this citation he was declared a rebel, and forfeited in both life and fortune. He was not taken till June, 1673. Carried prisoner to Edinburgh; sentence of banishment Dec., 1678, with 60 others to America; ordered to change boats at London for Va., the skipper when he found they were Christians banished for Presbyterian principles instead of thieves and robbers, as he had been told, refused to carry them and they were all liberated. * * * Many instances of his gift of prophecy; after performing in Parish Muirkirk, Kyle, the marriage ceremony for John Brown and Isabel Weir, 1682, he said to the bride, "You have a good man but you will not enjoy him long." The husband died May, 1685. In 1684 he was in Parish of Connor, Co. Antrim; preached several places in Ireland; arrived in Scotland, 1685; sought by the enemy; preached his last sermon in the Collinwood at the Water of Ayr; within 48 hours of his death, the enemy searched the cave where he had been hid, the barn, the unthreshed corn, and the house, stabbing the beds, but entered not into the place where he lay. Buried in the laird of Auchinleck's isle but a troop of dragoons came and lifted his corpse (as he had foretold) and carried it two miles to Cumnock gallows-foot where he lies buried beside other martyrs."

Grandfather being a simple-minded man, and taking every one to be as honest as himself, was easily imposed on and dying while the father of the writer was a mere boy, then the terrible battle for life began because Grandfather had allowed his farm to get into debt. Father was then about 14 years of age, b. July 27, 1788. Four brothers were then surviving; Uncle John who emigrated to U. S. A. and settled at Mauch Chunk, Pa.; Uncle Jonathan who

entered the Army and, being better educated than farmers' sons usually are, pushed his way out of the ranks to be a commissioned officer, died in Madras, India; and Uncle Matthew whose tastes did not lie in the farming line but in algebra and mathematics. Consequently he neglected his part of the farm and it sank into debt too; when he died Father, a mere boy, had to assume the whole debt or turn out—in the fearful relation of landlord and tenant then existing, of tenancy-at-will, when the tenant was entirely at the mercy of the landlord or his agent.

In such a state of matters Father entered on farming. Strangely, his education had been more neglected than any of his brothers', at that time it not being thought necessary to send a child to school till well grown when he would not be "glaikit" (inattentive) and would learn faster.—With amazing energy he fought bravely, with unconquerable perseverance and industry, and at the same time became self-taught.—When, in the close of life, he became Relieving Officer for the Coleraine Poor-Law Union, on the day of his burial one of the Guardians was overheard to say that during 14 years the Board of Guardians had never found a mistake of one half-penny in his accounts. Besides, by constant contact with the Word of God—untaught except by the Spirit of God—he acquired thorough mastery of its grand doctrines without ever reading any systematic theology—the Calvinistic principles, embedded in heart and memory.

He was in the habit, when the writer was a boy, of addressing meetings on Temperance and Missions * * * thought over at the plow or other work in the fields his address; sat down when he came in and wrote out carefully and committed to memory, and certainly exhibited in delivery the "*perfervidum ingenium Scotorum*." On one occasion where Father was the only lay speaker and several ministers

addressed, the writer remembers the impression produced on his boyish mind as well as on the audience who seemed mostly bathed in tears by the farmer's speech.

On two occasions, at Aghadowey and Portrush, when a probationer could not be had to preach, Father supplied the pulpits with great satisfaction to the congregations. In the first case, the Session by unanimous vote, moved that Father should take the pulpit and conduct such service as he pleased. He was very unwilling but Session insisted. * * * The country people were greatly delighted as the homely speaker addressed them in their own dialect, and all his illustrations from their modes of life.

He was married to Martha Peden in 1813, when he was 24 years of age and she 30. She could sing the twelve old tunes, she raising the Psalm for some time till he learned them all, and then their family worship was conducted night and morning with unbroken regularity. The issue of this union was 3 sons and 3 daughters. The youngest of the latter, Mary, d. when 4 years old. The two eldest were daughters, Margaret and Jane. The second son, John is on the farm (1895) and his children are the 5th generation on the same farm, bordering 150 years.

When John grew up to take charge, Father accepted the situation of Relieving-Officer of Coleraine Poor-Law Union and resided in Coleraine until within three months of his death. He died on my birthday, Jan. 14, 1863, in his 76th year. A notice of him in the Coleraine Chronicle stated, "He feared God above many." On the following Monday, though very severe weather, his remains were followed to the grave by a large concourse including carriages of two neighboring Presbyterian Magistrates, Alexander Barklie, Esq., J. P., and John Adams, Esq., J. P., the latter, High Sheriff of County Londonderry.

Cannot leave Parentage without reference to Mother,

Martha Peden, for aught I know, of the Ayrshire Prophet's family, Alexander Peden who "sleeps" at Old Cumnock. She also was of an old stock long resident on the same farm, "Mayoghal," at Aghadowey, and her brother's children are still there; John Peden, her brother, lived to his 95th year. Mother was one of the most active and industrious and frugal I ever knew. Father often told me with his eyes swimming, if he hadn't had "such a wife," he would have given up in despair. She died aged 83. (Would be 1866.)

Chapter II, Birth, etc. Born Jan. 14, 1817 in the townland Inishadoghal (Island of Hope) in the lower part of the Parish of Aghadowey, Derry Co., a mile from Bann River. As to the Christian name Jonathan, an old man in the family to the third generation, came a very child to herd cows to my great-grandfather, was with Grandfather and then Father, by name Robert Thompson (in rural lingo Robin Tamson). Old Robin used to tell me with great glee how he beat my father for the name. "Yer fether wud hae ye Mattha, for his brither Mattha, bit I widna hear tell o't, so I wudnae, so I wudnae. He would still say he wud ca' ye Mattha, so he wud, so he wud. Bit I tould him it wuz a great shame for him to throw oot the guid auld family name, 'Jonathan,' my first mester and the first o' the name on the ferm, an' the dacentist man entirely in the hail country. Sae I bate him oot fur't, an' at last he gaed me the name." The old man's face would glow and his eyes fill with tears as he would wind up—"An' I got ye my guid auld mester's name, 'Jonathan.'"

Joyous, hopeful childhood—unbroken health and animal spirits. Went very young to school, so young I made nothing of it first quarter and Mother wouldn't let me return till she had me in words of three letters. Teacher Jack Kelly didn't seem pleased with my writing—was better pleased

with my arithmetic. When he would lose his temper he would come to me with slate and pencil under thumb and say, "There, Simpson, do that sum; these rascals have put me out of temper, I can't do it." I would take up the sum, work it out, and he would glance over it to see if it was right. If so (and of course usually it was), he would burst out into such a fit of laughter, stroke my head and clap my back and say, "What would I do without ye?" He wouldn't let me go with the other children, "they weren't company for *me!*" I must wait for *him*. The day I was to leave this school to go to Classical (age 10 yrs.) I remember well the distress my old man was in. After the other children had left, he got a chair for me to sit beside him at the fire. He wept like a child, wrung his hands, and would repeat; "What will I do now when I lose my temper? Will have no one to do sums for me when I lose you. I taught your uncle Jonathan that went to India, I taught your uncle John that went to America, I taught your father any little he got, now I have taught you everything I knew myself, and you're leaving me."

Learned to swim in tributary of the Bann running past Father's fields, though no one ever gave me a lesson, at the age of seven or eight. How little did I know when the child was determined to swim that the man, when licensed to preach, should be planted by God on the seashore and be the means in His hand of saving twelve persons from drowning. Have the medal of the Royal Humane Society for saving life from drowning and their thanks inscribed on vellum, again and again.

Entered classical school 1827 at Ballyclough, kept by Rev. James Bryce of Killaig U. P. church, grandfather of Rt. Hon. James Bryce M.P. for Tower Hamlets, Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster, and Professor in Cambridge. Finished course for college when 13 yrs. old but Father wisely

resolved not to send me to college at this age. I revised (repeated). Sometime in Oct., 1832, the Entrance Examination Committee of the Synod of Ulster met in Ballymoney. I passed with flying colors. Entered college at Belfast. Finished undergraduate course at 18 yrs. and entered for last session 1835. Summer of 1836, missionary work in Ireland and scripture reading in parish of Aghadowey. University of Edinburgh Theological Classes 1836-37. Admitted to ministry 1838. Licensed to preach at age of 21 yrs. 1 mo., but the doctor forbade it on account of health. Finally permitted to supply pulpit at Aghadowey. Doctor recommended a sea voyage.

As probationer received few payments but determined not to be idle and preached without fee or reward 80 Sabbaths. Transferred on certificate from Coleraine to Dublin Presbytery and ordained to Mission Work in south and west of Ireland, Aug. 12, 1840, age 22 years, 6 mo.

At New Ross preached on "Thy rod comforts me;" Mrs. Everett, grand-daughter of Robert Burns, having just lost husband and child, was so impressed she became a regular attendant, followed to the North and afterwards moved to Scotland where at Ayr, he preaching on behalf of Irish home missions, found her waiting to speak to him. She invited him to come to see her at her aunt's. He forgot to ask the name of the aunt but was told, "The poet has no sister living but the one, and anywhere in Ayrshire they could tell you where Mrs. Beggs lives." He went and met no less than four collateral branches of the Burns family and the poet's two sons, Col. and Maj. Burns, both retired and resident in England, "if I don't mistake, in Bristol." Went to see banks and braes o' bonny Doon, the brig over which Tam o'Shanter rode, and the little thatched cottage where the poet was born. Shocked to find it a house for the sale of drink. Afterwards, visiting the house in Dumphries

where he died I said, "Poor Burns, poor Burns!"—Visited also Duncannon's fort. The artillery men have a large proportion of Presbyterians, Scotch and North of Ireland men. Being better educated than the native Irish, they are more easily trained in mathematics, levels, etc., for gunnery.

Consulted Doctor Dill in regard to health—advised me to go to the highest doctors in Dublin. On arriving in the capital, wait on my namesake,¹ Rev. Samuel Simpson, asking for the best doctors—referred to Sir Philip Crampton, Bart., who asked if I had had a fall when a child. Had once fallen from a horse. Sir Philip thought any injury to spine was outgrown but advised a sea voyage. Surely God means I have something to do out there, abroad. Had almost ceased to hope it could take place, but now the highest medical authority in Ireland renews the recommendation. He is Surgeon General of Her Majesty's forces in Ireland and has the largest private practice (1841).

I'm not sure if I didn't go and preach one Sabbath for Rev. Henry Simpson of 1st Saintfield and saw much of the people of Co. Down.

Up for vote by congregation at Finvoy. Rev. Elder had a grudge (for my refusing to break an engagement to preach, in order to fill his pulpit) and made a speech against me, saying, Mr. Simpson didn't suit the people at all; had seen too much of the world for them, was too great a gentleman for a country congregation, though he (Mr. Elder) had no objection to Mr. Simpson's life and doctrine!! Result was I failed to secure a synodical majority and though the only candidate, was polled out.

At close of 1842, had made up my mind, if not settled in some congregation, to go abroad, America being easiest of access and cheapest fare. Had been sounded as to accepting Portrush, but there was almost no congregation and a

¹ Any person of the same name.

church to build, and I had made up my mind *never would accept a congregation where I would have to beg*. Dr. Brown said needn't stay if anything better offered. My reply was, I didn't like that kind of coquetting with a congregation. * * * Pride must come down; agreed to accept call to Portrush. * * * Little did I think I would at length be settled in one of the most northern towns of Ulster within a few miles of Giant's Causeway and about 12 mi. distant from my native home, yet so it is, and it is with peculiar pride I view my enrolment as a member of the Coleraine Presbytery.

My heart strings are twisted round the Church of Scotland (that branch of her in this country). For aught I can tell, the blood that once flowed in the veins of my lineal ancestry now fertilizes Scottish soil, and that blood shed in defence of the glorious liberties for which the Church of Scotland is again arising in unconquerable strength to contend. I shall fearlessly proclaim myself an uncompromising Presbyterian, nor let it be forgotten that I am Presbyterian by birth, by long descent and by conviction.

The 18th of May, 1843 is a day much to be remembered in Scottish church history as another Exodus from Egyptian bondage, when the infamous Patronage Act of Queen Anne was virtually torn to tatters (Separation of Free Church from Established Church). At session of "The Free Protestant Church of Scotland" a letter from America was read offering the Reforming party while yet in the Established Church, if they threw off the yoke of bondage which the State through its Law Courts was trying to tighten round their necks, to give them \$50,000 or £10,000. Reading the proceedings to a lady from Portrush, Mrs. Bennett, then lodging with her husband in Edinburgh, she said to me: "What would you think of going out to America? If they would give the Free Church £10,000 they might give you £1000 and that would rear a wee Kirk

at Portrush large enough for the present congregation." My difficulty was the expense and distance. Usually, young men requiring aid went to Scotland, but it was now shut against me by disruption. The Established Church were furious that the Irish deputation and Irish Presbyterian Church threw in their lot with the Free—no hope in that direction. My friend said, "If you go, we advance the money to take you, and if you don't succeed we'll never ask it." Her husband added, "Any day you'll go I'll advance £50 sterling and give you £100 for your church."

From a Recommendation from Presbytery of Coleraine of Rev. Jonathan Simpson: * * * "appreciating his fervent piety, his literary and theological attainments, and his exemplary conduct" * * * June 17, 1843.

"The Directors of the Home mission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland have instructed me to recommend the case of the Rev. J. Simpson of Portrush, formerly a missionary of the Assembly in the South of this kingdom, to the kind consideration and support of Christian brethren, to raise funds to aid in the erection of a house of worship for the people of his present charge. This I do very cordially, believing Mr. Simpson to be a diligent and faithful minister of Christ, and his cause worthy of all encouragement from the friends of the Gospel and its extension among the poor of the land.

Signed,

JOHN EDGAR, D.D.,

Moderator of the General Assembly.

Belfast, June 17, 1843.

June 22, 1843, started for Liverpool. Sailed on *Ashburton*.

At New York went to the Astor House, then the finest hotel in New York. Delivering a note entrusted to my

care, to a sister of Dr. McKay of N. Y., I was told, "There's a Mr. Simpson lives next door, would you like to make his acquaintance? He's from the Old Country too."

Replied, "O, he must be a pretty decent man if he's my name, and all the better if he's from the Old Country."

Off for Deacon Simpson, and speedily returned with a tidy, trim, pleasant-looking man in working clothes, who said, "You must go and see my minister; he's from the Old Country also." He was off to dress to go with me to his minister, Rev. Duncan Dunbar, Baptist. * * * Moved to Dunbar's house after finding common acquaintances of Coleraine.

Preached at Saratoga Springs. Heard people remark: "We never would have taken him for an Irishman; he looks more like a Scotchman, his accent Scotch and style of preaching too."

Aug. 26. Now more than a month in this country and been over 1200 miles, and not a penny of money nor opening to get any! Nearly all I brought was done. So tossed and torn with conflicting feelings, that had I had as much as would pay my passage home, might have been tempted to run down to New York and be off: am perplexed but not in despair. And there was strong crying and tears. I was ashamed to go out, face red with weeping.

Aug. 29, Albany. Struck with the quiet calmness with which the fine-looking, venerable, pious, old Scotchman, A. McIntyre, put down my first subscription, \$15 or £3. Today God was pleased to give me the "good speed" of \$56.

Sept. 3. During the first few days of my begging, my feelings once or twice overcame me; but I felt God required it of me and it must be right.

New York, Sept. 12. Recommendation drawn by Rev. Dr. Phillips of the First Presbyterian Church: The undersigned have read the credentials of Rev. J. Simpson and found them satisfactory. Approving of his object in visit-

ing this country, we commend him to those who may have it in their power to aid him in the accomplishment of it.

Sept. 17. Preached for Mr. Dunbar in McDougal St. Baptist Church, morning; preached for Dr. Phillips in First Presbyterian, Wall St., afternoon; preached for Mr. Andrews in Broadway Tabernacle, evening.

Sept. 22. Have now reached £100, one-tenth of amount set out to raise.

Sept. 24. Preached in Rev. Gardner Spring's church, "The Brick Church," then in City Hall Square, to a very full house though he would not even say at morning service that I was to preach in the afternoon even though I asked the favor. But it was known to a number of warm Irish friends and they circulated widely. Among other friends, an Episcopalian came. * * * In the close of my sermon, contrived to give a roasting to Dr. Spring sitting in the pulpit behind me. Referred to the obligation under which Americans lay to the Irish Presbyterian Church, as Francis Makemie, an Irishman, had organized the first Presbytery in the New World; if they had a Presbyterian Church at all, they owed it to an Irishman from the Presbytery of Lagan near Derry, about 50 miles from where I labored at home. And a Governor of Pennsylvania had said: "The Scotch-Irish since the Revolution have ever been the best citizens and the best soldiers of the United States." They (U. S.) therefore owed us much in Ireland. From the pulpit I could notice my Episcopalian friend in great glee. He waited to speak to me and said: "Come to my office in the morning. I'll give your \$25 for that roasting you gave the old Doctor. When you began his face blazed and he fidgeted from side to side; you polished him off well, I owe you the money and you'll have it with pleasure. Be sure to come."

Sabbath, Oct. 1. Unable to get a pulpit, heard Rev. Dr.

Potts, Duane St. For first time I heard from home, a letter from Brother.

Even in New York was asked already, would I remain; an old minister would be asked to resign, and there would be no difficulty in my getting a unanimous call; nearly all the people were Scotch-Irish or their children. But I would not entertain the proposal for an instant; gave it at once prompt and flat refusal.

With varying fortunes went on with my plodding work, reaching a little in excess of £200 in over 6 weeks. At the outset suffered sore from heat and not having light enough clothes. Have come to lodgings with my feet blistered and the blisters not only broken but bleeding; the whole frame quivering with nervousness, and when lay down to sleep often sobbing myself to sleep, like a whipped child but still submissive. It is for Him who shed His blood for me, and He will be honored when this poor weary frame lies mouldering.

Philadelphia, Nov. Pennsylvania had the honor of having among the first Presbyterian pioneers from North of Ireland, the Tennant Bros. from Roseyards, Co. Antrim, who founded their Log College and gave direction to the training of the first native ministry. This makes Philadelphia to be viewed as the capital of Presbyterianism.

Chairman of the Reading R. R. offered a free pass.

As I had an uncle, the only surviving (1843) brother of my father living in Mauch Chunk, in the coal country of Penna., it occurred to me it would be courteous to visit him, and I had earned a holiday. * * * As the snow was deep, my conveyance from Pottsville was a very primitive sleigh to go 20 miles. The driver knew my uncle as "well-known, a good man, an elder of the Presbyterian Church." My reception at my uncle's was Irish, out and out; had met much warm Irish love, but this surpassed them all. My

uncle's first wife and my mother (Martha Peden) were sisters, so the children were double cousins. Uncle John's two eldest daughters were Margaret and Jane; the eldest son, Jonathan. My two eldest sisters, both older than I, were Margaret and Jane. Uncle's minister, Mr. Webster, asked me to preach, and then such a gathering of the clans of Scotch-Irish.

From Mauch Chunk went by stage to Easton, there being no railway. A hearty Irish welcome from Col. McKeen, a native of Co. Antrim, born in Ballymena, had emigrated in his teens; one of the true type of Scotch-Irish that have contributed to make the U. S. what they are.

Among my first contributors in each of the three cities, New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, were the Browns, Ballymena men who from small beginnings rose to such wealth. Sir Wm. Brown, Bart., "Brown, Shipley and Co.," Liverpool, acquired first rank in the mercantile world in England and the three that went to America, similar rank in the cities named. James Brown, "Brown Brothers and Co., Wall St., N. Y.; John A. Brown, Philadelphia, and George Brown, Baltimore. The latter was most kind, asked me again and again to his house and was most urgent I should accept a vacant congregation in Asquith St., Baltimore, promising to take seats and give valuable help if I did. But I persistently declined, even though he assured me persons had been seen attending my services most regularly who till my coming had never been known to be in a church. The Browns, to their credit, still retained very warm attachment to Ireland, country of their birth, and were anxious to promote the good of their countrymen.

A lady gave, on hearing I was born within 7 miles of Coleraine on one side, and settled within 5 miles on the other.

Pittsburgh seems almost entirely a Scotch-Irish settle-

ment. It was stated to me that $\frac{3}{4}$ of the population at that time were direct from Ireland or of Scotch-Irish descent.

The exposure of the workings of popery in Ireland was so galling to them in America who wanted to lay all Ireland's misery on English misrule, that at one of their political meeting I was toasted by one, Paddy Murphy, "Preacher Simpson, the shameful bigot, Ireland has had her traitors and he is one of 'em."

A Mr. Forsythe with whom I claimed kindred as my paternal grandmother was of that name * * *.

Cincinnati, ensconced in the home of James Johnstone from Cookstown, Co. Tyrone, father-in-law to the junior minister of the First Presbyterian Church. Was fiercely attacked in Roman Catholic style, in the Press.

A Covenanting Church being vacant, was strongly pressed to stay and take charge, and afterward written home to Ireland; but persistently refused remaining in the country under any circumstances.

Louisville Ky., Mammoth Cave. Dreary drive but passed through Simpson Co. In State of Missouri there is another Simpson Co.

Nashville Tenn., went straight to hotel, but here again the Scotch-Irish are ascendant and the hotel keeper being of that race, would take no bill.

Steamer for St. Louis waited an hour for me (chief shippers were Scotch-Irish) to go to the Hermitage to see Gen. and Ex-President Jackson whose ancestors had emigrated from Co. Antrim to the U. S. * * * At St. Louis called on Rev. Dr. Potts, minister of leading church who at once asked me to the hospitality of his home, and to occupy his pulpit next day. Dr. and Mrs. Potts' hospitality *was* without grudging and an uncle of hers, Col. Brand was often in with us. His genial manner and soldierly bearing were very agreeable.

By Western generosity I had sailed 2000 miles on the Ohio, Cumberland and Mississippi *without paying anything*.

Natchez. New Orleans, St. Charles Hotel, May, 1844. Had now £950 or within £50 of goal.

Though the psalter of the American Presbyterian Church is not our psalms, they have the 23d, 100th, and 103d in our version as hymns, the latter to tune "Dublin" or "Coleshill."

Charleston, S. C., entertained by Dr. Smyth, native of Belfast, my Co. Antrim.

On looking at the beautiful city of Richmond, Va., who could have presaged that here Gen. Ulysses Simpson Grant should run up his flag of triumph and 4,000,000 human beings have the shackles struck off.

Washington, D. C. Called on Chaplain of the Lower House, Tustin, Presbyterian, who took me to The White House and introduced me to President Polk who received me very pleasantly, his own ancestry being Scotch-Irish.

New York. Whole expense in America—both the Canadas and 22 states, over 7000 miles, was under £100. Sailed from Boston June 16, 1844 on *Caledonia* for Liverpool.

They (English) could scarce believe I was Irish. I am what Americans call Scotch-Irish, former by descent, latter by place of birth.

My friend asked my brother, then engaged in tuitions in Belfast * * * .

1848, Rev. Jonathan Simpson with Dr. Dill was again sent to America, on behalf of Home Mission.

"I wrote my namesake, Wm. Simpson, licentiate at Waterford, asking if he would supply, if appointed by Mission Board. (Not a relative.)

Sailed Nov. 11, from Liverpool in *Cambria*.

Dec. 1. George H. Stuart of Philadelphia writes ask-

ing "the favor of making your home at my house. We are just now into a new house, 419 Spruce St., north side above 13th. Let me hear from you that I may meet you at the boat. (At that time no R. R. connection from N. Y. to Philadelphia, boat from Trenton.) Should be glad if you look into my brother's store in William St., N. Y."

Six Sabbaths in Philadelphia. Farewell meeting at Musical Fund Hall, the largest then in Philadelphia, crowds turned away. Subject, Irish Popery and incidents of American Popery. * * * Received \$7000, with New York, \$15,000. * * * A final scheme of Mr. Stuart's to raise money for our mission, and to us the funniest, was to have Dr. Dill and myself daguerreotyped and the pictures sold at 25 cents.

Was offered a church in Pittsburgh, 15 men subscribing \$100 each annually and what the rest of congregation might. Declined. My feeling had always been that my dear country had first claim and most need of me, and no inducement could make me relinquish my own, my native land.

Presented wife of Dr. John Hall with a copy of "The Scots Worthies" in my possession, illustrated with steel engravings in the highest style of British art.

During a stay at the beautiful country seat of Mr. Ben Franklin Ells at Dayton, he heard me speak of a brother-in-law at Louisville, Ky. and asked me what business he followed. "He is a starch manufacturer." "The very man I want; I have to send to New York for all the starch I use in my business. Write to him to come right off to me, I'll give him a free house for a year for the accomodation his business would be to me." * * * Wrote at once to Mr. Cain, my brother-in-law; he came *right away* to Dayton, got the house from Mr. Ells, was getting on well in business but at the end of a year, took ill of cholera and died in 24 hours. My sister was left a widow with five little helpless children.

She was known to be my sister; one called and another asking, "What can we do for you?" She never knew a day's want till a cousin, well-off, in Warsaw, Ind., heard of her bereavement, came and took her with him and put her in a way of providing for her helpless ones.

Back to Philadelphia where trustees and elders of the 9th Presbyterian Church, corner 16th St. and Sansom, where I had preached on first trip, asked me would I accept a call. My answer: "No, I never intend leaving Ireland for any other country."

Before leaving, must go to see Uncle John's family at Mauch Chunk and Summit Hill. With all exuberance of affection, uncle and family wouldn't hear of my leaving till Friday.

Had been with Dr. Dill over 3000 miles and since leaving him, 8000 (to collect £600 for a manse at Portrush). Sailed from Halifax on *America* for Liverpool. Trip begun Nov. 11, 1848, ended Dec., 1849.

At beginning of the year 1852, I was invited to proceed to Australia on the Colonial Mission of General Assembly. I wrote to Rev. Drs. Huston and Brown, and above all to my dear father, asking their opinions. John Hall, our Primate, had not then risen to the position since acquired as minister of the wealthiest Presbyterian Church in the U. S. He had first to remove from the Primatical City (Armagh) to the capital city (Dublin) and from there called to the Fifth Ave. and 55th St. Palace Church, N. Y. and there do a great work, second to none in that country.

Mr. John Forsythe of Templemoyle Agricultural Seminary in the County and near the city of Derry, manager of a model farm near Molville (the lord of the soil being Wm. Hazlett, Esq., J.P., Presbyterian magistrate), was not only a friend but a distant relative, my great-grandmother by Father's side being of that family, I visiting among them

when a boy and they always willing to keep up the connection. John was 6 ft. 4 in. tall. For protecting Jonathan Simpson during out-door preaching, an attack was made on his life by papists. He wrote: "I got a severe cut and four teeth knocked out, with some bruises. The magistrates have sent the case to Quarter Sessions and I am preparing to move to Co. Derry * * * had almost sold my Co. Derry farm." Four men had attacked him but he kept them at bay till police came and he assisted police to take all prisoners.

At May communion, 1856, my eldest sister, Margaret, Mrs. Thomas McIlroy, having given birth to her 12th child, was not expected to live, as she had been for a length of time in poor health, and had been with me several times for a change. When sent for, Sabbath was approaching and I had no supply. It was with no little concern I left home and waited till the flickering spark expired. Had to return Saturday eve and how I got through services I don't know—and off again Monday for her funeral. Only a few sentences were uttered by me at the grave, though the most loving of sisters, and among the best of wives and mothers. Three of her children had died before her. * * * On reaching my brother-in-law's house, he requested all to go to another room, saying he wanted to speak to me particularly. The pent up feeling burst forth; he sobbed * * * for some time unable to utter a sentence. After her death he dreamt he saw her glowing in eternal youth, more beautiful than in blooming youth of 18 years, when they were married. She looked upon him with the most winning smile as if inviting him to come away. Every now and then his utterance was checked by sobs. "When we were married I knew nothing about religion. She remained in her father's house and I in my father's till our first child was born. When we moved into a house of our own, the first night before retiring she put down the Bible on the table and said, 'Thomas, I have

left a home where I was accustomed to family worship from my childhood, and we can't expect a blessing on ourselves and our dear baby boy, and our industry, except we ask it; I want you as head of the house to begin family worship.' My reply was, I was not accustomed to it and it was impossible for me to conduct it. She replied, 'Then if you don't I must.' So she began and continued every day till her last illness. At that time I tiddled occasionally; I gave up all intoxicating drinks. * * * On Sunday we walked together till we came to her place of worship, Aghadowey; she went in and I went on to the parish Episcopal Church, a quarter of a mile further, returned, waited for her, and we walked home together. We never had a word of disagreement on the point and ultimately, as I saw her religious system had done more for her than mine for me, I gave up my church and joined hers. We lived 24 years of as happy a married life as we could ever desire. She won me for God and heaven. I'll be with her there. Now, ought I to keep up the family worship?" "Yes." And he did. He survived her 14 years and fell asleep Apr. 21, 1870. Four married daughters did as the mother did; one is a widow and three others conduct family worship in their homes.

1857. Forced the son of a Duke (of Manchester) and brother of another to apologize in court to a poor Presbyterian minister (himself) for knocking off his hat on leaving an Episcopal church. (Presbyterians did not believe in the Consecration of Houses of Worship.) If Lord Robert Montague had not apologized and I by jury got one penny damages, the Lord Chancellor *must* dismiss Lord Robert from the bench, being guilty of assault.

* * * family had cast her off for marrying a weaver, below her position as a farmer's daughter. (Scotland.)

Apr. 29, 1865. Wrote a letter to George H. Stuart of Philadelphia, of sympathy on the death of Lincoln. To my

surprise, Stuart had it published in a Philadelphia paper, "from a distinguished Irish clergyman."

When the land bill that became a law in 1870, was passing through the British House of Commons, it was thought advisable that the Irish tenantry should show appreciation of the Government in trying to remedy intolerable grievances. Tenant-Right Associations were holding meetings and passing resolutions approving the act. Coleraine must not lag. Meeting summoned, Moderator of Coleraine Presbytery to move the resolution. The Moderator of that year had been injured in a railway accident and I had been appointed to fill out his year of office. I said I couldn't but was forced. In speech explained why the most independent of the Scotch-Irish went to America. Having paid £20 an acre for a farm, if one-third is added to the rent (tenancy-at-will), the tenant must pay or go. If tenant goes on improving land, landlord can go on taxing the industrious man on his own industry. * * * Scotch-Irish in America hold deep "disaffection" against the British Government.

A copy of this speech was sent to every member of Her Majesty's Government, and some time after, Dr. Rush, Pres. of Queen's College, Belfast, said he had been written to by a member of the Government to inquire what the Rev. Jonathan Simpson thought of the Land Bill as amended, before the third reading in the House of Commons.

1870 had very nearly been the termination of my life; an accident, almost fatal as doctor feared a broken rib had punctured the lung and internal hemorrhages might result. The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Rt. Hon. the Earl Spencer, then at our town on a private visit for rest * * * sent his Secretary to see me if possible and bring word to his Lordship. * * * Every day during his Lordship's stay, Secretary called to inquire. * * * Lord Spencer was so captivated with the grandeur of our shore * * * the strength of our healthful

breezes, and our quiet loyal people letting him alone, that in about three weeks he returned, bringing servants, horses and carriages. Immediately he sent aides-de-camp with a note, to call on him at hotel, which I did * * * a long conversation, found him cute and sharp. He asked information on three points; the state of parties, Orangeism, and Land Question, and I endeavoured to give him as much information as in my power. After a pleasant interview, left impressed with the ability of the man.

1876. Anchored in Cove of Cork, on way to America, took a run to Queenstown manse to call on my namesake, William.

At N. Y. stopped at Fifth Avenue Hotel till invited by Robert L. Stuart (sugar-refiner) to his house, Fifth Ave. and 20th St. * * * oppressed by its grandeur, every thing that money could buy. Stuart had then retired worth 17 millions. Remained only a few days, Dr. Hall claiming part of my time in his palatial house in 56th St. and preached in his church (cost \$900,000). * * * A cousin at Mont Clair, N. J. came to see me at Dr. Hall's and asked me out to her beautiful home before I'd go to Philadelphia. The cousin who had waited my arrival in N. Y. and failed to meet me, also claimed part of my time and wrote me to come on to Wilkes Barre, which I had to do. Remained some time at the earnest request of the only surviving son of a full cousin, Jane Simpson McClean, and was privileged to baptize a little baby boy. James McClean was in the National Bank and was anxious his mother's full cousin should baptize the baby. A sister of his, Mrs. Reid, applied to her mother, Mrs. (Jane Simpson) McClean to get me to baptize her little daughter. So Cousin Jane invited me to her house at Bethlehem, Pa. to do similar duty for her little granddaughter, Jane McClean Reid.

At the Centennial, my dear friend George H. Stuart

insisted on presenting me to Gov. Hayes, the expected future President. The arm must soon get tired if every one gave the Governor's hand such a hearty grip as good Brother Stuart and I did. * * * Close of the Centennial to be performed by the President of the U. S., Gen. Grant * * * immense application for tickets of admission to the gallery erected. No chance for me except for my dear friend, George Hay Stuart. He couldn't get one for his own wife, but mine was secured. When the day came, there was an awful downpour of rain so a fearful crowd was packed into the Main Building. Mr. Stuart was to introduce me to President Grant as his mother's name was Simpson, but we somehow got separated, he jammed inside the building with no possibility of getting out, while I contrived to get to the part where the President was to declare the Exhibition closed.

Preached at First Reformed Presbyterian Church, Broad St., Dr. Wylie's, George H. Stuart elder there.

Cousin Thomas at Mont Clair, a railway contractor, said he had sunk \$200,000 in one line and couldn't get a penny out of it. The money panic of 1873 had not passed. He said there was no use trying. Had to give up and be satisfied with sight-seeing and friend-seeing. Sailed from N. Y., Dec. 2d.

In 1880, appointed by General Assembly delegate (alternate) to Pan-Presbyterian Council in Philadelphia. As senior alternate, got the first place open. * * * Landing before Council met, went to Cousin Thomas Simpson's at Mont Clair. * * * With others, addressed the overflow from the Academy of Music, in Horticultural Hall. Had refused but Chairman exercised moderatorial authority and ordered men there. He first called Rev. Dr. Watts (of Belfast) and Rev. Dr. Simpson. No answer. Again Dr. Simpson was called. No answer. I called out that if I was the one

wanted, I wasn't *Dr.* Simpson. "Will you answer to the name of Rev. Jonathan Simpson?" "Yes, that's my name." Well, you're the person wanted." * * * Speech on Temperance afterward remembered by minister of Bethlehem, Pa. when visiting cousin.

After Council, went to Cousin's in Mont Clair for a rest before beginning begging. * * * John Hall of Fifth Ave. Presbyterian Church, wrote a commendation and headed the subscription. Dr. Paxton, then minister of First Presbyterian Church, N. Y. afterwards Professor of theology at Princeton, and that year Moderator of General Assembly, helped.

At Council in Philadelphia, had met a very admirable man, a warm friend and namesake, Rev. A. B. Simpson of 13th St. Presbyterian Church, N. Y. and he heartily invited me to stay in his house. Some years before, he had been my guest in Portrush manse. I had shown him our grand coast, went with him to Derry * * * and saw him shipped for America.

As in former instances, laid myself out to reach a certain sum. On first visit to U. S. A., £1000 for church; on second, after Home Mission deputation work closed, for manse, £600; for first schoolroom, £200; for enlargement of church, in 1860-61, £1500; and now for new school-room, lecture-room, and teacher's house, I set my mind on £1500; asked God to give it to me and I got it—every time, the sum I asked.

At end of first week, went down to Anchor Line Dock to see my fellow deputies off, James Rodgers and Edward F. Simpson.

Preached at 13th St. Presbyterian Church on request of my beloved namesake.

* * * the devotion of Christian affection from the late Postmaster-General and wife, John and Mrs. Wanamaker,

exceeded. I had invitation to dine at their house every day at two o'clock, which of course I couldn't accept from the nature of my business and uncertainty of movements; could only go once or twice. He entered her and his name in my book for £10.

Was to leave Mr. George H. Stuart's, (1339 Pine Street), 22d Jan., 1881. Called to catch tram-car, forgot steps from hall to vestibule and fell 8 ft. Went to Presbyterian Hospital, Philadelphia, John Wanamaker sending his carriage to take me. The chairman of Board of Trustees had been minister in Baltimore on my first visit, Dr. Musgrave, now retired. He came to the hospital and told me not to feel uneasy, it would cost me nothing, not even if I was there for 6 months instead of 6 weeks, as the hospital was founded by a County Antrim man, John A. Brown of the great firm of Brown Bros. and Co. * * * letters of sympathy, one from Rev. Dr. Hall * * * visits from cousins * * * in hospital till March 11th * * * to cousin's at Mont Clair to rest till June 1st when my British steamer leaves. To other cousins I pay a passing visit, Mrs. McClean, Jane Simpson, of Bethlehem, Pa. and Mrs. Jonathan Simpson, married and single daughters, Mauch Chunk, Pa. * * * paid short visit to Pres. M'Cosh, D.D., LL.D., of Princeton College.

Sailed June 1st in *Bothnia* of Cunard Line.

New building to be accomplished next year, 1882, just 40 years from my installation in Portrush.

1885. Not well, sent on holiday by flock to Scotland. 1886, to Geneva. From my boyhood, have wished to see four countries: 1. my own; 2. Scotland, land of my forefathers and martyrs' graves; 3. Switzerland, the land of Calvin; 4. America, land of the brave and home of the free.

Paris. Misses Crawford and Huston of Aghadowey, full cousins, went with me to Versailles.

1888. To Pan-Presbyterian Council at London, July.
* * * Wrote to a friend who had been a working lad in a bleach green of my native parish, Aghadowey, enlisted in Royal Artillery, grew to 6 ft. 2 in., had received a fair education, and rose quickly to Sergt. Maj. In one of those recruiting scares of war with France, being asked to drill volunteers he demanded to be raised from the ranks. Promoted to Captain; soon after, the position of Adjutant to the Colonel (Lord Truro) became vacant and the two candidates were this Capt. McIlroy and Lord Truro's nephew. McIlroy got it because Lord Truro said his nephew might calculate on Uncle's indulgence. This Capt. McIlroy was a nephew of my brother-in-law. He lived at Woolwich, 20 miles from London and got me rooms at a Temperance Hotel, directing the proprietor to give me every thing I wanted and he would pay the bill.

I urged to be given retirement that I might preserve myself for a green old age; granted, 1889, but I kept on till 1890; attained my jubilee Aug. 12, 1890.

To my very great surprise, Sept. 6, 1891, I received a letter from Her Majesty's Lieutenant for County Antrim:

"MY DEAR SIR:

It will give me much pleasure to forward your name to the Lord Chancellor for the Commission of the Peace for the Co. of Antrim, if you will allow me. Your well known abilities and the readiness you have always shown in giving time and trouble to questions involving public interests, will render the appointment an excellent one in general, while your intimate knowledge of Portrush and popularity with its inhabitants will make it as acceptable to them as to very faithfully yours,

F. E. MACNAGHTEN,
H. M. Lieut., Co. Antrim."

Replied to Sir Francis that in my highest flights of imagination had never dreamed of entering such a position and must ask time for consideration and advice. Advised to accept (on the Bench could help Temperance) by two ministers, two M. P's. and five magistrates. Meantime Sir Francis and his brother, Lord MacNaghten (Lord of Appeal) called at my manse, expressing surprise I had not given decision. * * * Sworn in J. P., Nov. 21, 1891.

1892. Delegate to Pan-Presbyterian Council in Toronto, and from there, a trip around the world.

From Melbourne, where the Supt. of Sabbath School was a Mr. Simpson from the North of Ireland, hurried 100 miles to Bendigo to visit a nephew, J. S. McIlroy, and see part of the gold country. Preached at Bendigo where nephew is an elder.

Our Indian Mission is doing a splendid work.

Rev. Jonathan Simpson died, Dec. 22, 1900, and is buried in the attractive, well-kept churchyard of Aghadowey parish, his monument inscribed with a record of some of his achievements. The original manuscript of his book, "Annals of My Life," is preserved by The Presbyterian Historical Society of Ireland, at Church House, Belfast, together with a large parchment with seals and stamps proclaiming that the recipient, Rev. Jonathan Simpson, was made a Justice of the Peace for Co. Antrim, 1891. His body lies near those of his kin who remained on the old home land till death, when, all surviving children having migrated to the U. S., it passed into the hands of strangers. The estate of the Rev. Jonathan Simpson, \$50,000, was willed by him "to educate young men for Mission work in India."

CHAPTER VIII

MY SEARCH IN THE NORTH OF IRELAND

Impressed with the conviction that this family, from physical resemblance, must be of our kin, more or less distant (for there could be no direct ancestor earlier than Jonathan, the first at Aghadowey, and possibly our line remained longer in Scotland), I spent the month of Aug., 1925 in Counties Antrim and Derry, Ulster, and in Ayrshire, Scotland, seeking some connecting link. The only clue I had was that my great-grandfather was born in 1762 of Scotch ancestry and came from Ireland to America before 1792. My plan was to search birth records in the connections of Jonathan Simpson's family, and wills of his ancestors. The small results of this trip I give in the order of my journey, as they are unconnected otherwise.

Arriving at Belfast I found that no civil records of births were kept outside of Dublin, and that those had nearly all been destroyed by the Sinn Fein burning of the Court House, June, 1922.

As a forlorn hope, I was given the address of a certain institution which had accumulated some records, and was referred to registers of parish churches.

In the public library at Belfast I found nothing but the most general account of the settlement of the Scotch in Ireland:

Atkinson in "Ireland Exhibited to England," stated that "at the breaking out of the rebellion in 1641, the Government of Ireland as also that of England and Scotland, proposed that 10,000 Scots should be sent over. Num-

bers arrived and took possession of Carrickfergus Castle bringing their ministers. The Presbytery established 1642 showed their predilection for the principles of the Constitution by framing a protest against the murder of Charles I which drew on them the indignant pen of John Milton (preserved in Milton's Prose Works). * * * This settlement of a great body of men such as the Scots were, joined to the exertions of the English colonists whose principles and habits as well as theirs were in total opposition to that of the natives, proved such a counterpoise to the designs of the latter as must ever be considered an event of the greatest consequence in the political history of Ireland; and if it were brought about with that view, it must be looked upon as one of the wisest strokes of policy ever used by England in her management of this country. It is that which has secured the peace of Ulster and given her such an infinite ascendancy in the provincial scale of Ireland."

In "Early Plantation Papers" I found no Simpson mentioned, but the names of Welch and Pinkerton, of our line.

Institutions to which I was referred by the Librarian had records of only comparatively recent dates.

At a prominent bookstore I inquired for a copy of "Annals of My Life," by Jonathan Simpson. The very intelligent saleswoman told me it was out of print. When I explained why I wanted it she looked at me in awe and said she and her family had known the author, that he was a fine man and well known. She gave me the address of the publishers, and, by waiting a half-day, they secured a copy for me.

After a short visit to Carrickfergus, I went on to Antrim. In this quaint old town, the hotel to which I had been recom-

mended was filled with a Cook's Touring party from England so the landlady got me a room in a house opposite. When I looked out my window on the main street, High St., I saw a sign over a shop near the hotel, which read "Simpson." With the copy of "Annals of My Life" as an introduction, I went over to the shop which exhibited for sale fancy wools, beads, stationery and newspapers. The proprietor, a widow of most refined and pleasing personality, was assisted by her equally attractive daughter Agnes, about 14 years of age. The husband, Nathaniel Simpson, had died of tuberculosis though she took him to California in hopes of a cure. He is buried there. His brothers and sisters died of the same disease within a few years of each other. She took me upstairs to her tastefully pretty living-room across the whole front of the building, to show me a picture of her husband which bore no likeness to our line, the face being long, with thin nose, large dark eyes and slender undeveloped figure. She had no Simpson history to relate except that her husband's people came, she thought, from Clattery-Knows, near Kells, but was much interested in the book by Jonathan Simpson whose picture, she declared, looked like her father-in-law. The latter lives on a farm he had bought 4 miles from Antrim, was 80 years old and ill, but she promised to get any information possible and mail it to me. I never heard from her after leaving Antrim. Her husband's family as she gave it to me is:

James Simpson, b. ab. 1845, has a nephew, also James, who is older than he, 90 years. Married Nancy Rogers; children:

- ²
1 .Thomas m. Agnes Crawford.
- ²
2 .James Alexander.
- ²
3 .Andrew.
- ²
4 .Nathaniel m. Sarah Crawford (my hostess).
- ²
5 .William.
- ²
6 .Robert m. Hannah Crawford.
- ²
7 .David.
- ²
8 .Anne Jean.
- ²
9 .Agnes.
- ²
10 .Lizzie.

As I mentioned Peden among names of families allied to that of Jonathan Simpson, she spoke of an Alexander Peden of The Groves, Templepatrick. I inquired about church records and Mrs. Simpson most kindly took me to call at the parsonage of the 2d Presbyterian Church as she seemed on most friendly terms with the pastor's wife. He, the Rev. Adams, had unfortunately had a stroke which affected his speech so that I could scarcely understand him. He is a charming gentleman and most obliging, but said that all the church records since 1700 were in the Church House Historical Society at Belfast in Fisherwick Place (see end of this chapter). He too had known Rev. Jonathan Simpson and told some humorous incidents concerning him. He had his wife give me the address of a minister in Ballymena where there had been a Rev. Simpson, now dead, and was still another Simpson.

Next day, as I passed the shop on a sight-seeing trip, Agnes Simpson ran out to call me, for a Mrs. Simpson had stopped there to wait for a bus. She, a stranger, had been attracted by the sign as I had been, but said nothing until Agnes happened to see "Simpson" on the tag of her suitcase. About that time I passed the door. We three then compared genealogies. The visitor was from Holywood, near Belfast, address, Loughview Terrace, Shore St. Her husband, William Simpson, was an educator, son of Wm. Simpson of Ballymena and grandson of Matthew (see below) who had besides Wm., two other sons, Robert and James. She knew nothing more but urged me to call and talk with her husband. On my return to Belfast I did so, having been recommended at the Church House there to "ask Mr. Wm. Simpson of Holywood, as he is the kind of man who would take an interest in family records." But both Mr. and Mrs. Simpson were away. I left my card followed by a note stating that if Mr. Simpson's grandfather was born in Aghadowey, his father was John, d. 1802, bur. at Agivey, and asking further details. Later at London I had a note from him regretting his absence at Portrush and stating that his grandfather was Robert, not Matthew, and if I would call again he would give me any information he could. He added, "There is a John Simpson, Ulster Bank Manager in Lurgan, might be able to assist you also."

Unfortunately I was then too far away to investigate these sources.

Before I left Antrim, my landlady told me that while I was out there had been a summons for me to come again to the Simpson shop. More Simpsons had "happened" to come in but had left before I got the message. Mrs. Simpson gave me an address book with these addresses which had been left:

Robert Simpson, Principal Teacher, Castlereagh, P.E.S., Belfast, or his brother, Principal of Charchill, P.E.S., used to lodge with Mrs. Getly, Eia St., Antrim Road. Brought up at Dromara, 6 miles from Ballynahuct.

Simpsons used to live at Kilraught, Ballymoney. (From Thomas Simpson, nephew of Rev. Jonathan, I had also the statement that there were people of our name at Ballymoney.)

* * *

Ballymena is the second town as to size and importance in Co. Antrim. The Rev. Mr. Adams had given me the name of the Rev. Sloan of Harryville, Ballymena, as one who would know if there were old church records there. I set out with general directions to go out the station road, and inquired of some ladies passing if I were on the right road. One turned to direct me and said, "There he comes now." I introduced myself and told my errand; he was very kind, but said his records did not go back very far. He thought it was hunting a needle in a haystack but there might be older records in two other Presbyterian churches. The minister of one, lived in the manse before which we were standing but was away (being Moderator), and the other, Rev. Gilmore, I could find by turning to the right and going to the top of the hill.

I did so, and soon came to a shady winding drive, a little wet from rains, so I went on to pretentious gates leading by a curving path past flowers and carefully chosen trees, to a very substantial, ivy-covered house of generous size. Of the proper-looking maid who answered the bell I asked if this was the Rev. Gilmore's residence. She replied, "No, this is Mr. Simpson's." I stepped back in amazement and ejaculated, "What!" She repeated. I explained, and sent in my card to ask if I might speak to one of the family. She

came back to say that Mrs. (or Miss) Simpson had gone out with the dog, I might meet her in the avenue, a visitor had seen her go. The visitor had passed sentence on my card, but I couldn't let slip this opportunity so I asked if Mr. Simpson too was away. She said, "Yes, at Cushendall on his holiday." So all I was to get from that coincidence was the pleasant knowledge of one of the clan settled on a most attractive estate.

The Rev. Gilmore's was a little less so, but they too were very kind, church records only back to 1860, but sent me to Mr. Crawford, M. P. of the firm of Barclay and Crawford, who had at the store the oldest records of the place. He too was very gracious but his records began in 1812.

I even went into a wall-paper shop which bore our name, and I liked the ruddy cheeks, blue eyes, and sandy hair of the little proprietor, but he had never heard of the Aghadowey Simpsons nor had he any tradition of Scotch ancestors.

After inquiring at the hotel the time of train to Ballymoney, I saw a motor-car marked for Coleraine by way of Ballymoney, so I announced my change of plan and sat down to wait, in the "Commercial Room." Glancing over some newspapers there, I saw in *The Northern Whig*, "Brother John Simpson, District Master of Royal Black Chapter No. 6, presided at the Aug. 12th celebration at Castlederg of the 236th anniversary of the Relief of Derry." The *Belfast News* had a photograph of celebrities at the opening of the Bazaar at Portrush Town Hall, to raise funds for an Orange Hall. Beside a Rt. Hon. D. L., M. P. and a J. P., the former, Grand Master of Ireland and the latter, Grand Master of Co. Derry, and the Hon. Sir Malcolm and Lady MacNaughton, was Colonel Simpson, a good looking middle-aged man, in soft hat which shaded his features.

My reading was interrupted by the head-waiter with arguments for the train instead of the bus which was merely a five passenger car, but I persisted in my purpose because the bus stopped at the hotel at Ballymoney and was more convenient for a stranger. At the start, I heard the driver announce to a bystander that "the boss" was going on this trip. In the casual conversation en route it developed that "the boss" was Mr. Curtis Galt, cousin of Norman Galt of Washington, first husband of Mrs. Woodrow Wilson. His home, "Fortview," is an estate just outside of Coleraine where the Galt family has lived for 400 years. On stating the object of my visit to Ireland, he told me of the rare work, "Prerogative Wills of Ireland" from which I quote later, records obtained at a library in Belfast.

* * *

Ballymoney. Here I engaged a motor and drove to Aghadowey stopping en route to visit the cemetery of Agivey, off the main road. It is in this old, secluded graveyard that the John Simpson is buried who was Grandfather of Rev. Jonathan, and Great-grandfather of Thomas of Ocean City, N. J. The latter had told me that the tombstone bore the inscription, "Jack Simpson."

After getting the key from a cottage near the entrance lane, we were much disappointed to find the cemetery so ill kept that it was overgrown with a plant resembling rhubarb, so rank that the tallest tombstones barely showed above it. Beating about in it and stumbling over enclosed grave plots, we were unable to find any Simpson stone. A man came to help us and claimed that he had seen the stone lately, but being unable to show it, at last pointed to a stone whose inscription was obliterated with green moss. We scraped off enough to see that the name was not Simpson, and gave up the search. When asked why he neglected the care of this

graveyard where many families of note, I was told, had formerly buried their dead, he said he only received a few pounds a year for its care and couldn't cut the weeds more than once at that price. The place was originally a monastery and the farm surrounding it was called "The Grange." Later, a parish church had been built there of which some ruins exist under the weeds, with a vault and some lead coffins.

My visit was of some use, however, for on returning to the car, I found the driver-owner talking to a nice middle aged woman from the house where we got the key. She said she was pleased to meet me and to tell me she could remember John Simpson of Inchadoghill (father of Thomas of Ocean City, N. J.) who was the last one to remain on the old farm in Aghadowey parish; that he was dead, his two daughters were dead, and his two sons had gone to America. Concerning these two daughters, I had been told on my visit to the home of Thomas Simpson at Ocean City (1923) that his niece, Margaret Chestnutt, and her brother John, orphans, had left Belfast because of the danger from political troubles and had come to the U. S. Margaret was established in N. Y. City in the profession of trained nurse. I saw her photograph, very prepossessing, and afterward had some correspondence with her as to her family history. In reply to my questions she wrote, "I must admit that you have given me quite a bit of information, as people at home do not take much interest in that sort of thing." Margaret Chestnutt was then living at 85 Orange St., Brooklyn, with Miss Knox who was a cousin on the Simpson side, at the home of a married Knox, whether sister or brother, I do not know. She also failed to mention the first name of her mother who died when she was a baby, but says she was brought up by Margaret Simpson, her mother's sister who did not marry, and who often talked to her of her (the

aunt's) father's people who most all came to America. She also had an Aunt Martha who died unmarried. She asked Miss Knox to inquire when writing to her mother for fuller information, but did not give Miss Knox's Christian name.

Leaving Agivey cemetery we drove on to Aghadowey which is not a village but a parish with a large substantial church of the same style as I saw later at Coleraine, large, square front with a gable but no tower. It looks more like a Colonial state house than a church, but is in good repair with a well-kept graveyard. The whole surroundings, country houses, and manse at a long distance around a winding road, indicate wealth, propriety, neatness and order. The driver got out at the sexton's house, as he said the minister was ill but the sexton might be able to show the records. But "she" was not at home. The church door, open a few inches, looked like a sliding door, but the driver said we could not get in. We examined the graveyard and found McIlroys, Forsythes, and then Simpson tombstones near the center, in excellent condition, showing care.

The second monument to the left of that of Rev. Jonathan, bears these names: Margaret, wife of John Simpson, Inishadohil, d. Apr. 1863, aged 42; Daughter Martha d. 1894, aged 35; John Simpson d. 1898; 2nd wife aged 80.

Another is marked: Margaret, wife of Thomas McIlroy, d. 2nd May, 1856 aged 42; Thomas McIlroy, d. 21st Apr. 1870. Age 62. There is another McIlroy monument to John McIlroy, late of Curragh, d. 1866 aged 64; his daug. Elizabeth d. 1852 aged 14; his wife Sarah d. 1889 aged 72; and their daug. Nancy Peden d. 1898 aged 43. Also, Daniel McIlroy of Agivey d. 1870 aged 88; John, his son d. 1867 aged 57; Daniel McIlroy d. 1868 aged 14; John d. 1868.

Nearby is the tombstone of Elizabeth Millar wife of James Forsythe of Ballyrobin d. Nov. 10, 1848.

From the churchyard we went on to the minister's manse to inquire for church records. We were told to go right in to the room to Mr. Morrison who was seated before a fire and looked ill though young. His records only go back to 1850. At Aghadowey, therefore, I got no earlier records but found the dates of the last of the family, and was pleased to see that they had lived in such beautiful and comfortable surroundings, that the names of intermarried families are also of prominence, and that as elders of this old and still flourishing church (it has now a large congregation), the family was one of high standing and worth in the parish.

At Ballymoney I was told this anecdote of Rev. Jonathan: "When the electric railway to Giant's Causeway was built from Portrush (the first in the United Kingdom), Rev. Jonathan preached against its running on Sunday. As he was praying during service, the car passed the church making much noise, so he interjected, 'There, O Lord, just hear it now.'"

At Portrush, going from the station to the bank, I passed this church and the manse, built through the efforts of Rev. Jonathan Simpson, on the left side of the main street. I inquired at the bank to be sure of it and was told that the church had been altered a year ago. The tower looked different from the main body of the church. The teller added that the Rev. Simpson "was a law unto himself." Elsewhere I was told; "He was a fine man," and "He was an outstanding man," which expression I heard often in Ireland in the sense of "great," followed by, "another great man," etc.

* * *

Coleraine. An interesting Sunday with service at an old Presbyterian Church, established 1727, externally much like the Aghadowey Church, less imposing if anything. The quaint interior resembles that of the 1st Presbyterian at

Philadelphia. The sermon was modern and excellent. Later, I passed an older Presbyterian Church, established 1642. Next day, before leaving for Londonderry, I crossed the square from the hotel to Mr. John Simpson's, Ironmonger, whose sign had caught my eye twice before, to ask if he knew of early Simpsons at Aghadowey. He did not and said he came from Ballycastle. Asked if he had any tradition of locality in Scotland for origin, he said of course he always understood that the Simpsons belonged to the Fraser clan, and seemed to doubt that I was a Simpson because I hadn't known it. This fact was corroborated at Ayr three days later in the account of Simpsons of Kirktownhall.

* * *

Londonderry. No records in Probate Court before 1858. Information that there was no possible place but Dublin, where some had been saved from the fire of 1922. I wrote to the Public Record Office of Ireland and received the following reply:

OIFIG IRIS PUIBLI

(Public Record Office of Ireland)

Dublin, 25th August, 1925.

Memorandum from the Assistant Deputy Keeper

To Miss Helen A. Simpson,

Care of Brown, Shipley & Co.,

123 Pall Mall,

London.

There is an entry, in the index to Dublin Grant Books and Wills: 1270-1800, of the proving of the will of Jonathan Simpson, Dublin in 1764. This will is not among those saved from the destruction in the Public Record Office, June, 1922. No entry referring to Jonathan Simpson has been

found in the Index to Prerogative Wills: 1536-1810; nor in the Index to Wills, diocese of Derry: 1612-1859.

With regard to the baptismal entry of John Simpson, born about 1762, the Parish Registers of Aghadowey, diocese of Derry (late Established Church of Ireland) were deposited in the Public Record Office and are not among those salvaged when the Office was burned in June, 1922.

* * *

Returned to Belfast. The Church House (Presbyterian Assembly), Fisherwick Place, has valuable collections in its Historical Society. But the lady in charge who, Rev. Adams said, would be of valuable assistance to me, was away on her "holidays." The hall-steward agreed to admit me as he had the keys, but was unfamiliar with the collection. I found the card catalogue of ministers and copied the following:

Simpson, James; came to Ireland as Chaplain, 1642; stationed at Newry 1642-50; returned to Scotland and became minister of Airth in Stirlingshire; deported for non-conformity, 1662; retired to Holland, d. at Utrecht, 1694. ("The Gordons. Scrap-book I," p. 25.)

Simpson, James—1775, Glasgow; Newtonards 1st charge, Aug. 24, 1790; resigned 1799; implicated in Rebellion for which he was transported to U. S. A., 1799; great-uncle of Rev. R. T. Simpson, Dungannon.

Simpson, John, Coleraine 2d, ordained Oct. 17, 1753; d. Coleraine Mch. 4, 1795.

Simpson, Patrick, ordained Dundalk Dec. 30, 1713; joined Presbytery of Antrim 1725; d. aged 99, 1761; continued to minister at Dundalk till death. ("The Gordons. Scrap-book I.")

Simpson, Samuel, 1811 Glasgow; ordained Ushers Quay

May 23, 1815; d. at Ushers Quay Aug. 10, 1862; born at Moneymore 1792; licentiate of Belfast Presbytery; a MS. of his, "Reminiscences," is preserved in the Minute Book of Dublin Presbytery, 1815.

The Hearth Rolls for 1669 in Co. Antrim, Belfast Barony, gave:

Meeboy, Thomas Simpson.

Lisnenhustin, John Simpson.

Barony of Tuam, John Baxter, Jr.

* * *

Hearth Roll for City of Londonderry, 1663:

Archibald Simpson.

* * *

Protestant Households, Londonderry Walk, 1740:

Templemore Parish Tyrkeering, Co. Londonderry;
Robert Simson.

Parish Desart, Barony Coleraine, Co. Derry; Peter
Simson, and John Simson.

Parish Cumber, Legachorey Tyrkeering, Co. London-
derry; Wm. Sympson, Matthew Sympson, James
Sympson.

Cumber Parish, Ballyhallahan Lettermoch; Wm. Symp-
son, Matthew Sympson.

Cumber Parish, Gortnaraan Killiloo; William Simpson.

Cumber Parish, Brackfield; John Sympson, Edward
Sympson.

Parish Ballymoney, Barony Dunluce, Co. Antrim; Ben
Simson.

Parish Belantoy, Barony Carrig, Co. Antrim; Robert
Dawson.

Parish Maghara, Barony Laughinshillin, Co. London-
derry; Wm. Simpson.

Parish Tanlaghfinlagan, Lisnakelly, Co. Londonderry;
Walter Simson.

Also: Hugh Simpson and Mick Simpson, Moise.

Robert Simson, Curlarrogh.

Robert Simson, Loman.

Parish Aghoghel, Barony Toone, Co. Antrim; John
Simpson, James Forsythe.

Parish Achinloo, Rafadd, Co. Londonderry; John
Simson.

Parish Drumall, Barony Toome, Co. Antrim; John
Simpson, Margaret Simpson, John Simpson.

Parish Drummacose, Lamavarry, Co. Derry; Joseph
Simson.

Parish Drummacose, Ballycrum, Co. Derry; Robert
Simson.

Parish Ballymenagh, Barony Toome, Co. Antrim; Wm.
Simson (two).

Parish Aghadowey, Barony Coleraine, Co. Derry;
"Wido" Simson, Wm. Simson, Thomas Simson.

* * *

Protestant Dissenters of Carmoney, 1775:

James Simson, Robert Simpson, Parish of Drumbally-
money and Drumgoolan; Thomas Potts, Lisburn,
Jno. Simpson, Lisburn.

* * *

All these records were read to me by the hall-steward
and in my hasty copying of strange addresses, I was not sure
of punctuation.

Later I had some correspondence with the custodian,
Miss Jean Craig, who wrote: "About the Records of
Aghadowey * * * we have an old session book which dates
from end of year 1702 to 1758. In it I find among the

elders was one David Simpson who attended the meetings of Session regularly from May, 1724 to Oct. 27, 1738. Under the date Nov. 16, 1739, it is stated that 'David Simpson departed this life since our last meeting of Session.' This shows us that there were Simpsons connected with Aghadowey congregation at an early date."

The above David Simpson was probably the husband of the Widow Simson of Aghadowey Parish, recorded in the list of Protestant Households of 1740. The other names there, are some of the Christian names repeated in the family discussed in the preceding chapter. As the Christian names in my line repeat Samuel, John, Joseph, and Robert, I conjecture that our branch lived at a distance from Aghadowey or possibly remained in Ayrshire, Scotland until a much later date.

In reply to my inquiry as to above extract from "The Gordons," Scrap-book I, Miss Craig wrote: "The daughter of Rev. Patrick Simpson of Dundalk 1713-1725, was married to one Hamilton Gordon of Dundalk."

Also at Belfast, in a private library, I was able to consult the Index To Prerogative Wills of Ireland, 1536-1810, and found:

Simpson, Anne, Clogher	1782
Simpson, Benjamin, Moneyhill, Co. Mon.	1780
Simpson, Catherine, Dublin, widow	1788
Simpson, Daniel, Tullynamelly, Co. Armagh	1788
Simpson, Edward, Dublin, merchant	1674
Simpson, Edward, Mount Campbell, Co. Leitrim, innholder ..	1760
Simpson, Francis, Dublin, gent.	1679
Simpson, George, Cork, gent	1721
Simpson, George, Wicklow, merchant	1727
Simpson, George, Dublin	1738
Simpson, George, Dublin, Esq.	1779
Simpson, James, Londonderry, merchant	1688
Simpson, James, Lisduff, Kings Co.	1783
Simpson, John, Meath St., Dublin, clothier	1730
Simpson, John, Dublin, carpenter	1732
Simpson, John, Portglenone, Co. Antrim, merchant	1783
Simpson, John, Ballyards, Co. Armagh, gent.	1788
Simpson, John, Derremeen, Co. Tyrone, gent.	1795

SIMPSON FAMILIES

81

Simpson, Margaret, Dublin, widow	1785
Simpson, Martha, Dublin, widow	1755
Simpson, Mathew, Castlereagh, Co. Roscommon, Esq.	1680
Simpson, Richard, Dublin, merchant	1752
Simpson, Richard, Hurtle, Co. Meath, farmer	1762
Simpson, Richard, Annesley, Dublin, Esq.	1797
Simpson, Robert, Boyle, Co. Roscommon	1797
Simpson, Samuel, Dublin, Esq.	1783
Simpson, Thomas, Rev., Palmerstown, Co. Dublin, gardener..	1693
Simpson, Thomas, Rev., Oatfield, Co. Gallway, clk.	1737
Simpson, Thomas, Clonbrin, Kings Co., gent.	1737
Simpson, Wm., Dublin, merchant	1723
Simpson, Wm., Green Street, Dublin, gent.	1802
Simson, Anthony, Dublin	1673
Simson, Jane, Wicklow, widow	1691
Simson, Wm. Dublin, brazier	1756

From one and a half pages of Dawsons in this Index, I selected the following whose Christian names occur in our line:

Dawson, Ephraim, Dawson's court, Queens' Co. Esq.	1746
Dawson, James, Ballynacourty, Co. Tipperary, Esq.	1737
Dawson, Richard, Dawsongrove, Co. Monaghan	1807
Dawson, Robert, bishop of Clonfert <i>q.v.</i> (see also page 7 of "The Dawson Family")	1644
Dawson, Robert, drummer in Capt. Vivyan's Co.	1659
Dawson, Thomas, Armagh, Esq.	1727
Dawson, Thomas, Dublin, Esq.	1727
Dawson, Thomas, Gilford, Co. Down, Esq.	1729
Dawson, Thomas, Castle Dawson, Londonderry, Esq.	1732
Dawson, Thomas, Ballybeg, Co. Westmeath, gent.	1741
Dawson, Thomas, Dublin, grocer	1742
Dawson, Thomas, Rev., Caher, Co. Tipp. clk.	1767
Dawson, Thomas, Capel Street, Dublin	1768
Dawson, Thomas, Dublin, Esq.	1770
Dawson, Thomas, Rev., Nenagh, Co. Tipperary, clk.	1794
Dawson, Wm., Dublin, gent.	1686
Dawson, Wm., Parish St. Olaves, Southwark, merchant	1721
Dawson, Wm., Dromore, Co. Monaghan, gent.	1746
Dawson, Wm., Noghavate	1764
Dawson, Wm., Dublin, Esq.	1779

"Wills in Ireland are of two classes, Prerogative and Diocesan. Those proved in the Prerogative Court are the most important, containing testamentary devises from all parts of Ireland, and generally referring to the more important members of the community. They commence in 1536 and continue to 1858. Before 1857 wills used to be proved

in the Consistorial Court, *i.e.*, the court of Bishop or Ordinary, within whose diocese or jurisdiction the testator dwelt; but if there were effects to the value of £5 (called, *Bona notabilia*), in two or more dioceses, the will had to be proved in the Prerogative Court of the Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of all Ireland, which was the Supreme Court in matters of which the ecclesiastical jurisdiction had cognizance. The jurisdiction of the various Consistorial Courts of Ireland was confined to dealing with the assets of deceased persons who were domiciled in the Diocese and had no personal estate in any other diocese in the kingdom.

No competent genealogist will fail to consult every likely orthographical rendering of the name of which he is in quest."

Index to alliances and aliases:

Meredyth, Deborah, alias (maiden name) Simpson	1787
Younghusband, Elizabeth, alias Dawson, wife to Israel Y., Co. Armagh, Esq.	1768

Relation between county and Diocese:

Londonderry: Derry, Connor, Armagh.

Galway: Tuam, Clonfert, Killaloe.

Antrim: Connor, Derry, Down, Dromore.

Clare: Killaloe, Ardagh.

Tipperary: Killaloe, etc.

Roscommon: Tuam, Clonfert, Ardagh.

Louth: Drogheda, etc.

CHAPTER IX

MY SEARCH IN AYRSHIRE AND EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND

IN ORDER to retrace the migrations of my ancestors, I insisted on going by boat from Belfast direct to Ayr though there is now a quicker route combined with the railroad. As I had no clues in Ayr except the repeated record in early American history, of "well-known Ayrshire names," including that of Simpson, I relaxed from the tension of search to enjoy the haunts of Robert Burns. I have already written of his Epistle to Willie Simpson (Chapter II) and the note that Willie's father was John Simpson, a farmer, therefore living outside the town.

But when in the Burns museum, adjacent to his cottage, I saw in a locked case a small book, "Historical Reminiscences of the Town and Co. of Ayr from Earliest Times to Present Day, with a correct list of the Lieutenancy, Freeholders, Commissioners, Magistrates, etc., with residence in shape of a Directory: By a burgess. Printed at Ayr, Wm. Macarter, 1830," the genealogical impulse at once predominated and I asked the vendor of souvenirs if it would be possible to examine the book by paying a fee. Alas, it was not. In the cottage I saw an old engraving of the two bridges with a bit of the shore on the far side. The title, placed in the corner below the houses on that far side, was, "Simpsons Inns from which Burns Viewed the Sprites." The buildings above the title were between the Old and New Bridges and there I saw later, on an old house the sign, "Robert Burns Tavern."

At the Carnegie Library I inquired for a duplicate of the old directory but they had none. From a History of the County of Ayr, by Patterson, I have the history of a Simpson family, originally from the parish of Kilbride and especi-

ally interesting as they claimed the Fraser crest allusive, as is stated by the historian, Patterson, "to the descent of the name Simson from the Frasers as is generally held."

"Under the head of Eminent Men connected with the parish of Kilbride, two individuals deserve to be mentioned, Dr. Robert Simson, Prof. of Mathematics in the University of Glasgow, the well known translator of Euclid, and Gen. Robt. Boyd. Both of these gentlemen derived their origin from the parish of Kilbride, the former being the son of John Simson of Kirktownhall.

"Kirktownhall is a small property adjoining the village of West Kilbride; name derived from situation of the dwelling house * * * of comparatively recent construction near to the street of Kirktown. House and property derive interest from having belonged to Prof. Robert Simson of Glasgow, the celebrated restorer of Euclid. The progenitors of this eminent individual are said to have resided from time immemorial at the town or farm of North Third Part on the estate of Ardneil. The first of the Simsons mentioned in the writs of property was:

"Robert Simson of Kirktownhall. On a tombstone in the churchyard of Kilbride, dated 1695, he is designed, "writer in Kilbryde." In 1660 he built the house called Kirktownhall. The name of his wife is unknown but the initials M. W. are on the tombstone and on a sun-dial designed by Dr. Simson, the remains of which still exist in the gardens of Kirktownhall. * * * By entry in parish register, his son succeeded to the property in 1725.

2

"1. John Simson of Kirktownhall is supposed to be a younger son of the family and succeeded an elder brother who died without issue. Bred a merchant in Glasgow, he became a member of the Merchant House in 1683, the date of his burgh ticket. About 1685 he married Agnes, daug. of Rev. Patrick Simpson, minister of Renfrew. He died in

the spring of 1731 according to Sessions record of Kilbride and was succeeded by his eldest son Robert. Children: seventeen sons, only six of which came to manhood:

- ³
1 .Robert, the celebrated professor and successor to the property, b. 14th Oct. (O. S.) 1687; title, M.D. and Prof. of Mathematics in University of Glasgow; title deed to the property, 1732; his career as a scholar and fifty-eight years in the chair of mathematics (till his death) at the College of Glasgow are too well known to require further comment here. An account of his life by Wm. Trail, LL.D. was published in London, 1812. He died at Glasgow in his 81st yr., Oct., 1768; bur. in Blackfriars burying-ground where is a tablet to his memory; he never married, was succeeded by Robert Simson, eldest or only son of his nephew, Dr. Robert Simson, M.D. in Coventry who was educated at Oxford, entered the Army, was officer of 9th Light Dragoons and later of 2d Reg. Foot; he returned to Oxford, was made LL.D., entered holy orders and became Vicar of St. Michael's in Coventry, to which living he was presented by the statesman Wm. Pitt; mar. Miss Tandy, an Eng. lady.
- ³
2 .Patrick, educ. for the church and settled as minister at Coventry, Eng.
- ³
3 .Thomas, M.D., Prof. of Medicine in the College of St. Andrew; mar. 1724, a daugh. of Sir John Preston of Preston-hall in Fife; children, 4 sons and 2 daugh.
- ³
4 .John, writer in Edinburgh, afterwards Chamberlain to Lord Elphinston; mar. and had children.
- ³
5 .Matthew, merchant of Glasgow; d. Nov. 20, 1769; mar. and had issue.
- ³
6 .William, went to sea, became commander of merchant vessel; unmar.

"Arms, in possession of a descendant of the family: Argent on a chief vert, 3 crescents of the first. Crest, a Fraise argent, allusive to the descent of the name Simson from the Frasers as is generally held. Motto, '*Semper virens*.'

"The property of Kirktownhall was purchased by Capt. Ritchie from the representative of Prof. Robert Simson."

Further details of the members of this family are given by the same writer in History of Ayrshire Families:

Vol. II repeats all the above history and adds in a note: "In Robertson's Ayrshire Families, the writer says in con-

nection with John Simson (1²); 'A letter I have seen addressed by him to his son dated Glasgow, Dec. 27, 1722, is thus superscribed, To Mr. John Simson, merchant in Glasgow at West Kilbryde. In it the writer makes particular inquiry for the health of his uncle with whom he appears to have been on a visit, and mentions his mother as being then living.'"

Of Thomas (3³), Sir John Preston of Prestonhall, Co. Fife, was forfeited in 1715; children of Thomas:

- 1⁴ John, d. unmar.
- 2⁴ Robert, educated for medical profession; settled as physician in Coventry where he mar. his cousin-german, Anne, daugh. of Rev. Patrick Simpson; children, 3 sons and 2 daugh.
- 3⁴ Patrick, clergyman of Church of Scotland; d. unmar.
- 4⁴ James M. D. succeeded his father as Prof. of Medicine in College of St. Andrew; d. unmar.
- 5⁴ Agnes, mar. Prof. Wilson of St. Andrews; had a family; one daugh. was 1st wife of late Lord Jeffrey of distinguished memory.
- 6⁴ Daugh. "Preston," mar. Prof. Craigie of St. Andrews, and had issue.

Of John (4³), bred a writer, became Chamberlain, as above, mar. Agnes, 2d daugh. of John Prentice, merchant

of Glasgow, by Annabel, daugh. of Porterfield of Duchal and obtained with her the lands of Wester Balloch, Dunbartonshire; large family, only 2 sons and a daugh. mar.

3

Of Matthew (5), mar. 1724 Marion, eldest daugh. of John Prentice and Annabel his wife; d. 1769; children, 9 sons unmar.; one daugh. mar. Michael Erskine, merchant of Glasgow.

* * *

Galloway as well as Ayrshire furnished settlers in Ireland.

From "History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway," by P. H. M'Kerlie:—"Cullach and Blackpath (or -park). The first notice we find is that James, Viscount Stair, had saisine in Oct., 1691. The next information is from principal saisine in Sept. 16, 1802 when Margaret Scott, alias Maitland, had resignation of Culach, formerly possessed by Andrew Simpson and John Neil in Penninghame: The next owner was Rev. Dr. Maitland, minister of Kells (see Chapter VIII, Mrs. Simpson of Antrim whose husband's people came from Clattery Knows near Kells), Kirkcudbrightshire, who succeeded his mother. He sold the land Sept., 1872, to Sir Wm. Dunbar, Bart., of Mochrum, who has been succeeded by his son, Sir Uthred Dunbar, Bart.—Pont gives Cullach as Coulclacch, from the Gaelic *cul* meaning 'back lying' and *clach*, 'a rock.'

"Barrachan (part of the $\frac{1}{2}$ barony of Mochrum Park). First notice in 1612 when Wm., son of Patrick Hamilton of Boreland, was served heir to Barquhrochane (also to Glentiploch). Followed by Dunbars and many others. * * * Barrachan is at present (1906) held by the trustees of the late Mrs. Simson."

* * *

It was in Apr I found a volume, "Biographical Register of St. Andrew's (N. Y.) Society," by McBean, from which I quote:

"Capt. John Joseph Simpson, 1st Lieut., Mch. 7, 1760, in 94th Reg. or Royal Welsh Volunteers which were disbanded in 1764. In 1761 he was appointed temporarily Lieut. in 4th Independent Co. in North America. From 1765 to 1772 his name is on the half-pay list as of 94th Reg."

* * *

From "The Scots Peerage," History of the noble families of Scotland, edited by Sir James Balfour Paul, 1911:

Vol. 8, Thomas Lyon, 8th Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, and 16th Lord Glamis; baptized July 6, 1704; d. at Glamis Castle, Jan. 18th, 1753; mar. Jean, 1736, daugh. of James Nicholson of West Rainton, Co. Durham; their 5th child, Anne Lyon mar. July 15th, 1768, John Simpson of Bradley, Co. Durham.

Vol. 5, Maitland, Earl of Lauderdale. Frederick Henry, 13th Earl of Lauderdale, b. 1840, mar. 2d wife, 1883, Ada Twyford, daugh. of Rev. Henry Trail Simpson, Rector of Adel.

Vol. 2, Wemyss, Lord Burntisland. James, son of James of Caskisterran, mar. Elizabeth Simpson and died before 1608.

Vol. 3, Murray, Earl of Dysart. Rev. Clement Reginald, b. 1835, mar. 3d daugh. of Henry Simpson of Lelville, Portobello—Frances Josephine.

* * *

In "Scots Worthies," the two names for which Rev. Jonathan Simpson gave thanks as standing for both sides of his ancestry, are Patrick Simpson and Alexander Peden. For a condensed history of their lives, see Chapter VII.

CHAPTER X

SIMPSON FAMILIES OF SCOTCH-IRISH ORIGIN, IN NEW ENGLAND

IN BEGINNING to trace records in America, and frequently hereafter it will be necessary to state that written records in the new country were fragmentary, without system, and fearfully and wonderfully spelled. That we cannot expect correct spelling of proper names is evident when ordinary words are almost unrecognizable.

Lest the reader may think that incorrect spelling is a poor excuse for vagueness, though that caution is given in many county histories and in Pennsylvania Archives, I submit a few examples from legal documents:

March ye 3 1784.—tearms and peaments—seame time—in 2
Pacaments Dirst in the 1786—Eash to be mead in Oct.—we seat
our hands

her
MareyXII Petters
mark

I sertify theyre acts

Signed, Thos. Crooks.

From military records:—"wont goe—The berer (or)
barer (or) bearror—Fruntiers—Crookit Crik—The nessa-
saries for Capt John Jacobs mens—shus Stockins Blanck
ec—pair Trowzers—City Malisia—naimes Collonal De-
lanay—Phila. Aug. 4, 1780. I have noticed the following
persons to march the tenth Instent in there Respectfull
Classes. Distrikt, meal weat enhappatence betwene the eych
of 18 & 53 than is capabil to baryring ayrms the 17D
Aprill 1786." ¹

¹Return of district, all male, white inhabitants between the age 18-53
that are capable of bearing arms.

A deed to "Grimes" has the marginal correction, "Graham."

* * *

Yankee blood, according to W. A. Curtis in a recent newspaper article may have been originally German. "Cromwell," he continues, "exiled Stuart Highlanders to Maine * * * and southern New Hampshire had large settlements of Presbyterian Irish." It is among these latter that we find many settlers of the name of Simpson.

Hanna, in "The Scotch-Irish," following the description of the settlers who, as descendants of the defenders of Londonderry in 1689, occupied "exempt farms" in America before the Revolution, and whose residence had formerly been "in the valley of the Bann mostly on the Antrim side of the river, in or near the parishes of Coleraine, Ballymoney, Ballymena, Ballywattick, and Kilrea," says further:

"The Rev. James McGregor accompanied a portion of his congregation from the village of Aghadowey, south of Coleraine. (See "Family of Jonathan Simpson of Aghadowey," Chapt. VII.)

"These emigrants, probably 600 to 800 persons, reached Boston Aug. 4, 1718. But the Puritans insisted that they connect themselves with that church, so 200 to 300 of them went to Maine and later to New Hampshire, Nutfield. Others from Mass. joined them and founded Londonderry, in New Hampshire. Ten settlements were made from Londonderry; in New Hampshire, in Vermont, one in Pennsylvania at Allen, Northampton Co. (erected 1750 out of Bucks Co.), and two in Nova Scotia, Colchester Co.

"The General Court of Mass. resolved in 1720 that these Presbyterian Irish settlers be ordered to move off within seven months."

The same historian, in "Ohio Valley Genealogies," after relating the facts which led Scotch families to settle in North Ireland, adds:

"In 1718 several hundred great-grandchildren of these Scottish colonists (in Ireland) of the sixteenth century, came together to America from the Valley of the Bann, south of the town of Coleraine in Co. Londonderry, landing at Boston. They were not welcomed by the Puritans and were required to support the Puritan Church though they were Presbyterians. Hence many of them moved on to Penna. where they settled in (1) Chester Co.; townships of London Britain, New London, Londonderry, London Grove, E. and W. Nottingham, Upper and Lower Oxford, E. and W. Fallowfield, Sadsbury, E. and W. Caln.

(2) "Lancaster Co.; townships of Little Britain, Coleraine, Bart, Sadsbury, Salisbury, Drumore, Donegal.

(3) "Dauphin Co.; townships of Derry, Paxtang, Hanover.

(4) "Bucks Co.; townships Warwick, Warminster, along Neshaminy Creek.

(5) "Northampton Co.; townships Allen, Hanover."

A number of Simpson families are found among these early settlers of New Hampshire for which records I am indebted to "The History of Pembroke," N. H., published at Concord by the Republican Press Association, 1895, Pembroke is in the south-eastern part of Merrimac Co.

"Some of the people of Pembroke from its earliest settlement were of Scotch-Irish descent and strong Presbyterians. Religious persecution in Ireland led them to America to enjoy in peace the faith of their fathers. Some of them first settled in Londonderry about a dozen years before their removal to Pembroke."

A Penna. historian says of Londonderry, N. H., "In perusing a history of this New England town, one is re-

found on every page of our own Paxtang, Hanover and Derry." The early settlers were natives of the North of Ireland, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The surnames are so familiar to us that if some one else were reading the volume, we would imagine it was genealogical data relating to this locality (Dauphin Co., Pa.).

Of these I find a Simpson family whose history is traced briefly in a tribute to one of their descendants, Wm. Ayres Simpson of Sandusky, Ohio, who died 1887.

"William Ayres Simpson, no name more honored in the city of Sandusky nor more worthy of tribute in the history of 'The Western Reserve,' a pioneer business man, churchman, P.E., and of personal exaltation of character." A page of complimentary testimony to his life and character is followed by this history: "Born in town of Nottingham, Nottingham Co., N. H., Feb. 27, 1812, the 9th of 10 children of John and Abigail (Guile) Simpson. Of the 5 sons and 4 daugh. all but one attained maturity. The Simpson family lineage is traced back to staunch Scotch-Irish extraction, and the name became identified with the annals of American history in the early colonial era, as records extant show the original progenitors in this country soon after the arrival of *The Mayflower*. The original settlement was at Londonderry, Conn. (?) and John Simpson, father of our subject, was founder of the family in Nottingham Co., N. H., where he became a citizen of prominence and influence, honored as a man of sterling character * * * agricultural pursuits, his old homestead farm still (1910) in possession of descendants. He died 1832 at advanced age; his wife d. 20 yrs. later aged 90. Both were earnest and devout in their religious faith and exemplified good works and kindly consideration for all.

"Wm. Simpson, an uncle of our subject, was the first representative of the family settled in Meigs Co. * * * owned

large estate where many descendants still reside. He served under Gen. Anthony Wayne in Indian Wars in this section.

"Wm. A., our subject, was reared in his native county where a common school education was matured by long and active association with men and affairs, by effective self-discipline from wide and appreciative reading of the best literature, and by interest in issues of the hour. For one year, student in Durham (N. H.) Academy; at age of 17 went to Boston to a clerical position in shipping house of John K. Simpson, a cousin of his father; in 1831 in company with his youngest brother, Samuel A. Simpson, he came west by way of Erie Canal to Detroit; employed in clerical capacity till 1834; came to Sandusky, associated with Horace Alpin in grocery business; later with Johnson; 1859 retired; 1861 had a fortune; organizer and Pres. of Sandusky Gas Co.; organizer, director and large stockholder of 2d Nat. Bank; few laymen have been more influential in church work than this zealous churchman—senior^{sen} warden—true and loyal in all relations of life; mar. 1841¹ Mary A. Denman, daugh. David and Mary (Wright) Denman, b. Frederick, Md. 1816; her father served under Gen. Scott in 1812 (engagements given); no children, but an adopted daugh. Miss Jennie Simpson who still remains in the fine old homestead with her venerable foster mother. Mrs. Simpson has made many benefactions to church, education, and benevolent works, including a parish building, cor. Adams and Hancock Sts., totaling \$35,000. She is now (1910) 94 yrs. old."

Returning to the "History of Pembroke," the Simpson family given in it is:

1. Joseph mar. Agnes—, signed Association Test, N. H. 1776.

²
1. John b. 1760; mar.—Simpson of Greenland; d. Jan. 25, 1842; child'n:

³
1. Wm. mar., d. in Concord; no child'n.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- 3
2 .Nancy mar.—Stevens; res. Manchester; 3 child'n.
- 2
2 .Anna mar. ^{Dec.} 1782 Phineas Stevens of Concord.
- 2
3 .David b. 1766; mar. ^{Nov. 13,} Eunice Kimball of Concord ^{1762 - Feb. 11, 1831} 1794; d. Sept., 1841; child'n.
- 3
1 .Dustan.
- 3
2 .Harriet mar. ^{Oct. 9} 1828 Enoch Marble; res. Haverhill, Mass.
- 3
3 .Cotton Kimball, b. Apr. ⁵ 1799; mar. ^{Oct. 1806 - Feb. 1878} Sarah Marble of Haverhill, Mass.; d. Feb. ¹⁴ 1877; child'n:
- 4
1 .George C., b. 1830; d. unmar. 1857.
- 4
2 .Elizabeth mar. (1st) Michael Langley, (2d) John T. French; res. Lynn, Mass. then Canterbury.
- 4
3 .John b. Nov. ¹¹ 1835; mar. Olive Arlin.
- 4
4 .Hannah Chatham, b. 1837; mar. George Hartford; d. Apr. ^{1st} 1865
- 4
5 .Wm. b. Apr. ²⁰ 1838; mar. ^{Feb. 22} 1869 Abby Baker; child'n:
 - 5
1 .Mabel O.; ^{Nov.} b. 1871; mar. 1892 Edward Collins of Concord.
 - 5
2 .George William, b. 1874.
- 4
6 .Sarah b. Feb. ²⁴ 1845; mar. John Mills.
- 4
7 .Mary Jane, b. Oct. ²³ 1847; mar. ^{Jan. 1st} 1882 Daniel Moses of Concord.
- 3
4 .Elizabeth mar. ^{Dec. 21,} 1824 Wm. Kimball (b. 1796, d. 1841) of Haverhill, Mass.
- 2
4 .Robert b. Aug. ⁶ 1769; mar., child'n:
 - 3
1 .Almira mar.—Ray; res. Lowell, Mass.

95

- ³
 2 .Hiram res. Hopkinton.
³
 3 .James.
²
 5 .Samuel mar.
²
 6 .Joseph b. July, 1772; d. Feb. ⁷, 1799.
²
 7 .James mar.—Stevens of Manchester; res. Dorchester; ^{born in America 1805} child'n:
³
 1 .Hiram.
³
 2 .James.
³
 3 .Lavinia.
²
 8 .Jonathan mar., res. Hopkinton and Concord.
²
 9 .Mary b. 1763; mar. ^{May 7,} 1789 David Simpson of Greenland; d. ^{at res. Denmark.}
 July ¹¹, 1841; child'n:
³
 1 .Samuel mar. Rhoda Dickerman; res. Concord; child'n:
⁴
 1 .Lafayette, Dr.; mar. Aterline Colby of Henniker: res.
 Concord; d.
³
 2 .Rhoda mar.
³
 3 .Calvin b. 1802; mar.—Lord; d. Sept. ²⁹, 1841; child'n:
⁴
 1 .Henry Thorndike, b. July ¹², 1824; mar. ^{Mar. 20,} 1850 Eudocia (d. 1878)
 Colby of Denmark Me., and (2d) Ann Judkinsin 1879 ^{Nov. 4}
 of Manchester; d. 1878; child'n:
⁵
 1 .George Norris, b. Nov., 1851; mar. ^{Nov.} 1881 Josephine
 Simonds of Concord; res. Suncook.
⁵
 2 .Walter Colby, b. Oct. ²⁴, 1854; d. 1882 unmar.
⁵
 3 .Henry Edgar, d. y.
⁵
 4 .Nellie L., b. Nov. ¹¹, 1859; mar. ^{Nov.} 1878 George Miller
 of Deerfield; res. Suncook; d. 1894.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ⁵
 5 .Lizzie F^{Francis}, b. 1864; mar. 1884 Dr. F. H. Wallace;
 res. Boston.
⁵
 6 .Clara A⁵, b. 1865; unmar.
⁵
 7 .Frank H⁵, b. 1868; unmar.
⁵
 8 .Freddy d. y.
⁵
 9 .Edith M⁵, b. 1874; mar. Sept. ¹⁸ 1895 Henry P.
 Cofran of Pembroke.
⁵
 10 .Florence A⁵, d. y. 1880-1881
³
 4 .Charles mar. Lydia Fife of Scotch-Irish origin; d. Concord;
 8 child'n. *has a sister b. 1795 & a bro. b. 1803*
²
 10 .Esther mar. ^{Nov. 12} 1795 Thomas Shaw, of *Pemiroke*.
²
 11 .Jennie mar. ^{Jan 26,} 1797 Samuel Hoyt, of *Pemiroke*.
²
 12 .Peggy mar. ^{Jan. 10,} 1799 Jonathan Simpson of Vermont.

In early marriage notices in Pembroke, it is recorded that Duston Simpson (not Harriet as in the genealogy) mar. Enoch Marble, Oct. 9, 1828.

Patty Simpson mar. Robert Doyen, Aug. 10, 1801.

Silvia Simpson mar. Otis Jefferson, both of Bow, Aug. 27, 1812.

— Simpson mar. as 2d wife, Warren Glidden (b. 1843).

Martha Simpson of Greenland, b. Dec. 25, 1768; d. Nov. 16, 1826; mar. Andrew French, b. Feb. 3, 1761 in Stratham, served in the Revolution and came to Pembroke immediately after; his ancestors were,

³ Andrew , ² Andrew , ¹ Thomas , the latter a resident
 of Ipswich Mass. as early as 1635; d. 1854; 7
 child'n.

Helen Lawson Simpson of Hudson, N. Y., mar. 1882
Matthew Gault Hazeltine.

Sarah Simpson of Me., mar. as 2d wife, Wm. Harris
Lake (b. 1839) ; res. California; 6 child'n.

* * *

Revolutionary Records:

In a long list of signers of The Association Test, the
11th and 12th names are, Robert and Joseph Simpson.

Capt. Parker's Muster Roll Aug. 2, 1775, of men en-
gaged in an expedition to Canada, included from Pembroke,
William Simpson, time of Enlistment, July 12; time Reached
Home, Dec. 31, the longest service of the 7 Pembroke men.

Muster and Pay Roll of Capt. Samuel McConnell's Co.
of Col. D. Moore's Reg. mustered in Sept. 26, 1776; 11th
name, Joseph Simpson. Capt. McConnell was from Pem-
broke, and was exonerated (1777) by the Committee of
Safety from a charge of disloyalty.

Thomas Bartlett, muster and paymaster, paid £4, 10s.
to each of the following Pembroke men, July 15, 1777;
Joseph Simpson, date of beginning service, Aug. 4.

Capt. Jonas Kidder's Co. at Camp Highlands, Sept. 27,
1780, includes John Simpson.

May, 27, 1780, Names of men in Continental Army
belonging to the Co. in Pembroke of Col. Kelly's Reg.,
commanded by Capt. James Cochran, enlisted for 3 yrs. or
for the war (1st name of list) ; William Simpson.

Pembroke Soldiers of the Revolution; John, Joseph,
and Wm. Simpson.

Town records during Revolution; " William Simpson in
the forage dept.

Town Meeting; Mch. 30, 1769 * * * to allow * * *
Joseph Simpson for a " counterfeit dollar."

1791. To fix the bound of school districts; seventh,

from Mr. Joseph Simpson's to Mr. Knowles. Note: Joseph Simpson lived near where William Worth now lives, and Mr. Knowles, near Chichester line and Hiram Stanyan's. * * * Choice was given to those who lived on the road leading to Chichester, now called the Borough Road—*i.e.*, to Joseph Simpson, French, Haines, and Knowles * * *."

* * *

Query. What became of the Robert Simpson who signed the Association Test just before Joseph, in 1776? Were they not probably brothers who had immigrated together? As no further record is found of Robert, may he not have been one of the Scotch-Irish of N. H., originally from the Valley of the Bann, who moved on to other settlements mentioned above, in New Eng. or Pa.

* * *

"Pembroke tax payers were first recorded in 1805; in the list, those of the name Simpson are, David, Joseph, Samuel, James and John. In 1829, are Calvin, Charles, Cotton K., David, and David, Jr.

Legal voters for 1850; Charles and Cotton K.

Henry J. Simpson & son Civil War Rolls continue Simpson names; tax payers in 1880 number five, George N., Henry T., John, Mary J., Walter C., and Wm., and several are included among public officials.

They were Presbyterians united with Congregationalists, these two denominations having united in June, 1797. Names in the parish records, including adjoining towns, 1799 include, near the beginning of the list David, Joseph, John, David, Jr., and Jonathan Simpson.—An act to incorporate the Congregational Society in Pembroke, 1815, is signed by John Simpson.

By an interesting key to the 1894 Map of Pembroke,

the site of the early residences of various members of the family is recorded:

No. of site.

- 199. Wm. Simpson, Wm. Fife.*
- 200. Daniel Moses, John Simpson, Cotton K. Simpson, David Simpson, Jr.*†
- 202. Wm. Worth,—Hunkins, George Forrest and Edward Page, Evans Anderson,—Barker, John Langley, Reuben Bowers, Thomas Cotton, Samuel Simpson;*† site of house north-west of present house, Joseph Simpson.*†
- 203. Reuben Fife, Stephen Fife, Reuben Bowers, Hosea Barton,† site of house burned, Hosea Barton, Maj. George Noyes, James Simpson.*†
- 204. Joseph Labontee, Henry Lull, Samuel Locke, Calvin Couch, Samuel Robinson, John Nelson,† site of house, Charles and Calvin Simpson, David Simpson.*†
- 205½. Site of house of John Simpson.*† Samuel Robinson owns the land.

All these are at the north end of town, facing Lucook River, on the road toward Chichester.

Henry T. Simpson lives on the site of the old tavern. In 1737, a ferry was established over the Merrimac west of where he lives. His offices are; School Trustee since 1867, Selectman 1875–7, Representative 1878–9, Supervisor 1882.

George N. Simpson was also Representative in 1886 and Selectman 1894.

The home of Wm. Simpson was used as a landmark for roads:

May 28, 1801 * * * "the road from the northerly end of 3d range where Wm. Simpson now lives."

Nov. 8, 1839. "Road laid out from the Borough Road near Wm. Simpson's house, on the northerly side thereof."

Also in 1839, Court appointed Henry Y. Simpson of New Hampton, on a Committee for roads.

* Indicates, "the first to build or settle here."

† Indicates, "who built the house."

CHAPTER XI

IN NEW JERSEY

"THE real development of East Jersey," says one historian (Tanner, I think), "was due to the great wave of immigration which came from New England (see Chap. X, New Hampshire settlements), chiefly by way of Long Island, as soon as English authority was established."

Also: "The new owners of the province encouraged emigration from the Lowlands of Scotland where the Covenanters were undergoing their cruel persecution at the hands of the Stuarts.

"The Scotch influence was felt at once by the settlement of many Scotch Proprietors in Perth Amboy and vicinity."

Ellis, in his History of N. J. says that when Philip Carteret was made Governor, 1665, and settled Elizabethtown with 30 emigrants, he offered tracts of land to settlers. Agents were sent abroad and were successful. Immigrants came to Elizabethtown from New Eng., from Long Island, and from Eng. while Philadelphia was a straggling village.

From "Gordon's History of N. J.": "Among the new proprietors of East Jersey, 1682, was the celebrated Robert Barclay of Urie, a Scottish gentleman, the unanimous choice of his colleagues for the first Governor of N. J. for life. The most beneficial event of his presidency was the immigration of many of his countrymen to this province after much importunity, for though suffering the rigors of tyranny for resistance to the establishment of prelacy, they were reluctant to seek relief by exile from their native land. The influence of Barclay, coöperated with the severities of Lord Perth, induced many especially from Aberdeen, to seek this

asylum. * * * As a further recommendation, Barclay displaced Laurie as deputy, and conferred the honor on Lord Neil Campbell, uncle of the Marquis of Argyle, who resided in N. J. as Lieut. Governor. He was succeeded by Andrew Hamilton, Esq., also Scotch, who later became Governor. But in 1697 an act of Parliament disabled all Scotch from serving in places of public trust and profit, so Hamilton was removed, only to be later reinstated by the claim that the statute did not extend to the provinces. This is only one of the many laws made by Eng. in persecution of the Scotch."

"The first of the Scotch Presbyterians who came to N. J. were driven out of their native land by cruel religious persecution. Late in the summer of 1685, prisoners after being despoiled of their property, were driven to the sea coast, some with hands tied behind their backs, and placed in charge of George Scott, laird of Pitlochrie, who had chartered a vessel to convey him to N. J. These voyagers suffered from a virulent fever; three score died including the laird and his wife. The survivors of these expatriated Scotch reached Perth Amboy in December. They were among the founders of the Presbyterian Church in America. They settled near the present village of Mattawan and at Free Hills, 5 mi. north-west of the present town of Freehold.

1685, Rev. David Simpson, a Scottish minister, was banished from Killeen and emigrated to N. J.

1687, Dec. 7, Isobelle Simson, widow of John Livingston, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, (?) and Jean Livingston, sister of Wm. Livingston (son of John) and now wife of John Millar of Kelso, merchant, issue power of attorney to John Millar going to East Jersey to collect debts due said Wm. Livingston.

1697, James Simpson is witness of the will of Margaret Carrington, gentlewoman, of Perth Amboy.

Arthur Simpson first appears as servant to George Willocks, late of Scotland, together with Alexander Buchane, 1684, and develops into a land-owner; d. 1703; as shown by entries:

1690, May 1st. Patent to George Willocks in right of himself and two servants, viz., Arthur Sympson and Alexander Buchan.

1690, July 15, deed; Wm. Davidson, John Mackenzie, Arthur Simson and John Browne, all of East Jersey, to John Laing of the same place, for their head land on Bound Brook, adjoining John Barclay.

1692-3, Jan. 17. Confirmation to John Lainge of Middlesex Co., in right of head land for Arthur Simson, John Brown, Wm. Davidson, and John McKenzie—of 100 acres in said Co., n. John Barclay, w. the Bound Brook, s. Wm. Frost.

1695-6, Jan. 16. Deed; Matthew, son and heir of Mathew Bunn of Woodbridge, dec'd., Mariner, to Aurthur Simson of Perth Amboy, for 60 acres.

1696-7, Jan. 14, deed; Aurthur Simson of Perth Amboy to Mathew Bun, late of Woodbridge, for the land bought from said Bun, Jan. 16, 1695-6.

1697, Aug. 31. John Ireland and wife to Aurthur Simson of Perth Amboy for the preceding tract, 60 acres in Middlesex Co., n. e. Raritan Bay, etc.

1698, June 16. Patent to Aurthor Simson of Perth Amboy, yeoman, for a lot there, 9 by 1 ch., e. Margratt Thompson, etc.—Aurthor Simson, N. Dock Street.

1700-1, Mch. 25. Lease: The Proprietors to Arthur Simson of Perth Amboy, of the Ferry over Raritan River at said Perth Amboy, for 15 yrs.

1702-3. Will of Arthur Simson of Perth Amboy; to wife, Margaret; to wife's daughters; Katherine, wife of

John Matthews; Jean, wife of John Brown, and grandson Arthur Brown; Hannah wife of—Hume. Wife sole executrix; proved Mch. 27, 1703.

1703—9. East N. J., according to a letter from Col. Quarry to the Lords of Trade, 20th Dec., 1703, "hath been a long time in the hands of a very few Scotch, the head of which party is now Col. Morris. The whole number of them is not above 20 and Yett they have always by the advantage of a Scotch Governor, carried it with a high hand against the rest of the inhabitants though more than 1000 in number and 'ye greatest part of them Menn of Substance and Sence. At last election there appeared in ye Field on the Scotch Interest but 42 persons (and a great part of them came from N. Y. and Long Island) against 300 to 400. Butt notwithstanding this vast Odds, Yett the Scotch prevailed wth his Excellency to appoint one of their number to be high Sheriffe.' * * * In West Jersey the Quakers, though 'farr less in numbers have allways had the Government in their hands.' "

1712—13, Mch., George Simpson makes inventory of estate of Jonas Aureen of Raccoone Creek, Gloucester Co.

1714. Will of John Bowne of Mattawan, Middletown, Monmouth Co., merchant; inventory * * * book debts * * * Dorothy Simpson * * * Wm. Simpson.

1735, Dec. 1. Alexander Simpson, Capt. of the ship *Ann*, cleared N. Y. Custom House to Amboy. (*N. Y. Gazette.*)

1755, Dec. 15. (*N. Y. Mercury.*) "Last Saturday, Sen'night, the people of New Providence in the Western part of the borough of Elizabeth, hearing fresh Reports of the Designs of the Enemy upon the settlement in the Forks of the Delaware, Josiah Broadwell, Esq., Alexander Simpson, Cornelius Ludlow and Absalom Bedell, all of that

Place, immediately set out and the next day arrived at Easton in the Forks where they found the People in utmost Consternation and Distress as they had just received Intelligence of a Body of 1500 French and Indians within 60 miles of them, who are actually employed in building a Fort, a little below Shamokin, and that they have killed great Numbers of People. Two men dwellers in Easton have been up, and assisted in burying the Dead * * * A Friend Indian who deserted them says they say among themselves, "Now is the Time, the Barnes are full and the Cattle are fat."

1756, June 25. List of letters remaining in the Post-office, Trenton; Sergeant Simpson, of Gen. Lascelles Reg.

1759, Mch. 22, Thomas Simpson, Capt. of the schooner *Resolution*, entering Philadelphia Custom House from Piscataway, and outwards for Piscataway. (*Penna. Journal.*)

1762, Aug. 12, same as above with schooner *Isabella*.

1762. List of letters remaining in Postoffice, Philadelphia; James Simpson, N. J.

1763. Class of, at Princeton; 19 young men received degree B.A. In list, John Simpson.—Received degree M.A. at Princeton, 1766 with 8 others.

John Simpson, Life of: A native of N. J., licensed by Presbytery of New Brunswick, 1770; appointed by Synod of N. Y. and Philadelphia to visit Va. and N. C. Spent 7 months in missionary work. Ordained 1774 and settled as pastor of Fishing Creek, So. Car.; a bold and ardent advocate of Independence, he was in many conflicts and skirmishes, sometimes as leader and adviser; had many narrow escapes; in the course of the war, his house, library, sermons and all he possessed was destroyed by the enemy. After the war he gathered his scattered flock and preached to them for 10 yrs; in 1790 became pastor of Roberts and Good Hope Congregation, Pendleton Co., So. Car. where he con-

tinued till death, Feb. 15, 1808. ("Princeton College in the Eighteenth Century," by S. D. Alexander.)

1765. "Land for sale in Somerset Co., N. J.; Purchaser apply to premises or to Hendrick Fisher near that place, or to Samson Simson at New York, executor of the last will of Aaron Lowzada, deceased."

1766, Nov. 20. From *The Penna. Gazette* * * * (among others) 1 tract of 126 acres, all lying in Egg Harbor Tp. of Gloucester Co. The original purchaser was Thomas Simpson of London, and now to be sold by Joseph Mitchell of Blockley, Co. of Philadelphia, who will make an indisputable title; or apply to Wm. Allen, Esq. of Philadelphia, or to John Ladd, Esq. who surveyed it.

1769. Imprisonment for debt. Gloucester Gaol, Dec. 8; The Subscribers give this notice, agreeable to an act of Assembly of the Province of N. J. lately made, to all their creditors, to meet them before Robert Friend Price (Judge of Gloucester Court) and Samuel Harrison, Esquires, two of His Majesty's Judges for the Co., on 3d Jan. and there show cause if any they have why they should not be discharged from their present confinement, as the said act directs.

Wm. Forher
James Simpson

A similar notice given Mch. 28, 1770, with two more signatures.

1774, July 6. Ran away from John J. Faesh, Morris Co., an indented servant man named John Simpson, born in Ireland, Between 25 and 30 yrs. of age, a well-set fellow 5 ft. 5 in., dark complexion, short black hair, very sullen in temper.

1778, Oct. 29. Came to the plantation of the sub-

scriber, the 7th Oct. a brown cow (description). Owner is desired to prove property, pay charges and take her away.
New-Germantown, Hunterdon Co. John Simson

1779, Nov. 29. Came to the plantation of John Simpson in New Providence, a brown mare * * * Whoever own said mare are desired, etc.

John Simpson.

1741-1785. Marriage Licenses:

Simpson, Allan, Bernardstown, and Susannah Boyles, Mch. 12, 1781.
Simpson, James, Egg Harbor, and Rebecca Risley, Egg Harbor,
May 20, 1765.

Simpson, James, Gloucester, and Sarah Crawford, Jan. 7, 1772.

Simpson, John, Hunterdon, and Mary Scheuck, Dec. 6, 1785.

Simpson, Wm., Somerset, and Mary Lyn, Somerset, Nov. 9, 1770.

Simson, Henry, Sussex (see will) and Deborah Cross, Somerset,
June 25, 1754.

Simson, James, Burlington, and Susannah Hammock, Burlington,
June 17, 1774

Simson, Thomas, Bucks, Pa., and Abigail Burleigh, Bucks, Pa.,
Mch. 25, 1741.

* * *

One of the earliest Simpsons is first of Mannington, later of Mannington Precinct, Salem Co., Alexander Simpson, "Quaker," witness to numerous wills in Salem Co.; 1713, witness of will; 1714, made inventory of estate; 1714, witness of will of John Haynes, to his wife Sarah, children Daniel, Wm., Sarah, Hannah, and others. From another will it is evident that Alexander Simpson later mar. the widow of John Haynes (before 1725 and their daugh. b. before 1729) for, in the will of Wm. Skinner of Mannington, Dec. 15, 1732, the testator bequeaths "to my unworthy wife one shilling," and gifts to Mary Haynes ("daugh. of Sarah Simpson"), and to Ann, Rebecca, and Martha Simpson ("daughters of Alexander and Sarah Simpson, his wife"), to Thomas Haynes and to Daniel and John Haynes

(" sons of the aforesaid Sarah Simpson "). Executor, " my friend Alexander Simpson and unto him, all my lands and tenements."

Continuing his early records: 1719, bondsman; 1721, executor; 1735, executor of will in which Sarah Simpson is one of 3 beneficiaries; 1727-28, twice as executor, twice as witness in 4 wills; 1729, bondsman; legatee with his daugh. Martha, of James Jordan; witness of wills, Nov. 7, 1730, '31, '32, May 5, 1733, '37, Feb., 1742-3, and 7th day 11th mo., 1748-9.

Others of the name:

- 1743. Simpson, Charles, acct. of moneys pd. to, under will of Peter Enclos of Penn's Neck, Salem Co.
- 1748. Simpson, Henry, payments to, in will.
- 1752. Simpson, Robert, in acct. of Executors of will of Wm. Logan of Hunterdon Co., 1749.
- 1794. Revolution, Simpson, Wm., private, Capt. Longstreet's Troop of Light Dragoons, 2d. Reg. Cavalry, Sept. 15.

* * *

Thomas Simpson of Montclair, see Chapt. VII.

Alexander Simpson, Senator, Hudson Co., is the only one of his family who has come to this country.

CHAPTER XII
IN PENNSYLVANIA
INCLUDING MIGRATIONS OF DESCENDANTS TO OHIO

I. CHESTER COUNTY

THE earliest record I find of a Simpson landowner in Chester Co. is 1683. Old rights tabulated (Pa. Archives, 3d ser., vol. iii) show "Wm. Simison, Warrant Res., 500 acres, 6th 8ber.

1693. List of taxables in Tp. of Middletowne, William Simson, freeman.

From "History of Chester Co.," by Smith Tuthey and Cope:

"Another penny per pound tax was levied for the use of the province in 1696. The complete list of taxables has not been found but in "Concord," appears William Simson.

5th of 12th mo. 1701. "An account of the purchers concurred in the Welsh Tract granted by General War't by wich said Tract was laid out * * * dulle executed * * * and 1st of ye ould England Purchase^{rs}." Last in this list is, Barker & Simson, 1000 acres. The whole tract was 50,000.

Assessment list, 1715 for Chester Tp., probably the first Tp., named in the Co., but now a part of Del. Co.; George Simpson.

Tp. of Londongrove. "In 1731 the offer to give to 100 families, 50 acres each, as soon as each family should have built a cottage and cleared 10 acres, was made by the London Company through their agent, John Estaugh who became a shareholder on the death of his father-in-law, John Haddon (His daugh., Elizabeth was the founder of Haddonfield, N. J. before she mar. John Estaugh).

Londonderry Tp. Early settlers from Ireland named it for the famous town in Ulster from the vicinity of which so many Scotch-Irish came to America. Here, in 1735, the list of taxables gives "Allem" Simpson and John Simpson. Back in 1701, Wm. Penn had warranted a survey of 10,000 acres for his son Wm. and a tract was laid out for him on the west side of Fagg's Manor. This was subsequently conveyed, unlocated, by Wm. Penn, Jr. to Wm. Allen of Pa., and resurveyed in 1741 at which time a list was presented of thirty "persons who have presumed to settle on Wm. Penn's Manor." Among these, John Simpson. This Manor included the east part of Upper Oxford and a small part of Lower Oxford Tp. In 1742, as the historian states, this manor was conveyed by Wm. Penn, Esq., late of London now of Dublin, son of Wm. Jr., to John White of London, patent 1747. He does not explain what became of Wm. Allen's rights in the land, an interesting question to us, as it is possible that Allen Simpson was a connection.

We can see how it was that those who had settled on the land did not get title to their land till after this date. In Oxford Tp. between Penn's Manor and Octorara Creek. surveys were made from 1730 to 1750 and later. John and Allen Simpson received warrantees, the former, for 100 acres, Dec. 9, 1747; the latter, 150 acres, May 3, 1748.

Taxables, 1753. John Simson, Willistown Tp. Freeman.

Taxables, 1754. Allin Simson, Oxford Tp; John Simson, Oxford Tp.

In Ellis and Evans History of Lancaster Co. (taken out of Chester Co.) it is shown how persons might naturally "presume" to settle on Wm. Penn's Manor: "The relation of the Scotch-Irish pioneers of the Province was peculiar. As subjects of Great Britain they were not required to take the oath of fidelity to either Crown or Proprietor. Having

been invited to come to the province and settle, they took Penn at his word, and when they landed at Philadelphia or Newcastle, Del., they tarried not to inquire about land warrants but proceeded to settle on lands unsurveyed and miles further west than the then frontiers. When firmly established they declined to take out any patents for land, and particularly those that required payments of annual ground rent to the Proprietors. This particularly annoyed James Logan." His language later in regard to the settlers from Ireland was inexcusable. However, as the Scotch Presbyterians had no sympathy with "Friends," who discarded all sacraments and believed in present day revelation, we can understand how the Quaker Secretary might have been tempted to misrepresentation. Both had left Britain on account of religious persecution and neither had yet learned tolerance of other sects.

In Chester Co. "Rates," of Oxford Tp., we find the family of David, James, and Allen, whatever their relationship was, continuing from 1766 to 1774:

	Acres	Horses	Cattle	Sheep
1766—Simpson, David, Oxford	257	2	5	10
Simson, James, Oxford	100	2	6	10
1767—Simson, David, Oxford	256	2	4	10
Simson, James, Oxford	100	2	2	5
Simson, Allen, Oxford	100	2	2	5
1768—Simson, David, Oxford	146	2	3	8
Simson, James, Oxford	100	2	1	—
Simson, Allen, Oxford	100	2	2	—
1769—Simson, David, Oxford	200	2	3	8
Simson, James, Oxford	150	2	3	5
1770—No rates given in Chester County.				
1771—Simson, David, Oxford	120	2	2	7
Simson, James, Oxford	150	2	2	7
Simpson, John, East Nantmell—Freeman.				
1774—Landowners, Allen Simpson, James Simpson, David Sympton.				
Landowners, in Birmingham Tp. Edward Simpson.				
Dec. 20, Associates, Committee of Observation, includes James Simpson.				

A full account of this meeting is given: Dec. 20, 1774.

"A very respectable number of the inhabitants of the Co. of

SIMPSON FAMILIES

111

Chester convened at the Court House in the borough of Chester for the purpose of choosing a committee to carry into execution the Association of the late Continental Congress. The following persons were chosen: Anthony Wayne * * * Persifor Frazier * * * Joseph Pennell * * * James Simpson * * *. Resolved that any 12 or more of said committee may transact business if majority agreeing is not less than 12."

From "Pa. Archives," 5th Ser., Vol. IV:

Allen Simpson, Lower Oxford Co., 2d. Batt., Capt. Hays, Apr., 1778.

Jeremiah Simpson, Lower Oxford Co., 2d. Batt., Capt. Hays, Apr., 1778, private.

Jeremiah Simpson, Ensign, 2d. Batt., 6th Co., Com. June 6, 1778, Capt. Fulton.

Jeremiah Simpson, also listed in Vol. VII, not specified as of Chester Co., Sergeant in roll of Capt. Frederick Vernon's Co., 4th Batt. Pa., Col. Anthony Wayne. (Possibly the Jeremiah, son of John of Northumberland Co.)

Chester Co. Rates:

1780. Freeman, John Simpson, Middletown Rate.

1785. East Nottingham Tp., John Simpson.

1781. James Simson, Oxford, Tax £2 5s.

From U. S. Census, 1790, in Pa. by Counties:

Hheads of Families	Free white males over 16 years; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females; including heads of families
Simpson, Mathew, Fallowfield Tp.	1	1	3
Simpson, John, E. Nottingham Tp.	2	4	3
Simpson, John, E. Nottingham Tp.	2	5	3

* * *

From Index of Chester Co. Wills, on file at West Chester Court House.

Name of decedent—Residence—When granted Letters of Adm., & to whom.

Simpson, George—Chester—May 1, 1745, to Zebulon Simpson.

Simpson, Josiah—Nether Providence—Sept. 13, 1748, to Matthew
Cowden and Mary Simpson.

Simpson, William—Chester—Jan. 20, 1748, to John Mather and
Thomas Cummings.

Simson, Allen—Londonderry—Sept. 2, 1756, to David Simson.

Simson, John—Oxford—June 13, 1760, to David Ramsey & James
Simson.

Simpson, John, (L. & Chichester)—1780, to Joseph Walker. Inven-
tory, Mch. 21, 1780.

Simpson, James—Oxford—Nov. 22, 1784, to Archibald Simpson.

Simpson, George—Chester Boro—Feb. 27, 1784, to Elisha Price.

Simption, Isaac—Bradford—May 25, 1789, to Ezekiel Griffith.

II. PHILADELPHIA COUNTY

From "Board of Property" Minutes:

1701, 28, 11ber. In session of Com., signed warrant to Wm. Simpson (indexed Simison) for 100 acres.

1701, 7, 11th mo. Wm. Simpson desirous to settle on a tract in said manor of Rocklands (Minute Bk. G) adjoining the preceding (John Pierce seated ab. 6 yrs. ago) requests a grant of 100 A. and agrees to pay £30 at same time that John Pierce agrees to pay his, viz., one moiety the 1st of 3d mo. * * * Ordered warrant be granted £25 per A. for land already settled but land now bought, £30 per 100.

1718, 1 of 7 ber. (Purchaser or renter's name) Wm. Simpson: (Granted warrants) Commissioner of Phila.; (Quantity) 200; from list of Co. Kent on Delaware (formerly called Jones Co.) from record list Apr. 23, 1735. Minute Bk. H. All these warrants at 1 d. sterling per acre quit rent.

1729, 14, 9 ber. 1730. "The late Proprietor, Oct. 17, 1681 granted to Herbert Springet 1000 A. and 500 A.; Anthony Springet, heir to Herbert, granted same 1500 A. to John Page, Gent. of London who granted same to John Simpson of London, merchant, 28 & 29 July, 1729."

* * *

1743, Feb. 18. Johanna Simpson mar. John Collier, 1st Presbyterian Ch. Phila.

1746. In Provincial Service, Capt. John Shannon's Co. of Foot, J. Simpson, age 21, b. Ireland, enlisted July 25; occupation, weaver.

1759. In Provincial Service, enlisted by Capt. Jas.

Armstrong for Pa. Reg. June 1, 1759, Arthur Simpson enlisted May 1; occupation, school-master, age, 43; b. Tyrone, Ire.

1760. Journal of Col. Burd of Provincial Service: "25th Munday. This day Mr. Simpson arrived with 25 horseload of flour." (At Fort Augusta?)

1776, Feb. 5. Samuel Simpson, Chairman of Associates of Phila. * * * petition of Committee of privates of Association belonging to the city and Liberties of Phila., to appoint officers only from those who have signed the Association; Phila., date above. The Board agreed to regard this petition.

Nov. 13. Colonial Records. Members of Council of Safety; resolved that John Simpson be appointed Paymaster 8th Reg.

Nov. 5. Return of City of Phila. Election at State House; The six Judges include Samuel Simpson.

1777, Feb. 21. Indenture between Sheriff & Samuel Simpson (& others), inspectors freeholders of said City of Phila., to announce election of Executive Counselor for City of Phila. Sam'l Simpson signs with 7 others. Three other notices, similarly signed to give name of those elected to represent Freemen in Gen. Assembly, Co. Commissioners, and Wardens for Phila.

1778, Aug. 19. Supreme Executive Council at Phila.; Col. Knox and Capt. Blaver recommended John Simpson 1st Lieut. of the Armed Brig *Convention*.

No date. Colonial Records. James Simpson appointed Master of Provision Vessels. (Perhaps the same James Simpson who is listed in Pa. Navy as Master of Victualling Schooner *Lydia*, Dec. 1, 1776 to Jan. 1, 1777.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

115

Record of Taxables		Acres	Horses	Cattle	Servant
Simson, Samuel, City of Phila., Middle ward					2
1769—	Proprietary tax		£.19	.18	0
1774—Simpson, Samuel, City of Phila., Assessor.					
Simpson, John, City of Phila., Mulberry Ward, E. Part, double tax			2		
Simpson, Samuel, City of Phila., Cordw'r			90	.9	.9
Simpson, Charles, City of Phila.,					
1779—	Simpson, Samuel, Gwindeth Tp. State tax		3	.10	.0
Simpson, Charles, Gwindeth Tp. p.h'd.			1	.10	.0
Simpson, John, Mulberry ward E part, double tax			10		
Simpson, Samuel, City of Phila., Middle ward, Estate, Eff. Suply tax			93		
Simpson, Samuel, City of Phila., Middle ward, Estate, State tax.....			23	.5	.0
1780—	Simson, Samuel, City of Phila., Middle ward, Estate, Value,	28,000	77	.0	.0
Simson, Widow, City of Phila., Dock ward S. part, Effect. Supply.....					
Simpson, Samuel, etc., C'y Phil., Dock ward S. part,		8,000	20	.0	.0
Simpson, Samuel, este. C'y Phil., Dock ward S. part, Val.		24,000	60	.0	.0
Simpson, Samuel, Gwynedth Tp. Eff. Supply tax, Val.		3,800	98	.16	.0
Simpson, John, C'y Phila., Mulb'ry ward E., cordw'r, Val.		3,600	12	.12	.0
1781—	Simpson, Samuel, City Phila., Middle ward—Val.	700	8	.1	.0
1782—	Simson, Samuel, estate Phila., Dock ward S. part—Val.	400	2	.4	.4
Simpson, Samuel, Gwinedth Tp.—Val.		662	3	.12	.10
Simpson, Charles, Gwinedth Tp. ..			1	.0	.0
Simpson, Samuel, City Phila., Dock ward S. estate		600	3	.6	.6
Middle	Simpson, Samuel, City Phila., Dock ward south, estate	700	3	.12	.4
	Simpson, Samuel (For) City Phila., Mulberry ward west	250	1	.6	.6
1782—	Simson, James, City Phila., Effect. Supply tax	25			
1783—	Simpson, Samuel, Gwineth Tp., 150A.—3 horses, 5 cattle, 4 sheep.				
Simpson, Charles, Gwineth Tp.					
Simpson, Samuel, City Phila., Dock ward S., For est.					
Simpson, Samuel, City Phila., Dock ward S., For est. (2nd entry).					
Simpson, Samuel, City Phila., Middle ward, For est.					
Simpson, Ambrose, City Phila., Middle ward.					

For 1781-2-& 3, John Simpson, City Phila. (qualified 1783 as Cordw'r, so probably same as above, 1780, in Mulberry ward) pays tax for Benj. Shoemaker's estate, Val. 400.

* * *

From Muster Rolls, City and Co. of Phila. (Pa. Archives):

Minutes of the convention of delegates from Associated Battalions at Lancaster, July 4, 1776. Delegate from Phila. Co. 2d. Batt., Private John Simpson. At this convention a protest of Privates of City and Liberties of Phila. was read by Mr. Samuel Simpson.

City Phila. Militia: Capt. Samuel Simpson's Co., Col. Nicola's City Guards, 1776.

City Phila. * * * absent Associators, Capt. Francis Hassenclever's Co., John Simpson, 1776.

* * *

Associators and Militia:

6th class, 5th Co. 1st Batt. Phila. Co. Militia, John Simpson.

4th class, 2d Co. 1st Batt. Phila. Co. Militia, Cadwalader Roberts (who was witness to will of John Simpson of Horsham Tp., Montgomery Co., probably the above.)

4th class, 5th Co. 1st Batt. Phila. Co. Militia, Wm. Simpson.

6th class, 3d Co. 6th Batt. Phila. Co., Michael Simpson.

* * *

Charles Simpson, Capt. Robert Smith's Co. "Served his tour."

Charles Simpson, substitute, Capt. Wm. Smith, 3d cl. Foot.

Charles Simpson, pvt. Capt. Chas. Lyng's Co. 2d Reg. Foot, City & Co. Phila. 1st Co. July 12, 1777.

Ambrose, Simpson, Capt. Wm. Prowell, Artillery, 4th cl. Phila. Mil. Col. Eyre, Sept. 13, 1777.

Ambrose Simpson, Ens. in Capt. Robert Smith's Co. from south side & north side of Chestnut, City Batt., 1777.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

117

George Simpson, 1st Lieut., 6th Co. 1st Batt. Phila. City Militia,
June 23, 1777.
Ambrose Simpson, Ensign, 6th Co. 1st Batt. Phila. City Militia,
June 23, 1777.
July, 1777. Return of 2d Batt., Capt. John Downey, 3d cl. James
Simpson. "Served his tour."
No date. Return of 2d Batt., Co. of Phila. 6th Co. 4th cl. James
Simpson. Return of 3d Batt. City of Phila., July, 1777, 6th cl.
John Simpson, paid Mch. 24, 1781.

* * *

Deserters:

John Simpson, roll of Capt. Jacob Weidman's Co., 6th class, Sept. ^{i. e. over 40 yrs. of age,}
11, 1777, deserted Sept. 23.
Mathew Simpson, Capt. J. Taylor, enlisted Feb. 10, 1776, deserted
Feb. 20, 4th Batt.

* * *

1777-1778. George Simpson, 1st Lieut. & Ambrose, Ens. (as above),
Col. Bradford. Militia in U. S. Service, City Phila., Corporals:
James Simpson appointed Aug. 2, 1777.
1780. Phila. City Militia, 2d Batt. Capt. John Flinn, 2d Reg. Foot
of 2d cl.; Sergeant Thomas Simson, App. Aug. 10, 1780. Roll of
1st Pa. Reg. Continental Lines, Sept. & Oct., 1780; Private, John
Simpson, Capt. John McClelland's Co., Lieut.-Col. Thos. Robin-
son. James Simpson, pvt. "Onguard," Roll of Capt. Wm. Wilson,
1st Reg. Pa. Col. Chambers, Sept.-Oct., 1780.
1778-80. John Simpson, 6th cl. Phila. Co. Mil. 1st Batt. 5th Co.
Capt. David Marpole.
1778-80. Wm. Simpson, 4th cl. Phila. Co. Mil. 1st Batt. 5th Co.
Capt. David Marpole.
1781. Roll of 6th cl. City of Phila. & Districts Militia, Capt.
Samuel McLean, 1st Reg. Foot, Corporal John Simpson appointed
July 2, 1781.
1784. James Simpson in Muster Roll of Capt. John Cornish, 5th
Co. 5th Batt., Phila. Co.
1785. John Simpson, Capt. Adam Esler, 3d Co. 6th Batt., Phila.
Mil.
1788. John Simpson, Capt. Daniel Smith, 2d Co. 1st Batt., Phila.
Mil.

EARLY RECORDS OF

1789. John Simpson, Capt. Michael Borgh, 1st Co. 4th Batt., Phila. Mil.

* * *

1785, Oct. 11. David Simpson signed Oath of Allegiance.

1790. U. S. Census in Pa. by counties:

Heads of Families	Free white males 16 years up; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white Females including heads of families	Other free persons
Simpson, Ambrose, Phila. Co. Northern Liberties.....	1	1	3	
Simpson, John, Phila. City, Middle Dist. shoemaker, N. Water St. fr. Market to Race, W. side.....	1	1	5	
Simpson, James, weaver, Phila. City, south Dist. Stamper's Alley.....	1	1	3	
Simpson, George, ¹ Teller of Bank, Peare St. btw. 2nd & 3rd & Walnut & Spruce, north side.	2	3	3	1

¹(probably the same who at death, 1822, was cashier of Stephen Girard's bank. See below. He was born 1759; had sons, Stephen, 1789-1854, and George.)

* * *

1794. Return of 2d Co. 3d Reg. City Phila. Mil., Lieut.-Col. Samuel McClean, John Simpson, 1st Batt.

1794. Return of 3d Co. 4th Reg. City Phila., Lieut.-Col. Guyer, John Simpson, 1st Batt. and Joseph Simpson, 2d Batt.

1794. Return of 2d Lt. Inf. 1st Reg. City Phila., Lindsey Simpson, 2d Batt.

1794. Return of 5th Co. 1st Reg. City Phila, George Simpson, 2d Batt.

1794. Return of 7th Co. 3d Reg. City Phila. Mil., Thomas Simpson.

1794. Co. of Artillery, Capt. John Rice, for defence of frontier of Pa., July 1 to 31, James Simpson.

* * *

Marriage Licenses:

Phila., Swedes Ch.; Samuel Simpson and Martha Day, Aug. 1, 1775. (In Vol. 2, "Mary Day.")

Phila., 2d Presby.; Andrew Simpson and Martha Johnston, Sept. 2, 1777.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

119

- Phila., 3d Presby.; Margaret Simpson and John Lesly, Feb. 2, 1789.
 Phila., Christ Ch.; Ambrose Simpson and Mary Wallace, Dec. 20, 1786.
 Phila., Christ Ch.; Joseph Simpson and Anna Black, Oct. 26, 1788.
 Phila., 1st Pres. Ch.; George Simpson and Eleanor Day, Nov. 17, 1782.
 Phila., 1st Pres. Ch.; Elizabeth Simpson and Matthew Ritter, Feb. 9, 1796.
 Phila., St. Paul's P. E.; Charles Simpson and Mary Ellis, June 4, 1792.

* * *

From Pa. Archives, with no record of County of residence:

1758. May 4, Province of Pa., John Simpson Lieut. 3d Batt., Col. Hugh Mercer.
 1776. Revolutionary Battles and Line; Jeremiah Simpson, Sergeant of Capt. Frederick Vernon's Co. 4th Pa. Batt., Com. Jan., 1776. Roster of Field & Staff Officers of 1st Pa. Continental Line, Samuel Simpson, Assistant Quartermaster.
 1778. Mch. In Service, John Simpson pvt. 8th cl. Capt. R. Sander-son, 3d Batt. Oct. 7, Wm. Simpson, shoemaker, Artillery Artificers, Continental Line, Bombardiers & Gunners in Capt. Thomas Wylie's Co. John Simpson pvt. in Capt. Parr's Co. 1st Reg. Pa. John Simpson enlisted 14 Oct., 1778 for duration of war; Bounty paid \$120; mustered by Lewis Nicola; from list of recruits enlisted by Robt. Connelly for 4th Batt. Pa., Col. Butler.
 1780. Accounts approved by Government: "Of Nathaniel Simons alias Simpson, for his pay as one of the new levies for 18 mo. in the Federal Army, £45.
 1791. Co. of Phila. Militia, Matthew Simpson, in "acct. of the new levies for 18 mo. in the Federal Army, May 25, 1791."
 1789. List of Pa. Pensioners from Mch. 4, 1789; George Simpson, Serg't.

* * *

The last person in the above list is quite probably George Simpson of Philadelphia or connected with the George Simpson, Esq. whose death was announced "with sincere and unaffected regret" by the editor of "Poulson's Advertiser," Dec. 1, 1822, describing him as his "worthy and justly

esteemed neighbor, for many years extensively and favorably known to the citizens of the U. S. as the faithful cashier of the late bank of the U. S., and of that since established by Stephen Girard, Esq. He departed this life suddenly and unexpectedly on Friday the 29th ult. in the 63d year of his age, deeply deplored not only by his distressed family but by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. The death of such a man is a loss to the whole community * * * funeral this afternoon 3 o'clock from his late residence, 104 Chestnut St." (See Census of 1790, Head of Families, George Simpson, Teller in Bank.)

1811. There existed "Simpson's School" at 2d and Margaretta Sts., Phila., mentioned in an account of the Volunteer Fire Organizations of the city. The United States Fire Company was organized at Kennedy's Hotel, Letitia Court, by members of the Society of Friends, to supply a long felt want in Northern Liberties, Oct. 29, 1811. For a long time the Company met in Simpson's Schoolroom (as above); later, in the "House of the Bridge" in 2d St. above Callowhill.

1812-14. I have records of many soldiers of the War of 1812 by name, Simpson, but as residence is rarely given, they are of little value for genealogical history. The few cases where address is indicated are:

May 13 to June 18, 1813. Roll of 3d Co. Pa. Mil. City of Phila., Capt. Samuel Borden's Co. 4th Detach., John Simpson.

James Simpson, add. Cor. Market and 7th Sts., in Muster and Inspection Roll of a Co. of drafted Militia, Capt. Peter Fenton, organized by Inspector of 1st Brigade 1st Div. Pa. Mil., Aug. 15, 1814.

Margaret Simpson, widow of David, a private under Capt. H. Myers, Reg. com. by C. C. Biddle, 4th Detach., May 13 to June 18, 1813, asks pension, 130 Almond St., Phila.

George Simpson in Jeremiah Snider's Co. from Chambersburg, afterwards commanded by Capt. J. McClintock, Snider being Col., Sept. 5, 1812.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

121

Receipt Roll of Capt. Joseph McClintock, of 134th Reg. Pa. Mil.,
Lieut.-Col. Hosach, Jan. 1 to Feb. 10, 1814; John Simpson, pvt.
Time 1 mo. 11 da. Amt. pd. \$13.66 $\frac{2}{3}$.

* * *

Though this collection deals chiefly with records of early dates, some notable names of the present generation must be included.

Alexander Simpson Jr., Justice of the Supreme Court of Pa., though born in Philadelphia, comes of a family which settled originally in Delaware Co. When asked concerning his ancestry he replied:

"In my earlier days I took no interest in genealogy and know very little about my forbears, except such as I happened to hear spoken of in my family. My grandfather, James Simpson, was born and raised in or near Edinburgh, Scotland. He came to this country when a young man, and settled in Wilmington, Delaware, at which place my father was born in 1824. They moved from Wilmington to this city (Philadelphia) about 1831 and always have lived here since then. Beyond this, I have no knowledge as to the family."

From *Who's Who*: Alexander Simpson, Jr. was born Jan. 7, 1855, son of John Alexander (son of James, of Edinburgh) and Mary Atmore Simpson. Received honorary degree M.A. from Wesleyan University, Conn., 1912 and LL.D. from Dickinson, the same year. Admitted to the bar Pa., 1879; mar. Ella F. Trau of Philadelphia, Mch. 3, 1909. M. E. Church; Res. 5854 Drexel Road, Phila. Official in several Methodist Organizations; member of various bar and law associations; Vice-Pres. of Dickinson College. (Details in "Who's Who.")

From "Papers of the Governors," Pa. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. XII, wherein is printed a letter from Alexander Simp-

son, Jr., then member of the law firm of Simpson and Brown (Francis Shunk Brown), whose offices were 815 Stephen Girard Building, 12th. St. above Chestnut. This letter, of Apr. 11th 1901, is addressed to Governor Stone "asking that the Attorney General advise veto of Bill 44, which had passed the Legislature, making it the duty of sheriffs, on request of purchaser at Sheriff's Sale to sign and acknowledge one deed for all properties sold at same sale to same purchaser.

"Gov. Stone returned this bill without his approval, Apr. 12, 1901, for reasons given in two letters, one from Alexander Simpson, Jr., Esq., the other from R. C. Dale, both attorneys in Philadelphia."

III. BUCKS COUNTY

From "History of Bucks Co.," by Davis:

1729. Simpson Carey petitioned to be granted the ferry from Burlington to Bristol.

1732. The "Simpson Tract" was land bought Jan., 1732, by John Simpson of Tower Hill, London, a merchant, being land deeded (5000 acres) by Wm. Penn to Wm. and Margaret Lothor (bro. and sister), Oct. 1681. By death of Wm., Margaret inherited the whole tract and sold the grant to her daugh. Margaret Pool who with her husband conveyed it to Joseph Stanwix Sept. 23, 1731. This latter sold it to John Simpson.

1743. The Simpson Tract is mentioned: "In 1743 a shoemaker, John Behringer and his wife Gertrude settled where South Bethlehem stands, and lived in a log house at the edge of what is known as Simpson's Tract. * * * In 1745 the Moravians erected a house of entertainment 'The Crown,' on the south bank of the Lehigh. It stood on the site of the Union Depot, South Bethlehem. The tract on which it stood was bought of Wm. Allen, Feb., 1743, 1200 acres." Three pages further on, Davis writes: "The Crown was built on what is known as the Simpson Tract." This statement is complicated beyond deciphering by the history of the Wm. Allen grant, p. 428, as follows: "In the will of Wm. Penn, 10,000 acres in Bucks Co. were devised to his grandson, Wm. Penn, Jr., of which 1417 acres lay in Warrington Tp. In 1728 the whole 10,000 acres was conveyed to Wm. Allen."

A later Simpson complication follows:

Allen conveyed 323 acres to James Weir, 1765 (owned 1876 by Ben Worthington).

Allen conveyed 105 acres to Richard Walker, 1736, and 148 acres to the same, 1738.

Allen also owned 500 acres received through his wife (daugh. Andrew Hamilton), which he conveyed to his daugh. and her husband James Delaney, 1771. In 1793, Delaney & wife sold these 500 acres, by separate deeds to Samuel Hines, Wm. Hines, Matthew Hines the younger, and "William Simpson, great-grandfather of President Grant." (This statement is incorrect for the great-grandfather of Pres. Grant was named John and bought land in Horsham Tp. in 1763, where he lived till death. See Montgomery Co.) This land lay in the upper part of Warrington Tp. and extended into the edge of Montgomery Co. An old log dwelling on the tract on upper state road, $\frac{1}{2}$ mi. over the county line was used as a school-house until 1836. Road from Bristol Road across the Bethlehem turnpike at Gordon's hill was the southern boundary of the Allen Tract.

The above mentioned Wm. Simpson, according to Davis, came from the North of Ireland to Bucks Co. and settled in Buckingham or Solebury Tp. "The year of his arrival is not known but on Jan. 15, 1766, he made application to purchase 100 acres in Buckingham Tp.; the deed was executed by John Penn, May 23, 1767. He mar. prior to that time, a Hines; had 2 sons & 2 daugh., Ann and Mary, John and Matthew. John lived and died in Bucks Co.; was father of Mrs. Ann Jamison of Buckingham Tp.; Matthew moved to Ohio near Zanesville in 1810. Ann mar. John Davis (b. 1760, Southampton Tp., whose great-grandfather came from Wales to Solebury Tp. between 1700 & 1725), in 1782 or 3; ~~who~~ ^{they} moved to Maryland, 1795, and to Ohio, 1816, settling on the Scioto near Columbus, where he died, 1832. They had a son John b. 1788 in Md. mar. 1813 daug. of Josiah Hart, settled in Southampton Tp., became Congressman and held other offices.

Wm. Simpson was a soldier in the Revolution and was at the battle of Trenton. Once he came home to visit his family; his Tory neighbors searched the house but failed to find him as he was in the cellar with a hog's head turned over him."

For Wm. Simpson (1710-1794) and Jane (1717-1801), bur. in Newtown Cemetery, see Lancaster Co., Paxtang Tp.

Returning to the "Simpson Tract," we have some light from "Pa. Arch.," 3d ser., vol. 3: "Lands in name of Lowther (Followed by abstract of descent in Lowther Family) sold to Turner, Phila., 1731. Anthony Lowther, late of Mashe, in Co. York, unto Joseph Stanwix of Holburn, Gent. who granted said 5000 acres to John Simpson, Tower Hill, London, merch't for £400, who, by power of att'y, Jan. 18, 1731, appointed Wm. Allen of Phila. to take up the same."

1733. Old Rights: Acc't. of land surveyed to Jno. Simpson in right of Wm. and Margaret Lowther by warrant 21st 10^{ber}, 1733.

Ret. 550 acres on West Branch in Rt. of Wm. & Margaret Lowther, 10 June, 1735.

Warrant to Jno. Simpson, Lots and Liberty land, 31 Dec., 1733, sold to David George.

John Simson in Right of Lowther * * * beginning at cor. Edward George's land * * * 37 A. 137 perches.

* * *

In "Explanation of Read's Map with alphabetical list of first purchasers, their place of abode and returns of survey, published 1774; John Simpson Tp. 48, page for survey 20."

1737, 19th of 6th mo. "Joshus ffisher requests grant of small piece of vacant land between Margaret Simpson and Cornelius Edgewell." (From Minutes of Board of Property.)

1739. Buckingham & Wrightstown joint meeting: Among members active in the ministry in former times, John Simpson, b. in Falls Tp., 1739; moved to Buckingham Tp. when an infant; d. 1811 on return from a ministerial visit to Ohio." From History of Tp. of Byberry and Moreland, by Joseph Martindale; John Simpson, a celebrated minister from Wrightstown resided in Byberry from 1799 to 1803, then moved to Ohio where he died, 1811.

1743. James Simpson, son of John and Hannah, b. in Falls Tp. May 19, 1743. Davis states that he was not related to the above John so far as is known. He spent part of his life in Buckingham Tp. and became a celebrated preacher among Friends. "Full of eccentricities but widely known; kept school for a while in Buckingham, but dreaming how to make brooms, he commenced and followed that business; moved to Hatborough in 1789 where he mar. Martha Shoemaker, a widow; d. at Frankfort, 1811, or 65 yrs. of age. He left some sermons and other writings." Martindale says, "Broom corn was raised and brooms manufactured first by B. Atkinson who was induced to do so by James Simpson, a Quaker preacher residing in the neighborhood."

Another James Simpson of Bucks Co. "had several children among whom were John, James, Samuel and Wm." He went South, was living in N. Car. in 1783, and in Ga. in 1798 where he probably died. His son,

John, b. in Buckingham or Newtown ab. 1744; moved, ab. 1767, to Upper Paxton, then in Lancaster Co. now Dauphin (which see); mar. Margaret Murray, 1776, Daugh. of James who was a relative of Gen. Francis Murray of Newtown, an officer in the Revolution. J. Simpson Africa Chief Clerk of Dept. of Internal Affairs, Harrisburg (1876) is grandson of John Simpson; in 1793 he went to Huntingdon Co. where he d. 1807, in his 63d yr.

1745. Buckingham Meeting records marriage of Samuel Simson & Mary Lowther, 8th mo.-2-1745.

Among N. J. marriage Licenses occurs that of Thomas

Simson of Bucks, Pa. & Abigail Burleigh of Bucks, Pa., Mch. 25, 1741.

1746, June 8. James Simpson is a signer of a petition to Court of Quarter Sessions to lay off into a Tp. a certain tract which, in consequence, later became Mt. Bethel Tp. He and other signers were inhabitants on the "North Branch of the Delaware including the Hunter settlement, so called from Alex. Hunter, a Presbyterian from the North of Ireland who arrived at the forks of the Delaware with 30 families in 1730, and took up 300 acres on the North branch near the mouth of Hunter's Creek.

1749. Among early warrantees of land, Pa. Arch.; James Simpson, 40 A., Mch. 10.

1757, Oct. 1. Samuel Simson signs indenture between Benj. Chapman, Esq., Sheriff of Bucks Co., of 1st part, & John Mitchell, John Story, Robt. Steward, Wm. Atkinson, Abraham Hardin and Samuel Simson, Freeholders of said Co., of 2d part; Witness * * * we did meet with many others * * * at Newtown in Co. aforesaid * * * and did elect (8 names) Gentlemen Freeholders of said Co., Representatives or "Deligate" for said Co. to Assembly in ensuing year.

Also, a similar announcement of election of two men "for his Honor, the Governor to commissionate one of them to be Corroner."

1764, 6th mo. 13, Buckingham Meeting Records: John Simpson mar. Ruth Whitson.

1767, May 22, Warrantees of land: Wm. Simpson, Acres, 127—147.

1769, Jan. 24, Warantees of land: Wm. Simpson, Acres, 130.

1773, Dec. 13, Warrantees of land: John Simpson, Acres, 224—150.

1775—1797. Revolutionary and Military Records:

John Simpson, pvt., Buckingham & Wrightstown Comp. Capt. John Lacey, 2d Batt., Aug. 21, 1775.

John Simpson, pvt., Buckingham Associators.

John Simpson, pvt., 1st cl. Capt. Thomas, 4th Co., Bucks Co.

Samuel Simpson, classed with Ensigns in Return to Supreme Executive council by Joseph Hart, Lieut. of Bucks Co. No date.

EARLY RECORDS OF

Wm. Simpson, Sr., Associators of Buckingham & Wrightstown Tps.,
Aug. 21, 1775.

Wm. Simpson, Jr., Associators of Buckingham & Wrightstown Tps.,
Aug. 21, 1775.

Andrew Simpson, New Britain Tp. Comp., 1775.

Wm. Simpson, Warwick Tp. Comp., Aug. 21, 1775.

David Simpson, Bedminster Tp. 3d Batt. Capt. Robt. Robinson,
Aug. 10, 1775.

* * *

1775. Non-Associators of Buckingham Tp., Wm. Simpson.

1775. Non-Associators of Solebury Tp., James Simpson.

* * *

Military extracts from Executive Minutes:

4th Reg. 8th Co., Lieut. John Simpson, Com. Oct. 23, 1797. From
a Return of Election of Officers in Bucks Co., Brigade made
Nov. 4, 1797.

Thomas Simpson, Capt. of 8th Co. 4th Reg. Militia of Bucks Co.
"Made" by Augustine Willit, Sept., 1793.

* * *

Tax List, Bucks Co. Transcript:

	Year	Township	Acres	Horses	Cattle	Amt. tax
Simson, John		—Solebury	125	2	3	
Simpson, John	1779—	Solebury	150	3	5	
Simpson, John	1779—	Buckingham				"single men"
Simpson, John	1781—	Buckingham				
Simpson, John	1782—	Buckingham				Single
Simpson, John	1782—	Solebury	160	3	4	
Simpson, John	1783—	Buckingham				Single £.1 .0 .0
Simpson, Samuel	1783—	Solebury				Single £.0 .15 .0
Simpson, Thomas	1784—	Solebury				Single 0 .10 .0
Simpson, John	1784—	Dwelling House, 2 outhouses, 200 A. White In-				
		habitants 9				
Simpson, John	1785—	Warwick ...	150	3	4	
Simpson, John	1785—	Warwick				Single
Simpson, John	1785—	Solebury	200	3	5	
Simpson, William	1785—		40			
Simpson, John	1786—	Warwick				£.0 .17 .2
Simpson, John	1786—	Warwick				Single
Simpson, John	1786—	Solebury				1 .11 .8
Simpson, James	1786—	Buckingham				0 .1 .0
Simpson, William	1786—	Buckingham				0 .14 .0
Simpson, William	1786—	Buckingham				1 .1 .3
Simpson, John	1787—	Warwick				Single 0 .6 .0
Simpson, John	1787—	Solebury				1 .11 .6

SIMPSON FAMILIES

129

I have the following records of the family of John Simpson of Solebury Tp., most of them through the kindness of Mr. Kirk.

- 1 John Simpson, a minister among Friends, mar. in Buckingham Meeting, 6-13-1764 (possibly he was the son of Samuel who mar. Mary Lowther in the same Meeting, 1745) Ruth Whitson; their son,

2

- 1 John S. Simpson, b. Aug. 5, 1769 in Solebury Tp.; mar. Oct. 14, 1795 in Buckingham Meeting, Elizabeth Blackfan, b. between 1767 & 1775; d. after 1809; he d. Oct. 4, 1835; children:

3

- 1 Eleanor, mar. Nov. 11, 1829, Andrew Collins (b. 2-14-1790; d. 8-27-1847 in Buckingham Tp.: bur. Wrightstown Meet'g Grave Yd.; son of Andrew and Martha (Lacey) Collins of Buckingham Tp.) Eleanor d. 2-21-1837; bur. with her husband; children:

4

- 1 James, b. 10-30-1830; d. 10-6-1895; mar. Elizabeth Jones.

4

- 2 Martha, b. 1-21-1832; d. 6-14-1847.

4

- 3 Elizabeth, b. 5-2-1834; d. 10-31-1896; mar. Joseph L. Jones.

3

- 2 Martha, d. 8-23-1840; res. Wrightstown Tp., Bucks Co.; Friends; mar. Silas Twining (b. 3-27-1807; Warminster Tp.; d. 8-19-1847, Wrightstown Tp.; son of Silas and Elizabeth (Welding) Twining, she of Warwick Tp.); Children:

4

- 1 Ruthanna, b. 9-25-1837; d. unmar. Newtown Tp., 12-5-1910.

4

- 2 Elmira, b. 1-25-1839; d. 2 mo. 1900, Newtown Tp., unmar.

3

- 3 Robert, res. Upper Makefield Tp.; mar. Martha Janney

EARLY RECORDS OF

(b. 10-14-1801; d. 2-6-1876; daugh. Jacob and Frances (Briggs) Janney; children:

- ⁴
1 .Jacob, mar. Elizabeth Johnson.
- ⁴
2 .William, mar. Julia Johnson.
- ⁴
3 .Elizabeth, mar. Benjamin Smith of Kansas.
- ⁴
4 .Martha, mar. Albert Hibbs of Kansas.
- ⁴
5 .James, mar. Eisenbrey.
- ³
4 .Isaac, mar. Sarah Twining.
- ³
5 .Hannah, mar. Cyrus Betts.
- ³
6 .Eliza, mar. Mark Wright.
- ³
7 .Ruth, b. 12-26-1808; d. 3-5-1839; mar. 11-18-1831, Edmund S. Atkinson (b. 1808); res. Wrightstown Tp.; child,
- ⁴
1 .Thomas Ogborn, b. 10-12-1834; mar. 1st Mary B. Heston, 2d Eleanor D. Smith.

* * *

1790. U. S. Census in Pa., by counties:

Heads of families	Free white males 16 years up; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females; including heads of families	Other free persons
Simpson, William	3	1	3	1
" "	3	2	6	
" Martha	-	-	1	
" John	1	1	2	
" "	3	1	4	
" "	1	2	2	

* * *

SIMPSON FAMILIES

131

1788-1803. Marriage Licenses—Neshaminy Presbyterian Church, Hartsville; 1785-1804:

Simpson, Anne, mar. John Connard, Sept. 8, 1791.
Simpson, Anne, mar. Jonathan Smith, Feb. 25, 1796.
Simpson, Bretta, mar. James Patterson, Jan. 5, 1797.
Simpson, Elizabeth, mar. Jesse Anderson, May 15, 1794.
Simpson, Rebekah, mar. Dr. Wm. Ramsay, Feb. 27, 1795.
Simpson, Sarah, mar. Robt. Miller, Nov. 18, 1788.

Wrightstown Meeting:

Simpson, David, mar. Agnes Wiggins, 5-14-1794.
Simpson, Hannah, mar. Samuel Shinn, 3-18-1795.
Simpson, Ruth, mar. Amos Hilborn, 12-13-1797.

Falls Meeting:

Simpson, James, mar. Susanna Satterthwaite, 5-11-1803.

Buckingham Meeting:

Included in genealogy of John, above.

* * *

1812, War of: "The first Volunteer organization in Bucks Co. was a fine body of troops. Among its commanders were—Simson Torbert and Thomas Purdy."

IV. MONTGOMERY COUNTY AND CLERMONT COUNTY, OHIO

Montgomery Co. was erected Sept. 10, 1784, out of Philadelphia Co.

From "History of Montgomery Co.," by Bean:

"For several reasons we are inclined to believe that John Simpson, great-grandfather of General Grant, was the son of Samuel Simpson of Abington Tp., probably the first ancestor of the family in this country. It is known from records that before the Revolution, Samuel Simpson resided in Abington Tp., owner of a farm of 188 A., and a few years later there was a Benjamin Simpson, probably his son." Bean quotes 1780 assessment as source of this information. "The aforesaid John had a son John and two daughters. Respecting the latter we have no information. * * * Nearly 40 yrs. ago, the writer was acquainted with several Simpsons in Moreland Tp. and vicinity. They bore a close resemblance to Gen. Grant and were of the same physical organization and therefore, without doubt were members of the same family."

Mr. Bean did not make much effort to verify his conjectures, as he could have found the will of this Samuel Simpson of Abington Tp. probated in Phila., 1790. In it I find, "my four sons; Benjamin, Samuel, William and Amos." There was no John.

I find also, the record of the two daughters of John; Hannah mar. to Benjamin Hough, and Anna mar. to Jonathan Smith, in the petition of John Simpson, Jr. for partition of his father's estate, which is on file in Montgomery Co. Records. The marriage of Anna (as Anne) to Jonathan Smith Feb. 25, 1796, is recorded in the list of Marriages of

Neshaminy Presbyterian Church, Hartsville (see Bucks Co.), thus disproving another conjecture of Bean's, that this Simpson family were Friends and not Presbyterians.

But he is right in the probability of relationship, for in "Montgomery Co. Record of Deeds," Bk. 7, p. 224, it is shown that Samuel Simpson of Abington Tp. bought land of Lewis Roberts, father of Hannah Roberts who was the wife of John Simpson, grandfather of Hannah Simpson Grant.

From King's "The True Ulysses Grant:

"Hannah Simpson, 3d child of John Simpson of Montgomery Co., a man who cared as little for genealogy as his son-in-law cared much. John Simpson could tell *nothing of his line further back than his grandfather.*" The italics are mine, for the biographer omits the record of that grandfather's name.

From "Grant's Personal Memoirs:" "My grandfather knew only back to his grandfather." But the latter's name is not given.

From Hanna's "The Scotch-Irish":

"John Simpson, father of Hannah Simpson Grant, is a son of John Simpson who was born in the North of Ireland, 1738, and emigrated to America. His parents are supposed to have been Wm. (1710-1794) and Jane (1717-1801) Simpson who are buried in Newtown Cemetery, Bucks Co."

From "History of Bucks Co.," by Davis, I have, in the preceding chapter, quoted his account of a conveyance in 1793 of 500 acres of land in Bucks Co. from Wm. Allen to Samuel Hines, Wm. Hines, Matthew Hines, Jr. & Wm. Simpson (mar. to—Hines) "great-grandfather of Pres. Grant," though we know his great-grandfather was John. If this is the Wm. Simpson of Bucks Co. given by Hanna (1710-1794), he would be 83 yrs. old when he purchased

this tract, one year before his death and 20 yrs. after his son John had settled in Horsham Tp.

One chronicler traces an ancestry for Gen. Grant which makes him a cousin to Jeff. Davis.

I am inclined to doubt that any William was the father of John because the Scotch Simpson tradition usually handed down the Christian name, scrupulously, the first son being named for the paternal grandfather. I believe that the great-grandfather's name was Samuel, because the name Samuel recurs in this family in the two following generations, even in preference to "John," and there is no William. The romantic naming of Hannah's first son was a departure from this custom. The story has been often told; the various members of the family in the little settlement in Clermont Co., Ohio, each chose a name and wrote it on a bit of paper, these being then put into a hat for final choice by lot. "Ulysses" was the contribution of Hannah's step-mother who had been reading Fenelon. But Hannah's second son was named Samuel. She herself bears the name of her paternal grandmother, Hannah Roberts Simpson.

Confronted by these conflicting and indefinite statements as to the great-grandfather of Ulysses Simpson Grant, I wrote to the son of the latter, Ulysses S. Grant, Jr., Attorney at San Diego, Cal., asking if this great-grandfather's first name had been known in the family, that is, had been told by Hannah Simpson's father who "knew only back to his grandfather." Mr. Grant most kindly coöperated with a reply from which I quote:

U. S. Grant Hotel
San Diego, Cal.
13 Nov., 1926.

DEAR MISS HELEN A. SIMPSON:

I regret I cannot give you the information you want. Gen'l. Grant used to revisit occasionally the old home neighborhood and

once he took me for company. Then I met Griffiths and Simpsons, our relatives. Uncle Sam'l Simpson my grandmother's brother, was a fine man * * * one likes to respect his relatives, specially on the mother's side. I knew Gen'l Simpson favorably.

Jeff Davis was a not-near cousin, and John Brown (of Ossawatimy) also. So were General Thomas and General Day. Father never claimed any of them, but distinctly doubted the Brown connection.

I could give you the descendants of Hannah's son Ulysses, but I know nothing more.

* * * If any trustworthy information comes to me I shall feel like transmitting it to you.

With respect,

U. S. GRANT, JR.

In hopes of clues from the relationships mentioned in this letter, which are not stated as to whether on the Simpson or Grant side, I searched the Life of Gen. Thomas by Don Piatt, but found only that the Thomas ancestry was Welsh and English, and the mother (name not given) was Huguenot. Elsewhere, a maternal uncle is named, "Mr. Rochelle." Gen. Thomas was born in Va., 1816.

I conjecture that this unknown great-grandfather remained in North Ireland, and, for reasons above given, that he was a Samuel Simpson.

The probability being that Samuel Simpson of Abington Tp. is a connection though not the direct ancestor of Hannah Simpson Grant, I give his will as follows:

Be it remembered that I Samuel Simpson of Abington Tp. in the Co. of Montgomery, Farmer, being weak in body but of sound disposing mind * * * expenses to be paid by my executors, Samuel, William and Amos Simpson whom I nominate and appoint as such * * * unto my wife Alice * * * in Lieu and Bar of Dower * * * residue and remainder of my estate both real and Personal * * * equally divided between my four sons Benjamin Samuel William and Amos their heirs and assigns * * * as Tenants in Common provided always that as I have given and advanced to my Sons Benjamin and William fifty pounds each I will and direct that my Sons Samuel and Amos are to

be paid fifty pounds each out of the said Residue before the said Division * * * I give to my Wife a bed on which she now lies Curtains 3 Blankets 2 Coverlids 2 pair of Sheets 6 Chairs Shovel and Tongs & Andirons the 2 tables now used by her a warming pan a half a Dozen of Spoons * * * of knives and Forks a Dozen of Dishes pewter and the like quantity of plates and also Tea Cups and Saucers Tea-spoons and such other reasonable articles of Furniture as are usual Conveniences and necessary during her life only * * *
 * * * set my hand and seal this fifth day of the fourth month in year 1788 * * * Samuel Simpson * * * in presence of Benj. Bryant, Joseph Harrold.

Affirmed the 28th day of July 1790

It is the deeds in this family which show a connection with that of Hannah Simpson Grant:

Montgomery Co. Deed Bk. 7: Lewis Roberts to Samuel Simpson. 30th Oct., 1765.

Lewis Roberts and wife Mary of Abington Tp. to Sam'l Simpson, yeoman, of Abington Tp.

Whereas Lewis Roberts father of the aforesaid Lewis Roberts of Abington Tp. bequeathed to "my two sons John Roberts and Lewis Roberts by will in Register General Office at Philadelphia * * * and the said John Roberts departed this life with issue and intestate * * * and Whereas William Roberts and Rachel his wife, and John Thomas and Mary his wife, and John Simpson and Hannah his wife (the said Wm. Roberts Mary Thomas, and Hannah Simpson together with Lewis Roberts, party hereto, being the only surviving children of said Lewis Roberts deceased) in and by a certain Indenture or release date 19th Nov. 1764, did sell and release and confirm to said Lewis Roberts party hereto (eldest son of said deceased) all their share of said five tracts of land situated in Abington and containing 377½ acres * * * now

this Indenture witnesseth

That said Lewis Roberts and Mary his wife for 942£ 15s. paid by said Samuel Simpson they do grant * * * to Samuel Simpson, 377½ A. beginning at the middle of Pennypack Creek * * * under the yearly quitrent hereafter accruing and to become due for same to the Chief Lord or Lords of the fee or soil thereof.

Sealed in presence of

Isaac Child
 James Dellet
 Hugh Dellet

Oct. 30, 1765, before Jacob Hall
 one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace
 for Phila. Co.

Whereas the within described land is under incumbrance of mortgage made by Lewis Roberts 10th Dec. 1765 to John Johnson of Germantown for 450£ and said incumbrance not being mentioned in this indenture, it is agreed before signing, that said Lewis Roberts and Mary warrant and defend the land against the said * * * under incumbrance.

Montgomery Co. Deed Bk. 7:

Indenture made Apr. 1st, 1791 between Amos Simpson of Abington Tp. in Co. Montgomery, Yeoman (one of the sons of Samuel Simpson late of same place, yeoman, deceased) and Rebecca his wife of the one part, and Samuel Simpson and William Simpson of the same place, yeomen (two other sons of the said Samuel Simpson deceased) of the other part.

Whereas Lewis Roberts and Mary his wife * * * 13th Oct. 1765 did grant * * * to said Samuel Simpson the father, dec'd * * * a certain Messuage * * * 188 A. 88 perches in Tp of Abington, &

Whereas Robt. Fletcher by a deed Poll 27th May 1779 * * * did grant to said Samuel Simpson dec'd two A. of land * * * & said Samuel Simpson being so thereof seized made his last will * * * 1788 and * * * devised all his estate to his four sons (see will above)

Whereas the said Amos * * * hath sold unto the said Samuel & William Simpson all his full * * * one fourth part of the estate * * * for 315£ this indenture witnesseth that said Amos and Rebecca his wife sell release * * * the $\frac{1}{4}$ part of 189 A. 8 perches of land beginning in the middle of Pennypack Creek, by the forge land of Thomas Fletcher Dec'd, by land of Lewis Roberts (whereof this was part * * * to a stone set for a corner in the middle of the road leading from Philadelphia to Wrightstown * * * under & subject to payment * * * unto Alice Simpson widow and relict of said Samuel Simpson dec'd, yearly.

(Signed)

In presence of:

Jonathan Shoemaker
Danill Baxter

Amos Simpson
Rebecca Simpson

This son Samuel, I have tried in vain to trace. A Samuel Simpson is witness to will of Robt. Alexander of Northern Liberties, Phila. Co., Nov. 8, 1817. A will of Samuel Simpson is indexed for 1823, in Phila., and another for 1836, but I was unable to solve the problem of obtaining the volume. The system is changed since I had the will of 1790,

several yrs. ago. It was then Bk. V. p. 557, no. 219; now it is indexed differently and I could not find it again.

There are also indexed wills of Wm. Simpson of 1826, 1854, 1868, in Phila.

From the Montgomery records, I had the original documents of the direct ancestors of Hannah Simpson as follows:

Administration of John Simpson, Horsham Tp.: We, John Simpson, Benjamin Hough, Wm. Mullen and Cadwalader Roberts, all of the Commonwealth of Pa. are held and firmly bound in the sum of 471£ $\frac{1}{2}$ money of the U. S. to be paid to said commonwealth * * * 21st Aug. 1804.

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bounden John Simpson and Benjamin Hough, administrators of all and singular goods, chattels and credits of the said Deceased, which have or shall come to Hands, Possession or Knowledge of them * * * account (the same being first examined and allowed by the Orphans' Court of Co. of Montgomery) shall deliver and pay to such persons as said court shall limit and appoint. And if it shall hereafter appear that any last Will was made * * * then this Obligation to be void and of none effect, or else to remain in full Force and Virtue.

Signed: John Simpson
Benjamin Hough
Wm. Mullen
Cadw'r Roberts

In presence of:
Thomas Potts
25th Aug. 1804.

Document 16119:

This is to certify that I the Subscriber have agreed that my Son John Simpson and my Son-in-law Benjamin Hough Shall Administer to my Late husbands Estate Descas—with my full Consent

Witness my hand and Seal

Witness present: 20 of August 1804
Cadw'r Roberts Hannah Simpson
William Mullen

* * *

This document is inscribed on the outside, "Renunciation of the Widow Simpson."

* * *

Document 16119, 2d:

I certify that at an Orphan Court held at Norristown in & for the Co. of Montgomery the 12th day of Feb. 1806, before the Hon. Wm. Tilghman, Esq. and his associate Justices of Sd. court, the within account was duly confirmed.

*** hand and seal

(illegible) Swaine (?) Clerk.

* * *

I, Thomas Potts Esq. Register for the Probate of Wills and granting Letters of Adm'on, in and for the Co. *** do certify that notice of filing of account was put up in my office and due proof made this day that three other notices were put up, one at Geo. Weaver's one at Christian Dull's, and one at Jerre Kirk's, three of the most public places in the neighborhood of parties interested.

Witness my hand the 10th Feb. 1806.

Geo. M. Potts, Dep. Rg.

	£.	s.	d.
Amount of Inventory	235	10	9
Advance on sale of goods & goods sold not inventoried	98	—	9½
Int. rec'd	3	18	—
One yr's. rent of real estate	47	10	—
	<u>384</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>6½</u>

My colleague John Simpson and myself *** authorized Sam'l Mann to present this account to register as final Settlement of our Administration *** willing that the acct. pass to the Orphan Court as it now stands.

Benj. Hough &

John Simpson Administrators.

6 Jan. 1806.

* * *

Said John Simpson, the accountant, craves credit for Cash pd. etc.	12	15	1½
	<u>41</u>	<u>—</u>	<u>—</u>
Bal. in hands of Adm. to be distributed according to law	270	19	40
	<u>£. 384</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>6½</u>

* * *

EARLY RECORDS OF

Document 16119, 3d:

Inventory of Personal Estate of

Jno. Simpson, dec'd.

Filed Aug. 25, 1804.

Appraised

Wm. Mullin

Aug. 20, 1804.

Cadw'r Roberts

(From this inventory I give only the largest items)

	£.	s.	d.
Cash	21	13	9
Book debts	41	12	6
Tin plate stove & Dripping pan	6	15	—
Clock	18	—	—
Dining and Tea Table	3	—	—
2 Cows & a calf	13	10	—
Indian Corn	13	10	—
Rye	16	5	—
Oats	17	—	—
Hay	3	10	—
"A lot of Sundreys"	0	10	—
5 Sheep	1	17	6
Beds, bedding, sheets, saddle bags, Trunks, Bed-cloaths, etc.			

The inventory covers three pages,

	£.	s.	d.
Total value of 1st. page	115	3	9
Total value of 2nd page	88	2	3
Total value of 3rd. page	31	19	9

* * *

Orphans Court.

Petition of John Simpson for a division of his Father's Estate, Nov. 12, 1804.

The petitioner, John Simpson, eldest son of John Simpson late of said Co., yeoman, dec'd * * * father died intestate leaving a widow to wit Hannah Simpson and issue three children to wit, your petitioner, Hannah intermarried with Benjamin Huff, and Anna intermarried with Jonathan Smith and that the said intestate died seized in his demesne as of feef (?) of * * * a certain Messuage and Plantation containing 155 A. with the Appurtenances situate in Horsham Tp. in the Co. aforesaid.

* * * pray to * * * make partition of the premises afores'd to and among the children and representatives of s'd * * * intestate in such manner and proportion as * * * laws of the Commonwealth, can be made without prejudice to and spoiling the whole, and if such partition

can not be made * * * then to appraise same and make report of proceedings.
John Simpson.

* * *

At an Orphans Court 12 Nov. 1804
Before Hon. John D. Cox Esq.

Upon petition of John Simpson * * * to witt * * * Huff and Ann intermarried with Jonathan Smith * * *

We command that you take 12 men of your bailiwick and go to said messuage and Plantation and tract * * *.

* * *

There is a Wm. Simpson with John in the "list of male inhabitants in Horsham Tp. between the age of 18 & 53 yrs., Apr. 22, 1786." John was then 48 yrs. old so this Wm. could not be his father, nor could he be the Wm. b. 1710. Again in 1788, John and Wm. appear as of Horsham Tp. age 18-63. John was then 50 yrs. old and, even at 63, Wm. is excluded as his father though he might have been a brother, cousin, or uncle. In 1789, John appears alone, as private in "list of male inhabitants, Horsham Tp. that come under notice of militia law. capt. D. Dowlin."

From "Bean's History of Montgomery Co.:"

"The said John Simpson purchased his property in Horsham Tp. at Sheriff's sale, Nov. 30, 1763 * * * 164 A. in the extreme north corner of the Tp. adjoining Montgomery and extending to the Bucks Co. line. It is presumed he moved on it soon after purchase. * * * He must have been a man of some note to possess this property and likewise of responsibility to be invested with the powers and duties of a collector of the revenue, and that too in the most memorable year of the Revolution. When he died his son became the owner of the homestead on which he was born in 1767. He mar. Rebecca Weir, daugh. of a substantial farmer in Warrington or New Britain * * * probably mar. 1793 * * * his son Samuel was still living at a very advanced age in the spring of 1883, near Bantam, Ohio. John Simpson, Jr. continued

to reside at Horsham Tp. until his children were grown up, when with the idea of going westward, he sold his farm in the fall of 1817 to John Meyers, and in the following year moved with his family on a farm he had previously purchased near Bethel, Clermont Co., Ohio.

"All the school education that he or his children had received was obtained near by at the stone school house on the county line. He died in his 70th yr. His daugh. Mary had mar. James Griffith in 1818. Hannah mar. June 24, 1820, Jesse Grant, son of Noah, and also a Pennsylvanian, b. in Westmorland Co.

"To Dr. Jackson of Pittsburgh we are indebted for an interesting relation made to him by Jesse R. Grant in 1867—: 'In 1820 I settled temporarily at a small place called Point Pleasant, on the Ohio River 25 mi. above Cincinnati and in June, 1820 I was married to Miss Hannah Simpson and commenced housekeeping at that place. Mrs. Grant was an unpretending country girl, handsome but not vain. She had previously joined the Methodist Church and I can truthfully say it has never had a more devoted and consistent member. Her steadiness, firmness and strength of character have been the stay of the family through life. She was always careful and most watchful over her children, but not austere, and not opposed to their free participation in innocent amusement. At Point Pleasant, Apr. 27, 1822, our first child, Ulysses S. Grant, was born. Mrs. Grant was the second daughter of Mr. John Simpson of Montgomery Co., Pa. She was born and brought up in that county about 20 miles from Philadelphia. When in her 19th year, she moved with her father to Clermont Co., Ohio. The family were highly respectable, people of veracity and integrity, but not of any particular ambition beyond that of independent farmers. Mrs. Grant's father was worth some property, but it was all in land which he kept till he died. It was nearly

three years after their removal to Clermont that we were married. A few of the neighbors expressed their surprise that one of Mr. Simpson's daughters should marry a young man hardly yet established in business. But this did me no harm, and as soon as it was seen how I was getting along I heard no more of it. The house in which Ulysses was born is still standing. Five other children, 3 daughters and 2 sons were subsequently added to our family.'

"Mary, the eldest sister (of Mrs. Grant) was still living in the spring of 1883, in her 87th yr., which shows remarkable longevity in the family.

"It is stated that Samuel Medary, late Gov. of Ohio was brought up in the vicinity of Horsham Tp. and an intimacy was thus formed early that had much to do with his rise to future eminence. As a young man he went West in 1825, and through their former acquaintance in Montgomery Co., was induced to make his home with Mr. Simpson, who through his influence secured him a school in the neighborhood where he taught three years, which enabled him with economy to start a newspaper (Clermont Sun). This advanced him and he was elected Gov., 1856. (Orville L. Grant mar. Mary Medary; see genealogy below.)

"The old homestead in Horsham Tp. has long since been divided into several farms. John Duddy owns the portion on the east of the turnpike on which the buildings stood." (A contrary statement was made in a Philadelphia newspaper, 1923; "Some investigators insist that the house in which Hannah Simpson lived still stands, at Whitmarsh almost within the borders of Philadelphia.") * * * "From what has been ascertained, John Simpson, Jr. was highly respected by his neighbors in Ohio and regarded as a man of intelligence. Here are materials in a brief family sketch that seem to border on romance."

EARLY RECORDS OF

Horsham Tp. assessment for 1776; Robt. Iredell, Assessor and John Simpson, Collector. John Simpson—150 A.—4 horses—4 cattle.

The genealogy in its main lines:

- 1 John Simpson b. North Ireland, 1738; mar. Nov. 25, 1762 in Christ Ch. Phila. Hannah Roberts daugh. Lewis and Mary, and sister of Col. Wm. Roberts of Warrington Tp. Bucks Co.; settled in Horsham Tp. 1763; d. 1804; 3 child'n:

2

- 1 John, b. Horsham Tp. 1767; mar. Oct. 17, 1793 at Neshaminy Presbyterian Ch., Hartsville, Bucks Co. Rebecca Weir daugh. Samuel; she d. 1801; he mar. 2d wife in Ohio where he moved with his children 1818; d. Ohio Jan. 20, 1837; child'n all by 1st wife:

3

- 1 Mary b. 1795; mar. Jan. 29, 1813 in Pa. James Griffith; d. after 1883; 7 sons & 2 daugh.; John S., Thomas, Wm. L., R. McK., O. P., L. W., and A. R. Griffith, & Mrs. Geo. B. Johnson & Mrs. T. Q. Ashburn of Batavia.

3

- 2 Samuel b. 1796; mar. Elizabeth Griffith; d. after 1883; 2 sons & 5 daugh.:

4

- 1 John b. Bethel, Clermont Co., Ohio, Jan. 21, 1840; mar. 1869 Laura S. Chafee of Newport, R. I.; enlisted pvt. 5th Ohio Cavalry 1862, Sep. 27; hon. disc. 1865; 2d Lt. 4 Art. 1867; 1st Lt. 1873; rq. m. '73-'75; Capt. a q. m. '75; Maj. q. m. '92; Lt.-Col. '97; Col. '01; * * * Brig. Gen.; retired Aug., 1903; d. Oct. 30, 1914.

4

- 2 Robert B., res. (1880) Cincinnati.

4

- 3 Harriet E. unmar.

4

- 4 daugh. mar. Wm. Elrod.

4

- 5 daugh. mar. Geo. S. Gatch.

4

- 6 daugh. mar. Benj. Winans.

4

- 7 daugh. mar. Walter E. Burroughs.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

145

- ³
3 .Hannah b. Horsham Tp. Nov. 23, 1798; mar. June 24, 1820, Jesse Root Grant (b. Jan. 23, 1794; son of Noah; d. June 27, 1873); d. Jersey City, N. J. May 11, 1883 aged 84 yrs. 6 mo.; 7 child'n:
- ⁴
1 .Ulysses S. b. Apr. 27, 1822; mar. 1848 Julia Dent daugh. Frederick, and grandaugh. of John Wrenshall, an Englishman settled in Pittsburgh 1796, became a leading merchant and honored citizen; his store was at cor. 4th St. & Market. He had been a local preacher in Eng. & held meetings in old log ch. (Presby.) on Wood St. near 6th; Gen. in Civil War; Pres. of the U. S. 1869-77; d. July 23, 1885, bur. in Monumental Tomb, Riverside Drive, N. Y. City. Funeral Aug 8, "the most magnificent spectacle of the kind ever witnessed in this country;" child'n:
- ⁵
1 .Frederick Dent b. 1850, May 30; was with his father in 5 battles before 13 yrs. old; Colonel.
- ⁵
2 .Ulysses S. Jr., Attorney, res. U. S. Grant Hotel, San Diego, Cal. b. Bethel July 22, 1852; mar. 1880 Josephine Chaffee; biography in "Who's Who."
- ⁵
3 .Ellen (Nellie) mar. 1874. Algernon Sartoris, res. Eng.
- ⁵
4 .Jesse R., b. St. Louis Feb. 6, 1858; mar. 2d 1918 Lillian Burns daugh. Capt., Burnsville, N. C.
- ⁴
2 .Samuel Simpson b. 1825; d. 1861 in Minnesota.
- ⁴
3 .Clara d. 1865.
- ⁴
4 .Virginia Payne mar. Abel L. Corbin of N. Y.
- ⁴
5 .Orville L. mar. Mary Medary; 4 child'n; Harry, Simpson, Jesse R. & Virginia.
- ⁴
6 .Mary Frances mar. Rev. M. J. Cramer.
- ⁴
7 .Rachel C. d. unmar.

³
4 Ann mar. James Ross (d. 1849); 3 child'n; Helen, mar.
W. T. Burke, Portsmouth, O.; Orlando H.; and Marcellus.

²
2 Hannah mar. Benjamin Hough.

²
3 Anne mar. Jonathan Smith.

2^d son of 1st

Col. NOTE.—Maj. U. S. Grant at present Supt. of Public Buildings
& Grounds at Washington is of the family but his place in the
genealogy has not been ascertained. He mar. Edith Root daug. of
Elihu of N. Y.

* * *

From Grant's "Personal Memoirs":

"My family is American and has been for generations, in all its branches, direct and collateral. * * * My mother's family lived in Montgomery Co., Pa. for several generations. I have little information about her ancestors. Her family took no interest in genealogy so that my grandfather, who died when I was 16 yrs. old knew only back to his grandfather. My mother's father, John Simpson, moved from Montgomery Co., Pa. to Clermont Co., Ohio about the year 1819 taking with him his four children, 3 daughters and one son. My mother, Hannah Simpson, was the third of these children and was then over 20 yrs. old. Her oldest sister was at that time married and had several children. She still lives in Clermont Co. at this writing, Oct. 5th, 1884, and is over ninety years of age. Her family was large. One son settled in Ky. before the war. Her memory failed a few years ago. Her brother, next of age, and now past 88 (in 1884) is still living in Clermont Co. within a few miles of the old homestead, and is as active in mind as ever."

From the "History of Clermont Co., Ohio," by Everts:

"On the farm settled by one of the N. J. settlers, Thomas

Page, occurred an event which had much to do with the destiny of the nation—the marriage of the parents of Gen. U. S. Grant. In the fall of 1818, John Simpson moved from Montgomery Co., Pa. and settled on the Page place which he had purchased the year before, moving into a brick house, part of which was erected in 1807, and fully completed in 1811 and which yet stands in good condition (1880).

“ Mr. Simpson was a man of intelligence and bore an excellent reputation among his neighbors. He died Jan. 20, 1837 in his 70th yr. (another writer gives Aug.) His family consisted of: Mary who married James Griffith, Jan. 29, 1813 in Pa. and moved to Bethel in 1817 where he carried on his trade of blacksmithing until his death. (Names of children.)

“ The second daughter of John Simpson, Hannah, married Jesse R. Grant June 24, 1821, at the Simpson homestead in Tate, the Rev. Moses Edwards, a Baptist minister, performing the ceremony. Jesse Grant died at Covington, Ky., but Mrs. Grant still (1880) lives with her daughter Mrs. Corbin at Jersey City, N. J.

“ The 4th daughter (should be 3d. daugh. & 4th child) of John Simpson, Ann, married James Ross, also a Pennsylvanian, who came to Clermont Co. 1818 and lived at Bethel till his death, 1849. (Names of child'n.) At the breaking out of the war, 1861, U. S. Grant, Oriando H. Ross, & W. T. Burke were all serving as clerks in Grant & Co's. leather store at Galena, Ill.; Ross, after holding many positions in the army was assigned to a position in the Treasury Dept. which he still holds.

The only son of John Simpson is Samuel who married Elizabeth Griffith and yet lives near Bantam, in Tate, nearly 84 yrs. of age. He reared two sons; Robert B., living in

Cincinnati and John, a Capt. in the U. S. Army in New York. His five daughters (see genealogy)."

* * *

From the numerous Biographies of President Grant, I have extracted the following passages concerning his mother :

Life by Louis Coolidge :

" When Grant was President his mother never came to Washington, which swarmed with less considerate relatives, but staid at home working as usual about the house. It is written that she prayed for him constantly till she died. She rarely talked about him or of his achievements except to say that she was thankful he had done so well."

By Edmonds :

" The house in which Grant was born at Point Pleasant was a small one story frame, and has been removed to Columbus, O. on the State Fair Grounds. At Georgetown, Brown Co., Jesse Grant built a modest two story brick house in 1823, and 2 yrs. after, added a kitchen in the rear. * * * Hannah Simpson is an illustration of the familiar rule that the strongest qualities of successful men are derived from the mother. She was the descendant of a long line of Penna. pioneers, probably Irish in origin, and illustrated the best traditions of her race. * * * She was above medium height, graceful in manner, gracious to children, neat in person, and kept the children neatly clothed which was rather unusual in that part of the world at that time, writes Daniel Ammen. In after years, the Gen. told me he had never seen his mother shed a tear. She had a cheerful countenance and in my eyes was very handsome, and in reality certainly was at least very prepossessing and agreeable."

By Burr :

" Hannah Simpson, a Penna. girl of good Scotch ancestry, whose father had moved to Ohio. * * * The line of

American ancestry of the U. S.,^{Grant} reaches from the Puritans of New Eng. to the famous Scotch-Irish blood of Penna., all of it American and all good stock from which to expect powerful men, in physique, in mind, and in character. It is said of his mother that she was more of a woman at seven than most girls at twenty.

"Admiral Daniel Ammen who was one of the boys with Ulysses for some time, says; 'Grant was one of the most remarkable lads I ever knew. We grew up side by side till I went to sea, 1836. We went riding, fishing, swimming and playing together. His mother was one of the most interesting and charming women I ever knew. She was exceedingly kind, lady-like, and mild-mannered. I suspect that Grant inherited his kindly disposition from her, for I think his father was rather aggressive.'"

By Henry Deming:

"Her father was a large landowner and an independent farmer."

By Richardson:

"U. S. Grant has the blue eyes, fair complexion and sandy beard of the typical Scotch face. * * * For several generations her ancestors had been American, though a family tradition alleged that originally they were Irish. * * * When the baby was 6 wks. old, his mother made a visit to her father's, 10 mi. away where a congress of parents and grandparents and two maternal aunts, was called to legislate on the question of a name. * * * Ulysses inherited many of his best traits from his mother. The old residents of Georgetown speak of her with extraordinary enthusiasm and affection. She was amiable, serene, even-tempered, thoroughly self-forgetful, kind and considerate to all and speaking ill of none. Her children she governed with tender affection and without the rod; in return they were tractable and well-

behaved, never boisterous or rude in the family circle. She was exceedingly reticent and exceedingly modest. Whatever she thought of her boys and girls in her Mother heart, she never praised them before others. Even now, though feeling high and just pride in her illustrious son, and fond of reading all that is said of him, she not only refrains from boasting of him but sometimes blushes like a girl and leaves the room when his praises are sounded in her ears; for it seems akin to hearing self-praise, which she regards with unmitigated horror. In her old age she has calm, winning manners and a face still sweet and still young in the nicest sense of Holmes, 'who bears eternal sunshine in his soul.' "

By Allen:

"Until lately, most Americans have been careless of preserving family records. * * * This was especially true of families which had emigrated from place to place as pioneers in the settlement of the country. Family records were left behind, and in the hard work * * * where everything depended on individual qualities, and forefathers counted for little in the esteem of men as poor, as independent, and as aspiring as themselves, memories faded and traditions were forgotten. It was esteemed a condition of the equality which was the national boast, that no man should take credit to himself on account of distant ancestry.

"The Simpsons were also of Scotch ancestry, and of stout, self-reliant industrious character like the Grants. Thus in the parents of Gen. Grant were united strains of one of the strong races of the world—sound in body, mind, and soul, and having in a remarkable degree, vital energy, the spirit of independence, and the staying power which enables its possessors to work without tiring, to endure hardship with fortitude and to accumulate a competence by

patient thrift. Mrs. Grant was a woman of refinement of nature * * *."

By Church:

"Mrs. Grant's ancestors for several generations were Americans chiefly solicitous as to their standing in regard to integrity, veracity and independence."

By King:

"The name Ulysses was chosen by the boy's maternal grandmother (step-grandmother). Was there something of the Sybil in that second wife of plain John Simpson, the Pennsylvania farmer, he who had found in Southern Ohio a new home and a new mother for that silent, self-effacing, prayerful daughter? * * * For, when all is said and done and all his ventures as a soldier and man summed up as against the puny column of faults, was there ever a man since Ulysses of old, so worthy the glowing description by Fenelon, 'His heart is an unfathomable depth, his secret lies beyond the line of subtlety and fraud, he is the friend of truth, saying nothing that is false, but when necessary conceding what is true * * *.' " (Hannah's mother had died in Pa., 1801; her father remarried after 1818, but before her son Ulysses was born.)

"A rare woman was Hannah Simpson. Sweet and comely to look upon in youth, she had gained in her maturity an added dignity of bearing.

"His (Ulysses') bright blue-gray eyes * * *. At an unusually early age he went driving about the country, sometimes visiting his Simpson grand-parents."

By King, "The True Ulysses S. Grant."

"Grant was never formally baptized till late in life and then by his own choice, as Ulysses S. He would not take

the full name of Simpson which was borne by his younger brother. * * * Grant cared little for genealogy. Great names and lofty lineages inspired in him no awe. It mattered little to him from what clan across the seas his sires were sprung. He said, 'We have been Americans 200 yrs.' (8 generations of Grants.) John Simpson cared as little for genealogy as his son-in-law cared much." P. 18, Picture of Hannah Simpson from photograph owned by E. Ross Burke.

By Hamlin Garland:

"A slender self-contained young girl—a girl of most excellent quality, handsome, not vain, of great steadiness of purpose—Hannah Simpson had no discoverable enemies. She was almost universally beloved as a Christian woman and faithful wife and mother. But it took longer to know her. She was the most reticent of persons. Ulysses got his reticence, his patience, his equable temper from his mother, is the verdict of those who knew both father and mother. Others go further and say; 'He got his *sense* from his mother.'

"In truth the Simpsons were a fine old family. They were quite as martial as the Grants, were as genuinely American in their history, and were possessed apparently of greater self-control. Hannah was the daughter of John Simpson, a man with the restless heart of a pioneer, who had left his ancestral home in Pa. * * * He had built a brick house and opened a large farm, and his position was most honorable in his town of Bantam. Hannah seems to have gathered up and carried forward to her son Ulysses the best qualities of her people. That she was a remarkable woman, all her neighbors bear testimony. She never complained of any hardship or toil or depression. She seldom laughed and her son declared he never saw her shed a tear.

“ ‘ When Ulysses was sick, she gave him castor oil and put him to bed, and went calmly on with her work trusting to the Lord and the boy's constitution,’ one neighbor said.

“ She was as proud of her family history as her husband was of his but she said nothing about it. She never argued, never boasted, and never gossiped of her neighbors. Her husband bore testimony of her character (see above). Her old neighbors call her a ‘ noble woman.’ ”

In the above work is reproduced a photograph of her, owned by Helen Burke of LaCrosse, Wis., evidently taken late in life as she wears a charming cap. Not only her face but her bearing impresses one with the great dignity and elevation of her character joined with physical attractiveness.

From Howe's “ Historical Collections of Ohio :”

“ Hannah Simpson at Covington :”

“ She was in person and manner the antithesis of her husband, a brunette with small, slender, erect figure, delicately chiseled features, and when young must have been very sweet to look upon. Indeed she was so to me then, from her modest air of refinement and that expression of moral beauty which increased with the years. In my presence she was the personification of calmness and silence, answering only yes or no.

“ From her Gen. Grant must have got his immobility * * * and reticence that was painful to bystanders. Neither Mother nor son could help it.

“ Years later, this was changed. Grant grew social and won more the affection of the people as they learned his sterling moral qualities.”

“ Point Pleasant, the birthplace of Gen. Grant, is 25 mi. above Cincinnati, on the Ohio River. * * * The house in

which the young and poor couple lived belonged to Lee Thompson. It remains as well preserved (1889) as originally built; a lean-to kitchen has since been added. It is one story, frame, with a steep roof * * * ; on the right or north end is a huge chimney affording a spacious fireplace; window panes, small; a humble domicile having but two rooms, that on the right being the living room, on the left the bedroom in which Gen. Grant first saw the light."

Clermont Co., O.; Property holders in Tate Tp., 1826:
Simpson, John, No. 926; R. C. Waters original proprietor.

From Letters of Gen. Grant to his Father and Youngest Sister, Mary.

Edited by his nephew, Jesse Grant Cramer.

"To Mary F. Grant, Covington, Ky.; Has Simpson (bro.) gone South? * * * I regretted to learn of Simpson's continued ill health * * *. Urge Simpson to come to St. Louis."

Picture of Hannah; Photo. by Landy, Cin.

Letter to Simpson.

"Cairo, Sept. 25, 1861. Simpson's death though looked for for the last two years causes me a great deal of sadness.

"I send you the likeness of myself and staff, and will send several more, one for Uncle Samuel, one for Aunt Margaret, one for Aunt Rachel and one for Mrs. Bailey (A neighbor).

'Simpson (son of Orville Grant) will not be disturbed in his position. He is very competent and the soul of honor."

* * *

Taxables, Co. of Phila. (before Montgomery Co. was erected.)

John Simpson, Horsham Tp.

1769—150 A.—4 horses—4 cattle—Tax	£.17 .8 .0
1774—150 A.—3 horses—4 cattle	13 .5 .8
1774—Val. 4945£.—tax 139 £. rate 2£.16.5 the hundred	
1779—Effective Supply Tax	£.16 .0 .0
1779—State Tax	4 .0 .0
1781—Effective Supply...Val. 818	11.13. 2
1782—Effective Supply...Val. 725	5 .7 .7
1783—Federal Tax—155 A.—3 horses—6 Cat.—12 Sheep.	

Samuel Simson, Abington Tp.

1769—188 A.—5 horses— 6 cattle	
1774—188 A.—4 horses— 4 cattle	
1779—Effec. Supply Tax, threefold	£.58

Samuel Simson, Jr., Abington Tp.

1779—p h'd	double
------------	--------

Benjamin Simpson, Abington Tp.

1779—p h'd	double
------------	--------

Samuel Simpson, Abington Tp.

1779—ref'd to acct. (State tax)	9.15 .0
------------------------------------	---------

Samuel Simpson, Abington Tp.

1779—p h'd d	1.10 .0
--------------	---------

Benjamin Simpson, Abington Tp.

1779—p h'd d	1.10 .0
--------------	---------

Samuel Simpson, Abington Tp.

1780—Eff. Supply—Val. 6480—tax	145 .2 .6
-----------------------------------	-----------

Samuel Simpson, Abington Tp.

1780—Eff. Supply Tax	30 .0 .0
----------------------	----------

Samuel Simpson, Jr., Abington Tp.

1782—Val. 966—tax	7 .7 .4
-------------------	---------

Samuel Simpson, Ju'r., Abington Tp. —1783—188 A.—3 horses—
5 catt. 11 sh'p. Fed-
eral tax.

The entries for Samuel, Sr. have ceased and Sam'l, Jr. owns same amt. of land as Sam'l. Sr. returned in 1769, but the latter did not die till 1794.

* * *

From "Pa. Archives:"

Return of Officers elected in Montgomery Co., made Feb. 20, 1794; 1st Reg. 1st Batt. 1st Comp., Ensign Samuel Simpson.

From Records of Abington Presby. Ch.; Andrew Simson mar. Anna West, Oct. 8, 1760. Elsewhere given Simpson—Ann—Sept. 24.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

From Records of Abington Meeting; "Between the years 1780 & 1800 the meetings here were often attended by such eminent ministers as (1) * * * (3) James Simpson * * * (6) * * *."

* * *

From Census of 1790; Montgomery Co. by Tps.

Hheads of Families	Free white males 16 years up; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females; including heads of families
Simpson, John, Remainder (i. e. not Abington, Cheltenham, Manor of Moreland, or Springfield).....	3	0	3
Simpson, Samuel, Abington.....	1	1	1
" James, Manor of Moreland..	2	0	1
Simson, Anthony	2	0	0
" Michael, Remainder	2	3	2

* * *

V. NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY

From "Egle's Notes and Queries, 1896:"

"Northumberland Co. Worthies; John Simpson, an early resident of Sunbury, Pa. was a Scotchman by birth, date unknown. The Scottish family from which he descended possessed the earldom of Linlithgow in the 16th century."

This statement does not bear the light of investigation, unless it means a family other than Simpson, or that his Simpson ancestors owned, in the 16th century, land which later was the property of the Earls of Linlithgow. In the Public Library at Edinburgh I found in "The Scots Peerage," by Sir James Balfour Paul, LL.D., Lord Lyon, King of Arms (1908), a full account of the Earls of Linlithgow whose family name was Livingston, and origin West Scotland near Stirling, with references back to 1296, I quote:

"Sir Archibald Livingston was Sheriff of Linlithgow and afterwards of Stirling, in which office he held inquisition in 1304 on lands of deceased Sir John de Calenter which, afterwards forfeited, came into possession of Sir. Wm. Livingston, kinsman of Sir Archibald, and gave the territorial designation of Callendar to this branch of the family. * * * Alexander, 7th Lord Livingston (and Callendar) was created Earl of Linlithgow about Christmas 1599 at a great feast by the king, under which title he appears as attending a meeting of the Privy Council, 13 Jan., 1601. He augmented the family arms with those of the burg of Linlithgow (an oak out of a base *or*, etc.); mar. Helen Hay, daugh. 8th Earl of Erroll. The 2d Earl, also Alexander, mar. Elizabeth Gordon, daugh. Marquis of Huntly. James, 5th Earl of Linlithgow, succeeded his uncle in 1696. In Jan..

1713, the Earl of Linlithgow and Callendar was elected peer in the House of Lords.

"At the rebellion of 1715, Lord Linlithgow, with 300 of his retainers joined the Earl of Mar. He escaped from Scotland and died at Rome, 1723. His forfeited estates of Linlithgow and Callendar were sold to the York Building Co., Oct., 1720, which Co., in 1783 resold them to Wm. Forbes of London, grandfather of the present proprietor (1908). The last Earl of Linlithgow mar. 1707, Margaret Hay, daugh. 11th Earl of Erroll; a son d. 1715."

"Burke's Peerage" gives a different date for the creation of the 1st Earl of Linlithgow, viz.—Nov. 15, 1600, and adds "attainted 17 Feb., 1717, extinct Apr. 25, 1753."

From this it is apparent that there was no Earldom of Linlithgow in the 16th century, and all the resources of the Edinburgh Library fail to show intermarriage with any one named Simpson.

At present there is a Marquess of Linlithgow, the 2d, whose father John Adrian Louis Hope, 7th Earl of Hopetoun, was created Marquess of Linlithgow Oct. 27, 1902. The father of the 1st Earl of Hopetoun had bought the barony of Abercorn with the heritable title of Sheriff of Co. Linlithgow, 1678, from Sir Walter Seton, and he represented the shire of Linlithgow in Parliament, 1684. (The office of high sheriff in Eng. confers knighthood on the holder but Burke speaks of him as Mr. Hope, not Sir.) His son Chas. Hope was elevated to the peerage of Scotland, 15 Apr., 1703 as 1st Earl of Hopetoun. John Adrian Louis Hope became Apr. 1, 1873, the 7th Earl of Hopetoun, and in 1902, the 1st Marquess of Linlithgow.

The present estate, just outside the village on the road to Edinburgh, is extensive and attractive with the mystery of being screened along the highway and lateral boundaries by a high hedge. The ruins of the old palace dating from the 14th to 17th century, once the residence of Scottish

Kings, now the centre of the village, are much more fascinating. As I came out, I noticed in the central square of the town, a tailor's shop with the sign of Simpson. I went in and inquired whether he had ever heard a tradition of a Simpson family once owning the lands of the Earl of Linlithgow. He scoffed at the idea and said that his family had lived in these parts a long time.

We do find in the Co. of Linlithgow, Sir James Mackay Simpson, the baronet of Strathavon, 3d of the title, but his lineage goes back only to Alexander Simpson, b. 1725, whose grandson was made Bart. Feb. 3, 1866, being one of H. M's. physicians in Scotland. He was distinguished for having introduced the use of chloroform. A noble statue of him stands in Princes Street Gardens, Edinburgh.

Continuing from Egle:

"When John Simpson came to this country is unknown, but it must have been quite early as his son Jeremiah was born 1773 when the Penns yet had control of affairs. He was commissioned Register and Recorder of Northumberland Co., Mch 29, 1777. He performed the duties of his office more than 20 yrs. and his plain bold handwriting is spread over many volumes of Deed Books at Sunbury. He mar. Ann Thompson, of Eng. Parentage."

Egle speaks only of one son, Jeremiah but he must have had other children for, in the Census of 1790, as of Northumberland Co., appears: John Simpson, Esq. (Head of Families.) 1; (Free white males under 16 yrs.) 3; (Free white females including heads) 3.

Their son Jeremiah, b. Oct. 10, 1773; d. Aug. 11, 1829; commissioned Register & Recorder July 24, 1798, served till 1805; mar. Mary, daugh. of Henry Vanderslice of Berks Co.; Child'n: 4 sons & 5 daugh.; a son, Jesse M. M. was made Treasurer of Northumberland Co., 1848, served one term.

"The date of death of John Simpson is not known but must have been early in this century. He probably had relatives or acquaintances among the Scotch-Irish settlers at Sunbury which caused him to come here."

His appointment as Register of Wills and Recorder of Deeds is noted in Colonial Records, in Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council, Mch. 29, 1777, where statement is made that he produced a certificate of having given security for trust of his office and having taken qualifications directed by the Constitution, and was commissioned accordingly.

The earliest John Simpson mentioned in Records: Land Office, July 27, 1773. George Albrect caveat against survey for John Forster and John Simpson on Penn's Creek, Northumberland Co., alleging that a namesake (Albrect) undertook to convey said land.

June 4, 1774. Dispute between Wm. Simpson, assignee of Edward Rairdon, and Cornelius Atkinson. Verdict for Atkinson, Simpson to appear at Sunbury Court if he intends to proceed. Atkinson purchased Simpson's right.

Jan. 19, 1775. Land Office. Caveat, C. & J. Eyman against warrant of James or Joseph Simpson, Michael Hester, Thos. Sutherland, or Jonas Foulk, land on branch of Penn's Creek emptying into W. branch of Susquehanna by John Lies land, in Buffalo Tp., Northumberland Co.

"Pa. Archives" show that John Simpson lived, or owned land, in Augusta Tp., for, in list of taxables he is sometimes qualified as Esq. or "Register" or "Recorder:"

In 1778-80, he paid State tax on Val.—£362.10.0.

1781, he had 600 A. but no horses or cattle listed; just below his

1781 entry is another John Simpson, Augusta Tp. in list "single free men."

1782, he pd. tax on 350 A., 1 horse, 2 cattle.

1783-4, as "Register," had a saw mill & 200 A., 1 horse, 1 cattle.

1785, as Esq., had a saw mill & 250 A., 1 horse, 1 cattle.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

161

1786, had no land, but 1 horse, 1 cattle. In 1786 a sawmill & 260 A. are listed in Catawissa Tp. to a John Simpson non-resident. 1787, in Augusta Tp. as "recorder," no land, 1 horse, 2 cattle.

Just below each of these entries for Augusta Tp. is one for John Simpson, Wyoming Tp.:

1778-80, Val.—£184.35.0.
1781—200 A.
1782—200 A.
1785—200 A. non-resident.
1786—200 A. non-resident.
1787—150 A. non-resident.

It is possible that this is land owned by the John Simpson of Augusta Tp.

Below these entries in Wyoming Tp. are the following for John Simpson, Muncy Tp.

1778-80, Val.—£141.13.0.
1781—100 A.
1782—171 A.
1785—300 A.

Also to John Simpson: 1787—200 A., Washington Tp.

* * *

" Pa. Archives." Warrantees of Land:

Simson, John, 400 A., Dec. 24, 1792.
Simpson, John, 100 A., Dec. 17, 1792.
Simson, John, 400 A., Mch. 3, 1794.
Simson, David, 400 A., Mch. 3, 1794.
Simson, Michael, 400 A., Mch. 3, 1794.
Simson, Henry, 400 A., Mch. 3, 1794.
Simson, Ben, 400 A., Mch. 3, 1794.
Simpson, John, 197.64 A., Apr. 1, 1783.
Simpson, Samuel, 358½ A., Feb. 2, 1784.
Simpson, George, 400 A., July 2, 1784.
Simpson, John, 400 A., July 21, 1792.
Simpson, John, 400 A., Nov. 20, 1793.
Simpson, Michael T., 50 A., Feb. 10, 1794.
Simpson, Jno., Esq., 400 A., Jan. 31, 1794.
Simpson, John, 309.40 A., Nov. 13, 1800.

* * *

" Pa. Archives:"

7th Co. 1st Batt. Northumberland Co., Capt. John Simpson, Esq.,
Mch. 25, 1776.

Capt. John Simpson, Esq., presented a return, Mch. 25, 1776, the
following list of Officers, the Co. belonging to Col. Hunter's Batt.

1781, Aug. 22, John Simpson of Northumberland Co. signs Petition
in favor of settlers beyond the purchase line.

1781, Dec. 18, John Simpson (not qualified as of Northumb'd Co.,
but recorded in the same vol. as above) signs petition to the
Executive Council against removing protecting troops.

1787 (or 9) July 29, Northumb'd Co: "Dedimus Potestatems,"
John Simpson.

1790, May 4, John Simpson Esq., in a return of 7th Co. 2d Batt.
Northumberland Co. Militia, Capt. Samuel Gardner.

* * *

VI. LANCASTER AND DAUPHIN COUNTIES

Lancaster Co. was erected out of Chester Co., 1729.

Dauphin Co. was erected out of Lancaster Co., 1785.

From "History of Dauphin Co.," by Egle:

Paxtang Township:

1 John Simpson of Scotland settled in the North of Ireland after the Battle of the Boyne, where he died and was buried. Of his family we have names of 2 sons who were early settlers in Paxtang, coming to America in 1720. They were:

- ²
1 John b. North Ireland, 1680; mar. & had child'n; d. Oct., 1738 in Paxtang; designated in will as "of Fishing Creek."
- ²
2 Thomas b. North Ireland 1683; emigrated to America 1720, settled in Paxtang, then, Conestoga Tp. Chester Co.; mar. twice; d. in Paxtang June, 1761; child'n, 5 by 1st wife; 4 by second wife; before naming these children (as it seems best to insert all records immediately after the name) I give the following data concerning him: ("Pa. Arch.") Thomas Simson signs a petition, 11th name in a long list of inhabitants of Chester and Lancaster for a road laid to Phila. from Harris Ferry; petition delivered by E. Shippen & J. Harris, May 21, 1735. Order to lay out road, Jan. 23, 1736.

Owing to murders in Va., the Tps. Paxtang, Derry & Hanover in Lancaster Co. petitioned the Governor of the Province for protection, July 22, 1754. In list of signers, Thomas Simpson is 4th & Samuel (his son) is 5th.

Land Office Records:

1753. Samuel Martin enters caveat ag't. execution of warrant granted 21st inst. April, to Samuel Simpson (son) for 200 A. in Paxtang Tp.

1762, June 15, Sam'l Martin desires nothing further done in above dispute till he can have a hearing.

Assessment of Paxtang Tp:

1749. North end, Simpson, Thomas, £0.6.0. Simpson, Samuel, £0.4.0. (oldest son).

These were days when taxation was light for in a long list, only 2 persons were taxed a pound sterling, one a merchant, the other, John Harris, £1.+.

1750 & 51. West side. Simpson, Samuel, 100 A. Simpson, Thomas, 100 A.

1758. The above two names appear again.

1770. Upper Paxtang. Thomas, the father having died in 1761, the names of four of his other children appear: Rebecca, John, Thomas & Michael.

1771	Simpson, John	50 A.	2 horses	1 cattle
1771	Simpson, Rebecca	150 A.	3 horses	3 cattle
1771	Simpson, Thomas	100 A.	2 horses	0 cattle
1771	Simpson, Michael	100 A.	2 horses	0 cattle
1772	Simpson, John	100 A.	2 horses	1 cattle
1772	Simpson, Rebecca	100 A.	2 horses	4 cattle
1772	Simpson, Thomas	100 A.	2 horses	1 cattle
1772	Simpson, Michael	100 A.	1 horse	0 cattle
1773	Simpson, Samuel	100 A.	0 horses	0 cattle
1773	Simpson, Thomas	190 A.	2 horses	1 cattle
1773	Simpson, John	100 A.	1 horse	0 cattle

* * *

Thomas Simpson is buried in Old Paxtang Graveyard where his tombstone reads: "In memory of Thomas Simpson and his family who settled in Paxtang Anno Domini 1720." His children by 1st wife:

- 3
1. Samuel b. North Ireland 1706; mar. Rebecca leaving wife and child'n when d. in Paxtang Dec. 1791; in 1747, the frontiers were threatened by Invasion of French and Indians, the inhabitants mustered 2 associated regiments in Lancaster, one east, the other west of the Susquehanna. 15 of the 18 companies were raised in the present limits of Dauphin Co. In list of officers of Reg. of West End of Lancaster Co. on the Susquehanna Col. Cookson, Capt. Andrew Gregg, Ensign Samuel Simpson, 1747-8.

"Pa. Arch.": "Associated Companies of Lancaster Co. 1756, Capt. Samuel Simpson.

In Paxtang Tp. return for 1780, Samuel Simpson has 230 A. Child'n:

⁴
1 .Jean b. 1730.

⁴
2 .Margaret b. 1732; mar. (in record of Paxtang & Derry Churches) Oct. 4, 1752 Wm. Augustus Harris (b. 1730; son of John Harris who was b. Yorkshire Eng. 1673; came to Amer. with several brothers at Phila.; became a licensed Indian Trader Jan., 1705 "to seat himself on the Sasquahannah at Pextang." Rev. John Elder declared him "as honest a man as ever broke bread;" John Harris d. at Harris Ferry Dec., 1748; wife, mar. at Christ Ch. Phila., Esther Day, met him at home of his Friend Edward Shippen 1st Mayor of Phila., she afterwards mar. Wm. McChesney & d. 1757; child'n: Elizabeth b. 1720 mar.—Findley, Esther b. 1722 mar. Wm. Plunkett, John—founder of Harrisburg—b. 1726 at Harris Ferry, Wm. Augustus b. 1730 mar. Margaret Simpson, Samuel b. 1733 mar. Elizabeth Bonner, David b. 1737 mar. Miss Mahon); d. ab. 1760; Children:

⁵
1 .John d. without issue.

⁵
2 .Simpson d. without issue.

⁴
3 .Sarah b. 1734; mar. Col. Wm. Cooke of the Revolution.

From Egles Notes & Queries: "Sarah Simpson, daugh. Samuel & Rebecca Simpson was b. in Paxtang Tp. 1742. Her grandfather was one of the first settlers—on assessment roll of Conestoga Tp., Chester Co. afterwards Donegal, then Paxtang. Education was limited almost to house instruction in those days but Sarah excelled in household accomplishments. She could spin and weave and was therefore fit wife for a frontiersman. In 1762 she mar. Wm. Cooke (b. 1739, son of John who came to Pa. from near Londonderry, Ireland. In 1767 Cooke moved his family

to Ft. Augusta, now Sunbury. He was elected 1st Sheriff of Northumberland Co., Oct., 1772; member of Committee of Observation for the Co., of Provincial Conference June 18, 1776, and of Constitutional Convention of July, 1777. He was chosen Col. of Batt. to be raised in Northampton & Northumberland, 12th Reg. Pa. Line which Reg. was cut up at Brandywine and Germantown; was Deputy Quartermaster 1778-1780; member Gen. Assembly 1781; Justice 1786 & Associate Judge of Northumberland Co. 1796; d. at town of Northumberland—where the family had moved 1775—Apr. 22, 1804)."

Of Sarah Simpson Cooke, the following is in the journal of Philip Fithian: "Her husband being in the patriot army, many duties devolved upon her apart from the care and education of her children. Amidst the gloom, her strong old Calvinistic faith buoyed up her heart, and her firm reliance on the God of Battles nerved her for whatever might befall. In 1778 their house was a hospital as well as an asylum where wounded and sick, and the helpless women and children received care and succor. Mrs. Cooke was never weary in well-doing. When peace dawned plenty was added to their store." She d. 1822; child'n:

⁵
1 .John.

⁵
2 .Mary mar. Robt. Brady son of Capt. John Brady.

⁵
3 .Jane mar. Wm. P. Brady son of Capt. John Brady.

⁵
4 .Rebecca mar. Wm. Steedman.

⁵
5 .Elizabeth mar.—Martin.

⁵
6 .Sarah mar. (1st) Wm. McClelland, (2d) Judge Samuel Harn(?)s of Lycoming Co.

⁵
7 .Wm. mar. Martha Lemmon daugh. James.

"The descendants of Col. and Mrs. Cooke are among the best citizens of the state who revere the patriotic virtues of their ancestors."

⁴
4 .Samuel b. 1736.

This is probably the Samuel Simpson who was Ensign, 1776, in Capt. Wm. Bell's Co. 4th Batt. of Lancaster Co., Col. Burd, at the same time that privates were Thomas, probably his uncle who was of the same age, and Nathaniel, doubtless his brother. Another Samuel, a private, and Joseph were certainly connections, possibly sons of Samuel (4).

This younger Joseph, not given in our genealogy, is found besides as above, private with Thomas, Nathaniel, & Samuel, as

1777, July-Dec., Joseph Simpson, Ensign 4th Batt. 7th Co. Col. Elder, Capt. Michael Whitely.

1778. Joseph Simpson 1st Lieut. 4th Batt. 7th Co. Col. Elder.

1779. Joseph Simpson, 1st Lieut. 4th Batt. 7th Co., Col. Elder.
Samuel Simpson, Sr. 6th cl. 4th Batt. 7th Co., Col. Elder.
Samuel Simpson, Jr. 7th (sic) cl. 4th Batt. 7th Co., Col. Elder.

1781, Apr. 13, Joseph Simpson, pvt. 8th cl. 10th Batt. Andrew Stewart's 5th Co.

1782. Joseph Simpson 8th cl. in list of white males in Dist. of 5th Co., 10th Batt., 18 to 53 yrs. old. Samuel Simpson 6th cl. in the same list, & also Apr. 1781 in Andrew Stewart's 5th Co. 10th Batt.

In the copy of a certificate of Oath of Allegiance given in "Dauphin Co. History," the name John Simpson in script is used to show the form, printed by John Dunlap. In the list of signers in Paxtang:

1777-79. Nathaniel Simpson; Robert Elder, Jr.; John Simpson; Samuel Simpson.

⁴
5 .Rebecca b. 1738; mar. Thomas Cavet.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ⁴
6 .Nathaniel b. 1740; mar. Sarah:
Signed Oath of Allegiance, 1777-79; private in 3d
Pa. Continental Line (no date); Nathaniel & Joseph
Simpson mentioned in contest with Chas. & Andrew
Stewart for tract of land late in Lancaster now
Dauphin Co., patent to Jacob Littlemore but for which
Stuart & Simpson obtained warrants 1787. Case
against Simpson.

See Census 1790, Tp. not named; Nathan'l, "2—1—2."

- ⁴
7 .Mary b. 1741; mar. Robt. Taggart of Northumberland
Co., 1780.

- ³
2 .Joseph .b North Ireland 1708; mar. & left issue:
records of Joseph are usually combined with those of
Samuel Sr. & Jr. (3 & 4) which see; in addition,

1779. Continental Tax in Paxtang: widow not listed
but others as below:

1779	Simpson, Widow	Effec. Supply	10 A.	1 horse	1 cattle
1779	Simpson, Samuel, Sr.	Effec. Supply	130 A.	1 horse	0 cattle
1779	Simpson, Samuel, Jr.	Effec. Supply	230 A.	2 hor.	3 cattle 7 sh'p
1779	Simpson, Joseph	Effec. Supply	130 A.	3 hor.	4 cattle 8 sh'p
1782	Simpson, Samuel			2 hor.	
1782	Simpson, Joseph		160 A.	5 hor.	3 cattle
1782	Simpson, Samuel		230 A.	5 hor.	6 cattle

1778. Assessment for grain & forage for Army:

1778	Simpson, Samuel, Sr.	2 Bu. wheat	2 bu. forage.
1778	Simpson, Joseph	2 Bu. wheat	2 bu. forage.
1778	Simpson, Samuel	3 Bu. wheat	3 bu. forage.

- ³
3 .William b. 1710 in North Ireland.

I hazard a guess that this Wm. Simpson settled in Bucks
Co. and is the Wm. (1710-1794) who with his wife Jane
(1717-1801) is buried in Newton Cemetery, Bucks Co.;
they seem to have left no trace of kin in that vicinity and
have therefore been suggested (without attempt at proof)
as the parents of John who was great-grandfather of Gen.
Grant, an idea which I reject (see Montgomery Co.). As
yet I have not found his will which might throw light on the

matter. I doubt that this Wm. lived and died in Paxtang Tp. because, though so much detail concerning this family has been found in Paxtang records, I find no facts which fit into his life beyond the date of his birth. As stated in the Introduction, I have not searched especially for the name Wm. among Simpson families, so there may be data which could be found. But I have found several statements concerning him which are obviously incorrect; viz., "Wm. Simpson of Paxtang, wounded Aug. 27, 1775 before Boston, died a few days later, was a brother of Lieut., afterwards Gen., Michael Simpson and of John Simpson for many years recorder of Northumberland Co."

The errors are: 1st, Wm. was only a step-brother of Michael who was the 4th child of Thomas by a 2d wife; Wm. was 30 yrs. older than Michael.

2d, At the time of this battle, 1775, Wm. was 65 yrs. old whereas the Wm. wounded is described as a "young gentleman volunteer" in the Journal of Capt. Wm. Hendricks of the Riflemen from Carlisle Pa. to Boston & then to Quebec, begun July 13, ended Dec. 31, 1775. He wrote:

"Encamped at Cambridge till Sept. 11, 1000 men. 13 companies including our 2 from Carlisle. During our stay, Sept. 3, 1000 American troops went to raise a battery on Plowed Hill, $\frac{1}{4}$ mi. from the enemy on Bunker's Hill. While our men were at work, the enemy kept up a constant fire from their cannon on Bunker's Hill and from a floating battery in the bay * * * killed 2 or 3 and wounded a few more. * * * This day was wounded Mr. Wm. Simpson, a young gentleman volunteer with Capt. Smith from Lancaster Co. He was wounded in the foot, had his leg cut off and died soon after.

During these transactions we were informed Gen. Washington had received letters from gentlemen in Quebec

inviting him to send troops thither * * * Wm. was of Col. Thompson's Batt. of Riflemen.

This young Wm. was probably a nephew of Michael who was the youngest of 6 sons. The oldest was 34 yrs. old when Michael was born.

3d, Michael was a step-brother of John b. 1714 in North Ireland, but John Simpson of Northumberland Co. was from Scotland, date unknown, and with no family connections in this country except the "probability that he had relatives or friends in Sunbury which induced him to come there." (See Northumberland Co.) He must have been much younger than the John of Paxtang, for he was commissioned Recorder 1777 when the former was 63 yrs. old, and continued his "plain bold handwriting" for 20 yrs. when the former would have been 83.

The only other record I find probably also refers to the younger Wm.: "Land Office. Feb. 3, 1773. Abraham Brackwill caveats warrant Jan. 15 last to Wm. Simpson for 300 Acres in Paxtang Tp. alleging said survey includes his barns and cleared fields.

³
4 .Rebecca b. North Ireland 1712.

²
5 .John b. North Ireland 1714.

In Provincial Service, 3d Batt. of Pa. Reg., Col. Mercer, Capt. Adam Read, is noted a John Simpson Lieut., May 4, 1758, but no proof that it was he of the Paxtang family. But under Trader's Licenses from the Secretary's Office is, "John Simpson, Mch. 12, 1762 and again Dec. 5, 1767,"¹⁷⁶⁵ which coincides with a statement elsewhere that he was an "Indian Trader."

In list of Officers of Paxtang Tp. 1759-1784, John Simpson is "Officer of Overseer of Roads, 1769."
7

In 1763 there came to Upper Paxtang Tp. a John Simpson b. in Bucks Co. 1744, son of John or James and Mary (sketch later in this chap.). Beginning with that date, therefore, it is not easy to determine which John Simpson is indicated. I give under John, son of Thomas, only those records in which occur other names of his family:

John Simpson signed Oath of Allegiance Sept. 26, 1777 with James Elder.

Land Office. Feb. 10, 1773, Matthias Croll caveats warrant granted John Simpson, Paxtang Tp., Jan., 1773. Land is his (C's).

Mch. 21, 1774. John Simpson against survey of 2 tracts in Paxtang Tp. for Wm. Foulks. Said writs include said Simpson's improvement.

Mch. 10, 1784. "As I entered caveat against John Simpson of Paxton Tp. a considerable time ago, Samuel Simpson ask me to notify you so he may have patent. I am fully agreed."

Alexander Porter for
Mathias Crawl

June 9, 1784. "Above Samuel Simpson made oath on the Holy Evangelists that above dispute is settled and above letter was wrote by order of said Crawl."

Signed. David Kennedy.

Children of Thomas (2²) by 2d wife, Sarah:

³
6 .Mary b. 1732; mar. as 2d wife Nov. 5, 1751 (record of Paxtang & Derry Churches) Rev. John Elder; d. Oct. 3, 1786.

John Elder was 2d son of Robt. (b. 1679 in Scotland; mar. 1703 Eleanor who was b. 1684, d. 1742); b. ab. 1706; graduated Univ. of Edinburgh; emigrated from Lough Neagh, Co. Antrim, Ireland ab. 1730, locating in Paxtang Tp. 5 mi. north of Harrisburg; called to Paxtang Ch. 1738.

Paxtang & Derry Churches: "Old Derry Ch. near the head of a confluent of Spring Creek, was erected 1729. The first service had been in 1724; the small congregation gathered from all the frontier, a radius of 10 mi., and was without exception of the Scotch-Irish migration.

"Middle Paxtang Congregation was also Scotch-Irish which settlers built a log meeting house in 1770 to hold 200 people. The increase of German settlers led to the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians removing and the church passed to the hands of Lutherans."

"The present church was erected 1840. Formerly at the SE. corner of this building was a log house used by Rev. Elder as his study from which on Sunday he would march to his pulpit, his crowd of hearers parting for him to pass, without his speaking a word to them, so dignified was the sacred office esteemed."

Paxtang & Derry Church Records include the marriages:

Simpson, Mary mar. Rev. John Elder, Nov. 5, 1751.

Simpson, Jean mar. Wm. Kelso, May 23, 1757.

Simpson, John mar. Margaret Murray, May 7, 1776.

Simpson, Michael, Gen. mar. Mrs. Susan Graham, May 26, 1808.

Simpson, Mathias mar. ——— Feb. 10, 1774.

Rev. Elder was Col. in Provincial Service during the French & Indian war.

He was also Col. of the Rangers whose business it was to protect the people from the scalping knife and tomahawk of the ruthless savages. For a long time he preached with his rifle, sometimes two rifles, in the pulpit beside him. The cunning Indians never were able to catch the old pastor off his guard. He died 1792, officiating till death.

His tombstone in the old Paxtang Graveyard is inscribed:

"The Body of the late Rev. John Elder lies interred under this slab. Died July 17, 1792, aged 86. Sixty years he filled the sacred character of a minister of the Gospel, 56 of which in Paxton."

The practice of piety seconded the precepts which he taught, and a most exemplary life was the best comment on the Christian Religion.

The remains of his daughter Grizzel, d. Sept. 18, 1769,

aged 20, rest with him in the same grave, also the body of his first wife, Mary, d. June 12, 1749, aged 33.

Also the body of his second wife Mary d. Oct. 3, 1786, aged 54.

Children of Mary Simpson and John Elder:

I have only the statement: "A list of scholars of Joseph Allen 1781-82, and contract of parents to pay him 5s. or wheat to that amount to 'find' him." The Rev. John Elder paid for:

- ⁴
1 .David Elder.
- ⁴
2 .Samuel Elder.
- ⁴
3 .Michael Elder.
- ⁴
4 .Rebecca Elder.
- ⁴
5 .James Elder.

- ³
7 .Jean b. 1734; d. Feb. 20, 1777; mar. Wm. Kelso (b. 1737, d. Nov. 26, 1788) May 23, 1757, record of Paxtang & Derry Churches; both are bur. in Paxtang Churchyard.

Child'n, named in list of Scholars of Joseph Allen 1781-82, paid for by Wm. Kelso are:

- ⁴
1 .John Kelso.
- ⁴
2 .Rebecca Kelso.
- ⁴
3 .Thomas Kelso.
- ⁴
4 .Jane Kelso.
- ⁴
5 .Joseph Kelso.

NOTE.—It would appear that the date of Joseph Allen's School is wrong, as the children of both Rev. John Elder and Wm. Kelso would probably be well grown at that time.

The members of the Kelso family bur. in Paxtang Graveyard:

Wm. Kelso who departed this Life Nov. 26, 1788, aged 51 yrs.

Dr. Joseph Kelso, d. Aug. 10, 1817, in his 44th yr.

Elizabeth Kelso wife of Joseph, d. 1818, 34th yr.

To Dr. Joseph & Elizabeth Kelso's 3 infant children.

Wm. Kelso who departed this life May 22, 1807, aged 49.

The Kelso family were early settlers on the Susquehanna:

Joseph, 3d generation, son of Wm. b. 1773 in Paxtang, graduated Medical Dept. U. of P.; practised at Harrisburg where he died; bur. with wife Elizabeth who d. Apr. 8, 1818, Paxtang Ch. Yd.; "Representatives of the family live at Erie."

John Kelso went to Erie Co. from vicinity of Harrisburg 1797, located at Fairview. In 1800, bought land nearer town of Erie; in 1802, in Erie; refused appointment as Associate Judge, 1800; but served as prothonotary 1801 and again 1809-19, the date of his death; Brig. Gen. at Erie in 1812; mar. Sarah Carson (b. 1776 in Dauphin Co., d. 1842); child'n; 5 sons & 2 daugh.

3

8 .Thomas b. 1736; in Paxtang; d. Feb. 1777; mar. Mary.

In marriage records of Paxtang & Derry Churches, a Thomas Simpson mar. Jan 31, 1771, name of wife not given.

Land Office Records, 1755-1766, Aug. 26, Robt. Brown enters caveat against survey for Thomas Simpson or other persons by virtue of a warrant granted to his father Thomas Simpson 10 Apr. 1755, alleging the right thereof is vested in Him.

Minutes of Board of Property:

1775, Feb. 4, Thomas Simpson of Paxtang applies for 2 islands opposite his plantation.

After record of warrant to Michael Simpson for a small

island, 1802, "Thomas Simpson also applied for 2 small islands in the Susquehanna." (No date). Child'n:

⁴
1 .Michael.

⁴
2 .Thomas mar. Mary who being widowed mar. Wm. Stewart.

In list of scholars of Joseph Allen's School, 1781-82,
Mrs. Mary Stewart paid for

⁵
1 .Michael Simpson.

⁵
2 .Joseph Simpson.

⁵
3 .Rebecca Simpson.

⁴
3 .Rebecca.

³
9 .Michael b. 1740; mar. 1st Elizabeth— d. 1806; her tombstone reads, "As a tribute to the virtues and worth of Elizabeth consort of Michael Simpson, died 1806 aged 67. Mourned and regretted by Friends and Relatives." Also in Paxtang Graveyard is the stone, "Sacred To the Memory of Michael Simpson who died on the 1st of June, A.D. 1813 Aged 73 years."

He mar. 2d, by record in Paxtang & Derry Churches,
Mrs. Susan Graham, May 26, 1808.

He accompanied Bouquet on his expedition against the
Indians, 1764.

"Pa. Arch.":

"Michael Simpson, Paxtang, 2d Lieut., Promoted to
Capt. of 1st Pa. enlisted in that part of Lancaster Co.
now Dauphin.

"Capt. Michael Simpson from 1st Lieut. Dec. 1, 1776;

retired Jan. 1, 1781, d. June 1, 1813 aged 65 (error for 73); bur. in Paxtang graveyard near Harrisburg. (From Roster of Field & Staff Officers of 1st Pa. Continental Line.

“ Roll of Capt. Simpson's Co. of 1st Pa. 1778.”

Gen. Michael Simpson's military reputation is so well established that it seems strange to read an account of an attack on his reputation as to his action at Quebec, by Capt. Smith in a letter to the Rev. Elder of Paxtang. In Ellis & Evans' "History of Lancaster Co.," this is eloquently refuted by a statement of Judge Henry, present in the ranks that attacked the Palace Gate, who not only states that "Simpson was one of the most active of officers, always alert, always on duty," but that "Capt. Smith receiving praise for bravery in the attack, was in fact, many miles from the city on the isle of Orleans, and his letter was filled with untruths."

In "Pa. Arch.": "Letter of Michael Simpson, published in preface to the publication of an account left by Judge John Joseph Henry, of that 'band of heroes in the campaign against Quebec' stating that so far as he was concerned, the transactions are truly stated."

"Soldiers entitled to donation lands, Capt. Michael Simpson, Retiring officer Jan. 1, 1781, 500 acres; also, John Simpson, private 1st Pa., 200 acres; also Aaron Simpson, private 2d. Reg., 200 acres."

In the same vol.: "Warrant for an island in the Susquehanna, 14 acres to Michael Simpson, a small, flat island opposite his farm and just below Simpson's Island, and ½ mi. above Harrisburg Aug. 14, 1802. One small island above Shreiners to Michael Simpson, warrant 18, Nov. 1803.

For carrying into effect, act of Susquehanna Navy; Michael Simpson, York Co., appointed June 24, 1785.

Michael Simpson appointed and commissioned to be

Brigadier General in 2d Brigade of 5th Div. of Militia in Co. York including Adams, May 5, 1800."

From a newspaper article on Washington's March Through Whisky Rebellion, Sept. 30, 1794:—"After spending the night at Capt. Wm. Ripley's Black Horse Tavern in Shippensburg, where much entertainment was provided, the President set out early the next morning and by evening had reach New Cumberland, then called Simpson's Ferry, in honor of General Michael Simpson, who as a boy of fifteen had marched with Colonel Bouquet's forces.

" Washington spent the night of Oct. 23, with his friend, General Simpson, and the next day journeyed to York."

I have seen the statement that Michael had many children, but I have found no names.

The following military records containing names probably of the Paxtang family, are grouped together so that a comparison of ages by the class in which they were listed, may give further means of identification:

In Capt. Andrew Stewart's 5th Co. of 10th Batt. Lancaster, Col. Elder, no date,

6th class, Samuel Simpson below Wm. Kelso.

7th class, Samuel Simpson also.

1778. 7th class, Samuel Simpson, Jr. in Capt. Andrew Stewart's Co. 4th Batt.

1779. 8th class, Samuel Simpson Aug. 11, Capt. Stewart's Co. in a return of 7th & 8th classes called to Northumberland, but of Lancaster Co.

1781. 5th class, Samuel Simpson furnishes a substitute.

June, 1781. 7th class, Samuel Simpson 5th Co. 10th Batt.

June, 1781. 6th class, John Simpson 1st Co. 10th Batt.

June, 1781. 6th class, Samuel Simpson 5th Co. 10th Batt.

1782. 6th class, Samuel Simpson 5th Co. 10th Batt.

1782. 7th class, Samuel Simpson furnishes substitute.

* * *

The John Simpson who came to Paxtang Tp. from Bucks Co., 1763 was no connection, so far as I can find, of the

descendants of the above Thomas, yet has been confused with that family in some genealogical statements.

His parents were:

John (one writer gives James) mar. Mary; res. Buckingham Tp. Bucks Co.; later they went south, were living in N. Carolina 1783, and in Georgia 1791. Their son,

²

1. John b. 1744 in Buckingham Tp. Bucks Co.; mar. May 7, 1776 (record of Paxtang & Derry Churches) Margaret Murray b. 1756 in Paxtang Tp., d. Apr. 1826; daugh. of Capt. James Murray of Paxtang & Rebecca McLean, both natives of Scotland; d. Feb. 3, 1807 in Huntingdon, Pa.

He learned blacksmithing; in 1763 he settled on the Susquehanna in what was then Upper Paxtang Tp., Lancaster (now Dauphin) Co.

He was living near Ft. Hunter when, Aug. 15, 1775 he was commissioned 2d Lieut. in Capt. James Murray's Co. 4th Batt. of Associators of Lancaster Co.

Previous to that date, Jno. Simpson of Upper Paxtang is enrolled in tax list under "Freemen," tax 15s. in 1771; in 1772, in West Hanover Tp. (Possibly a different John Simpson.)

Later, in 1779, as of Upper Paxtang & "blacksmith."

From "Pa. Arch.": Mch. 13, 1776, Officers of 7 companies of 4th Batt. Lancaster Associators; It is certified that gentlemen voted on individual privates to be officers, and John Simpson was made 2d Lieut.

(There was also a private, John Simpson 6th class in Capt. James Murray's Co., Aug. 13, 1778, Oct. 21, 1779, Apr. 12, 1781, & 1782, 10th Batt., district of 1st Class.

John Simpson 5th Class is named in "Account of Military Draught" in West end of Strasburg Tp.)

Jan. 28, 1777, Lieut.-Col. Cox of the battalion ordered him to remain in Continental Smith Shop at Bristol.

He served during the greater part of the Revolution, toward the close in command of a Co. of Militia; afterwards he returned to his farm; in the spring of 1793 he moved to

Huntingdon where he passed the rest of his life; d. Feb. 3, 1807 in his 63d yr. Children:

- ³
1 .James.
- ³
2 .John.
- ³
3 .daugh. mar. John Patton.
- ³
4 .daugh. mar George Anshutz.
- ³
5 .daugh. youngest mar. Daniel Africa; child:
 - ⁴
1 .John Simpson, Hon.
- ³
6 .daugh. mar. Wm. Curry.
- ³
7 .daugh.
- ³
8 .daugh.
order of birth of child'n not known.

In an account book of John Simpson's, preserved by his grandson, J. Simpson Africa, I find along with names of Simpson, John Gowdy, and Robert Gowdy. In Paris, 1898, I met several times the United State Consul General Gowdy. On my return there, 1900, he remembered me at once, he said, because his mother's name was Simpson. At that time I had no curiosity or even interest in family history, and I made no inquiry as to his mother's family. The name Gowdy always recalls to me this charming gentleman and efficient representative of our Government, his equally charming wife and daughter, and the delightful people we met at their private receptions, rue de la Pompe. Their U. S. home was at ~~Rue de la~~ ^{Union} Ind. My notes and souvenirs of European experiences having been destroyed by a storage fire of 1922, I have no means of identifying him more accurately.

Before leaving the records of Paxtang Tp., mention

must be made of what was called, "The Paxtang Boys Insurrection against the Indians," although the John Simpson included in the list is described as from Hanover Tp. in Lancaster Co.: "Pa. Arch.," "John Simpson among a number of people from Hanover in Lancaster Co. accused of rioting at Wyoming, Feb. 9, 1771, under Stewart."

"The strife at Wyoming between the Connecticut settlers and Pennsylvanian, gave Stewart, the Captain (who made declaration that they had petitioned for removal of the Indians, that Penn had promised and then delayed) and his Rangers an opportunity for adventure in seeking more perfect security."

Egle, in his "History of Pennsylvania" says of the Wyoming affair:

"We who are perfectly secure in this year 1876, cannot form an adequate conception of the perils which encompassed the home of our ancestors. One need not wonder at the desperation to which they were driven when, through the neglect of the Provincial Authorities, the depredations of the savages grew more frequent * * * houses destroyed, farms laid waste * * * and numberless murders."

This same spirit of Quaker antagonism and censure toward the Presbyterian settlers was of long standing. As early as Feb. 7, 1764, it called forth this rebuke from Rev. John Elder of Paxtang (husband of Mary Simpson) in a letter to Col. Shippen: "The Presbyterians, who are the most numerous, I imagine, of any denomination in the Province, are enraged at their being charged in bulk with all these facts, under the name of Scotch-Irish and other ill-natured titles."

The Presbyterians and Quakers were then at odds, the Government at Philadelphia under John Penn being accused

of protecting the Indians who murdered the men of the frontier.

Egle's comment on "the ill-natured title, Scotch-Irish," is: "That name *now* is a synonym of all that is ennobling and manly, of enterprise and intelligence, of education, patriotism, and religious fervor. With German and Swiss-French blood in my veins, which the fires of Huguenot ancestry burning within me, it may not come amiss that I offer tribute to the Scotch-Irish and to Presbyterianism."

Other records of Dauphin Co.

Return of Light Inf. of Dauphin Co. Militia, 1st Batt. in 1st Reg., James Simpson, pvt. Oct. 1, 1794.

Return of John Irwin Troop Dauphin Co. Cavalry, made at Carlisle Oct. 10, 1794; Michael Simpson and John Kelso.

Return of 1st & 2d classes of Militia of Dauphin Co. draughted to march against the insurgents in Western Pa., 1794:

In Capt. Richard Swain's Co.; 1st cl. Samuel Simpson, exempted (as were the majority in 18 pages).

In Col. James Wood's Reg. No. 3; 2d cl. Thomas Simpson, served in Capt. Deabler's company.

In Capt. John Kean's Co. of Artillery; James Simpson, marched.

From Census of 1790:

Heads of Families	Free white males 16 years up, including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females including heads of families
Simpson, Nathaniel, Dauphin Co., not Harrisburg or Lebanontown.....	2	1	2
Simpson, Isaac, Lancaster Co., Coleraine Tp.....	3	1	1
Simpson, Jonathan, Lancaster Co., Sadsbury Tp.....	1	0	4
Simpson Samuel, Lancaster Martic Tp.	3	0	3

With regard to the last named, from further records it is probable that two sons, Samuel & Peter lived with their father Samuel, and possibly were already married in 1790.

Samuel, Peter and Samuel Simpson all of Martic Tp. are among the signers of "Memorials against calling a convention to change the Constitution 1779, to Representatives of Freemen in General Assembly."

This Samuel Simpson, Martic Tp. is listed for taxes along with those of the Paxtang family, previously stated, as follows:

1771 Simpson, Samuel, Martic Tp.	200 A. 4 horses 2 cattle Tax 15 s
1772 Simpson, Samuel, Martic Tp.	200 A. 4 horses 2 cattle
1772 Simpson, Jno., Martic Tp. Freemen	Tax 15 s
1772 Simpson, Samuel, Esher Town Freemen	
1779 Simpson, Samuel, Martic Tp.	200 A. 4 horses 6 cattle 3 sheep.
1782 Simpson, Samuel, Martic Tp.	200 A. 3 horses 3 cattle
1782 Simpson, Samuel, Martic Tp. Freemen	
1782 Simpson, Peter, Martic Tp. Freemen	

* * *

Military Records of Martic Tp. Simpsons:

- 1777. Simpson, Peter, Ensign of 4th Co. 2d Batt.
- 1780. Simpson, Peter, Lieut. of 7th Co. 6th Batt., Aug. 26, 1780.
- 1781. Simpson, Peter, Lieut. of 7th Co. 6th Batt., Col. Taylor, June, 1781 in Roll of white males in Martic Tp.
- 1781. Simpson, Samuel, Jr., 8th cl. 7th Co. 6th Batt., Roll of white males in Martic Tp.

* * *

- 1783. "At an election held at Samuel Simpson's in Martic Tp., Lancaster Co. May 12, 1783, Peter Simpson was elected Lieut.

Not stated as of Martic Tp.:

- 1776. "In Capt. John Boyd's Co., Col. Porter's Batt. of Lancaster, on march for camp in the Jerseys" is Private John Simpson and Ensign Peter Simpson, 13 Aug. 1776.

From "History of Lancaster Co.," by Ellis & Evans:

"Martic Tp.: Among the oldest families in this section are the Simpsons who bought property 2 mi. s. of Rawlins-

ville in 1821 and live there still. The father, John Simpson mar. daugh. of Roger Douts; Child'n: James (auditor of Tp.), Mary, Sarah, Robt., Wm., Jane, and Bartholomew (members of school Board 12 yrs.). All members of the family are noted for hospitality, public spiritedness, and devotion to the cause of right. They are sober, industrious and pious."

* * *

Lancaster Co. (Tp. not stated) Warrantees of Land:

Simpson, Samuel, 200 A., Apr. 21, 1753.
 Simpson, John, 100 A., Jan. 15, 1773.
 Simpson, Wm., 30 A., Jan. 15, 1773.
 Simpson, John, 135 A., June 30, 1774.
 Simpson, Joseph in Derry Tp. Dauphin Co., 250 A., Mch. 21, 1785.
 Simpson, Samuel, 130 A., Aug. 4, 1790.
 Simpson, Samuel, Dauphin Co., 100 A., Jan. 22, 1789.
 Simpson, John, Dauphin Co., 150 A., July 31, 1788.
 Simpson, Joseph, Dauphin Co., 30 A., Nov. 29, 1787.
 Simpson, John, Esq., Dauphin Co., 400 A., Jan. 12, 1793.
 Simpson, Michael T., Dauphin Co., 200 A., Aug. 22, 1800.

* * *

Unidentified by Tp.:

Simpson, John was 5th class, 1780, in Capt. Wm. Smith's Comp. of Lancaster Co.
 Simpson, John was 4th class, 1781, in 1st Batt. Lancaster Co. guarding British Prisoners.
 Simpson, John was pvt., Nov. 5, 1777, in list of Capt. Martin Weaver's Co. of Lancaster Co. Militia.
 Simpson, John was in list "for defence of frontier of Pa., June, 1794 & also Aug., 1794.
 Simpson, James Com. Apr. 1, 1794, on Pay Roll of Comp. of Artillery, Capt. John Rice.
 Simpson, James drafted to march against insurgents of West Pa. Capt. John Kean's Co. Artillery, 25 drafted for service. Pay Roll of 1st & 2d class Militia. Marched 1798.
 Simpson, James in Return of Light Inf. of Dauphin Co. 1st Batt. 1st Reg. Capt. Geo. Fisher, Oct. 1, 1794.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

Simpson, John pvt. Capt. Wm. Steel's Co. Lancaster Co. mustered Aug. 15, 1776.

* * *

Simpson, Wm. in War of 1812, Capt. George Musser, 2d Brig. Col. Hamilton, at York Pa., from Lancaster Co.

* * *

Simpson, J. Alexander, admitted to Bar in Dauphin Co., Dec. 29, 1855.

* * *

Townships other than Paxtang and Martic:

Salisbury Tp., 1759. Landowners: Alexander Simpson, 133 Acres, 60 cleared.

Salisbury Tp., 1759. Renters: John Simpson.

Salisbury Tp., 1770 & 1780. Tax list contains no name Simpson.

Drumore Tp., so called from Druim Moir in Co. Down, Ireland on the Lagan; settled by Scotch-Irish 1700; 1756, Residents: John Simpson.

Sadsbury Tp., the earliest organized & settled, was part of Sadsbury Tp. of Chester Co. before Lancaster Co. was erected; 1756. Taxables: Thomas Simpson, Freeman; 1758, Taxables: Thomas Simson, Freeman; 1775-1779, Taxables: Matthew Simpson; 1782, Taxables: Matthew Simpson.

Hempfield Tp., 1778. Oath of Allegiance; signed, John Simpson, June 2, 1778.

Leacock Tp., Robert Simpson 3d class 1st Batt. Lancaster, 1781, furnished substitute; but appears 1783 (?) 3d cl. 1st Batt. Wm. Skiles Co.; and in list of white males 4th Co. 1st Batt. Lancaster, 1782; also in Militia draught in lower end of Leacock Tp., no date.

Lancaster Borough, Meeting at, July 4, 1776; List of Delegates to the Convention, Private Simpson from Phila. Co. (which see).

* * *

County not positively that of Lancaster-Dauphin:

Simson, John, Invalid Corps, Aug. 2, 1779, private 4th Pa. Continental Line.

Simpson, Joseph, on Pay Roll of Capt. James McLean's Invalid Guards disabled in service of U. S. for month of Aug., 1783.

* * *

VII. CUMBERLAND, WESTMORELAND, AND ALLEGHENY COUNTIES

I. CUMBERLAND CO.

Cumberland, by one statement, was erected out of Chester, 1749; by another, out of part of York Co., Jan. 27, 1750.

From 1769 to 1771, all the western portion of Pa. was embraced in Cumberland Co. Sept. 20, 1771, Bedford Co. was erected with Bedford as County seat, extending also to the Ohio River. By petition from inhabitants of Bedford Co., Westmoreland Co. was erected Apr. 8, 1773. Out of the west part of Westmoreland, Washington Co. was erected Mch. 28, 1781.

1769. Pa. Arch. Land Office, 10 Jan. John Simpson enters caveat against acceptance of survey of tract in Cumberland Co. on application no. 2001 entered 28 Nov. 1766, or granting a patent to Michael Troy, alleging that said Troy has a transfer from another John Simpson whereas the land is the property of the Caveator.

Census of 1790:

Heads of Family	Free white males 16 years up; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females includ- ing heads of families
Simpson, Andrew, Hopewell, Newton, Tyborn, & W. Pennsboro Tps.	1	1	1
Simpson, John, Hopewell, Newton, Tyborn, & W. Pennsboro Tps.	1	1	0
Simpson, John, E. Part.	2	2	5
Simpson, Wm. E. Part.	1	1	3
Simeson, Robert E. Part.	2	0	3

* * *

A Black Sheep.—Wm. Simpson, Blacksmith of Tyrone Tp. joined the Army of the enemy with others of Phila. Co. & elsewhere, 1780. Duplicate statement gives date Nov. 28, 1783.

* * *

Simpson, Jas., in list of men betw. age of 18 & 45, in bounds of 1st Batt. Cumberland Militia Feb. 4, 1793. Signed by Lieut. with note: "No return from one Co. district supposed to be 50 men."

Simpson, Jas., pay for one tour of militia duty under Capt. John Sloan, Nov. 24, to Dec. 23, 1792. From another record, "Rec'd from Chas. Campbell Lieut. of Westmoreland."

Simpson, James, pay for duty under Capt. W. Hutcheson's Co. Oct., 1794. Elsewhere given as Capt. Hutchinson of Westmoreland Co.

Simpson, Jas., private from Aug. 10, 1794.

Simpson, John, in list of free & able bodied white male citizens inhabiting & residing in bounds of 2d Batt. Cumberland Co. Militia, 18 to 45 yrs. of age, 4th July, 1783. Signed, Jno. Alexander, Lieut. Cumberland Co.

Gowdy, James, in this list with John Simpson is James Gowdy. See Lancaster Co. for U. S. Consul General Gowdy at Paris, 1898, whose mother's maiden name was Simpson. There is also, Gowdy, Sam'l, Capt. Samuel Gowdy listed in Cumberland Co. Militia, 1793.

Simpson, Wm., in list of white male citizens, 18 to 45 yrs. of age, in 4th Batt. Cumberland Co. Militia, Feb. 4, 1793.

Simpson, Jno., in same list, but 6th Batt.

Simpson, George, pvt. enlisted Feb. 13, 1776, 6th Batt. Col. Irvine, Capt. Abm. Smith, raised in Cumberland Co.

The following John Simpson is possibly my great-grandfather if he arrived in this country before 1781, for, his age 18 yrs. would have been that indicated by "1st Class" and the residence would be the natural route between landing and his residence in Washington Co. in 1792, the population being Scotch-Irish and other Simpson families perhaps relatives, from Counties Antrim & Derry, North Ireland. The records are from "Pa. Arch.," 3d Series, Vol. XXIII. Militia & Rangers.

- P. 253. 1778-1783. John Simpson in Rangers on the Frontiers.
 P. 288. No date. John Simpson in Rangers on the Frontiers, Capt. Thos. McDowell.
 P. 765. 1781. Jno. Simpson, Private 1st cl. Capt. Thos. McDowell, 7th Co. 4th Batt. Cumberland Co. Militia.
 P. 747. 1781. Jno. Simpson, Private 1st class, Capt. Robt. Dickey, 7th Co. 4th Batt. Cumberland Co. Militia, May 9, 1787.
 P. 737. 1781, June 27, Cumberland Co. Militia 4th Batt. 7th Co.; An account of the 1st class called to perform a tour of Duty, order of council; 7th Co. John Simpson.

From "Pa. Arch.," 5th Series, Vol. VI:

- P. 314. John Simpson, pvt. 1st cl. 4th Batt. 7th Comp. Cumberland Co., Col. Samuel Culbertson, May 9, 1781.
 P. 299. John Simpson, pvt. 1st cl. in roll of Capt. Walter McKinney's 8th Co. 4th Batt. Cumberland Co., 1781.
 P. 615. John Simpson, on pay roll of Capt. Thos. McDowell, July 26 to Aug. 1st, 1780.

* * *

"Pa. Arch.":

1770, June 26, James Scott, *vs.* Thomas Simpson. "It appears that Simpson came part of his way as far as Carlisle and did not proceed farther; that said Jas. Scott had first location in office; that the improvement insisted by Simpson is trifling & not made before the late purchase, and he then living on it. Opinion, land be returned to Scott who offers to pay Simpson 32s. for improvement as by valuation, Dec. last."

Taxables in Co. Cumberland:

	Acres	Horses	Cattle	
1779 Simpson, John, E. Pennsbury Tp.	0	0	1	Supply Rates
1779 Simpson, John, Tyrone Tp.	500	2	3	Supply Rates
1780 Simpson, John, East Pennsboro Tp.	0	0	1	Supply Rates
1781 Simpson, John, East Pennsboro Tp.	—	—	—	Transcript of
1782 Simpson, John, East Pennsboro Tp.	0	0	2	Taxables.
1782 Simpson, John Tyrone Tp.	200	3	5	
1782 Simmison Widow, on same page	130	3	4	
1785 Simpson, John, Shippensburg, Freemen.	—	—	—	Tax 15 s.
1785 Simpson, John, Wayne Tp.	—	1	1	Taxables
1785 Simmison Widow, Tyrone Tp.	130	3	4	

* * *

John Simpson intermarried with Graham:

Minutes of the Board of Property; Nov. 3, 1785. John Simpson, *vs.* Timothy Shaw. The latter has warrant of Nov. 10, 1770 and improvement in Rye Tp., Cumberland Co.; Simpson claims the improvement, originally made by one Graham, Simpson's father-in-law. Shaw produced conveyance from Rosebury's wife for said improvement, with consideration of 65£ paid to the said widow of Graham, then wife of said Rosebury, for the use of herself & children. Opinion, patent issued to Shaw.

Marriage Licenses of 1st Presbyterian Church of Carlisle:

Samuel Simison and Peggy Denny, Apr. 11, 1793.

* * *

2. WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

"Westmoreland Co. was erected during the proprietary government of Penn. At the outbreak of the French and Indian War, a Scotch-Irish settlement had been made in what is now Fulton Co. at a place called Big Cove. The Quaker Gov. of Pa. had refused to give these people land except in area then open to settlement, and they had gone farther west and taken up land on their own account. The Scotch-Irish were a sturdy race, came from Ireland, but their ancestors had been originally the bone and sinew of Scotland, and they soon obtained control of public affairs here. They remembered Ireland as a place of severe and temporary tenantry. * * * With a taint of English blood from soldiers of Cromwell, refugees in Coleraine, they maintained their lineage unalloyed; Scotchmen who had not been in Scotland for five generations." From "History of Westmoreland Co."

The Indian title to lands comprising Westmoreland,

Fayette, Allegheny & Washington counties was purchased by Penns in 1769 and thrown open for entry.

"In 1768 the settlers in 'Redstone Country,' now Westmoreland & Fayette, were warned off under pain of death by commissions from the Quaker Assembly, but as the settlers outnumbered any force the Quakers could send, no executions took place."

"Pa. Arch." Warrantee of land:

Simpson, Samuel, Armstrong Tp., 300 acres, Jan. 26. 1774.

Military Records:

Simpson, Wm., on pay roll of Capt. Moses Carson's Co. of Westmor. to range frontiers July 9-Aug. 9, 1776.

Simpson, Andrew (also found in Cumberland Co. records), Ensign 4th Co. 6th Reg. given in list of Officers of six regiments of Militia of Westmoreland Co. No date.

Simpson, Andrew, of Salem Tp., Ensign of 1st Batt. Westmor. Militia was killed by Indians while in service, Mch. 16, 1777.

Simpson, Widow of Andrew, Sarah, asks pension. Oct. 1, 1791, under Accounts signed by Gov.: "In favor of Sarah Hall, widow of Ensign Andrew Simpson for 40£."

From "History of Westmoreland Co.," by Albert.

List of taxes 1783. Residents of Mt. Pleasant Tp. who had land in other parts,

James Simpson.

Mathew Simpson.

Residents having no land in Mt. Pleasant Tp.:

James Simpson.

Matthew Simpson.

James Simpson, weaver.

Freemen (owning land nowhere):

Thomas Simpson.

This total list of taxable inhabitants, in 1783 was 378.

In North Huntington Tp. the earliest settlers were Germans. A little later many Scotch-Irish settled along Bush Creek and north of it. Among these were McCormicks from Co. Tyrone, Ireland in 1788 (John had mar. Sarah Sloan in his native Country), * * * Boyds * * * Sloans * * * Simpsons, Duffs, Forsythes and others. Many of these did not come till after the close of the Revolution, 1783-1796.

In Derry Tp. among early settlers, James Simpson and other Scotch names. * * * When the New Alexandria Church applied for organization, Oct., 1836, to the first Elders were added Wm. Wallace, John Craig and — Simpson.

"Livermore Presby. Ch., organized 1851, included in its three elders, Wm. Simpson."

From another History:

"David Simpson, an old citizen of Derry Tp. is the 2d child of Robert and Margaret (Gilliland) Simpson and was born 3 mi. from Londonderry in Co. Derry, Ireland, Aug., 1809. Robert Simpson & family came to America 1833 or 4, settled in Philadelphia where he died 1847. His wife died at Johnstown, Pa., 1872, aged 96 yrs.; child'n, 4 sons :

2

1 .John d. at Phila.; son,

3

1 .Robert who improved the Singer Sewing Machine; established a factory in Glasgow; d. in Italy.

2

2 .Wm. d. in Chicago leaving several children.

2

3 .James d. in Chester, Pa. where most of his children reside.

2

4 .David.

* * *

IQI

2
1. Wm., well educated, became a teacher; son,

* * *

* * *

Hheads of Family	Free white males 16 years up; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females including heads of families
Simpson, James, Armstrong, Tp.....	2	1	6
Simpson, " " " " " " " " " "	2	2	7
Simpson, Joseph, Franklin, Tp.....	3	2	2
Simpson, Thomas, Hempfield Tp.....	2	3	4

* * *

* * *

Will of
Thomas Simpson, farmer, Armstrong Tp., dated Feb. 21, 1791.

proved Sept. 30; to brothers James and Andrew, and to nephew Thomas.

Brother James, executor.

Witness: Samuel Tod & Samuel Wright.

* * *

Joshua Simpson with Alexander Craig and James Parr Esq., all of Westmorland Co. witness the will of James Hamilton of Cone-laugh Tp., Indiana Co., April 2, 1808.

* * *

3. ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

Allegheny Co. was formed Sept. 24, 1788 from parts of Westmoreland and of Washington Counties.

Pittsburgh, originally part of Westmoreland Co., and part of Pitt Tp. till 1794, was started by the Penns in 1784 on a part of the manor reserved by them in 1769.

An historian of Allegheny Co. in giving a list of early settlers, adds the caution: "The correct orthography of names is exceedingly difficult to preserve and many are doubtless incorrectly spelled."

I found a deed in the Register's Office at Pittsburgh which reads "Indenture, May 7, 1797, Wm. *Grimes* (or *Graham*) & Wm. Sampson. Grimes sells *Simpson* land adjoining land of Wm. Sampson & Joseph Becht, being land sold by Hugh McTire to Grimes. Westmoreland Co. June 3, 1809. Filed for record, Allegheny Co., Sept. 20, 1809."

I was inclined to believe that some of the early Sampson families may have been Simpson, and I recorded their genealogy. But it seems best to limit these records to the ordinary spellings.

The Census of 1790 gives only one Simpson family in Allegheny Co.:

Simpson, Matthew, Plum Tp., Head of Family; Free white males 16 yrs. up, incl Head, 1. Free white males under 16 yrs., 1. Free white females including head of fam., 5.

I found the will of this (Plum Tp.) Matthew "Simson," made Jan. 3, 1812, recorded Apr. 7, 1813; bequeaths to son Joseph, "the whole of the plantation I live on except 100 acres to my daugh. Betsey" * * * to Rebeckah, Peggy, Nelly, and a grandson Mathew Simpson King. Executors, John Hooey & Chas. Caruthers. Witness: James Simpson & Jeremiah Murry.

Will of Elizabeth Simpson of Plum Tp. made Aug. 4, 1845, recorded Sept 6; to son Joseph, daugh. Ellen, & son Mathew whom I desire to have live with Joseph. I direct that my son Wm. be put to a trade.

Executor, Moses Clark of Westmor. Co.

This Matthew Simpson is named in one of the Histories of this Co. as among the early residents in Plum Tp., 1808.

Early residents in Moon Tp. 1811, where the settlers were principally of Scotch nationality include, Wm. Simpson & son Robert; Robert Simpson & son Robert.

There are deeds in the name of Robert Simpson as early as 1796; No residence; Bought in Orphans' Court with J. Postlethwait tract called "Montoux," Depreciated Land.

Another, Jan. 3, 1798, Robert Simpson of Allegheny Co. bought of Joseph Scott, "land on Montour's Run where Joseph Hall lives."

Aug. 10, 1807, Robert Simpson is granted deed by Administrator of estate of Joseph Scott of Moon Tp. who had contract with Robert Simpson for part of tract on Montour's Run, but did not comply with it.

Will of Robert Simpson of Moon Tp.

To wife Margaret, to son Wm. A., to daugh. Martha Knox Simpson. Residue between daughters Mary Ann McGraff, Sarah Ann Simpson, Margaret T. Long, and Maria Simpson.

Executors, John D. McCormick & Wm. A. Simpson. Made July 12, 1855.

Testamentary letters, Aug. 24, 1855.

In Moon Tp. also, Wm. K. Simpson; died Nov. 1856: Wills to daugh. Eliza. mar.—Herbert, to Margaret mar.—Boyd,

Sarah, son Robert of Newcastle, to whom "the farm on which I live," and to whose son Wm. Henry Harrison Simpson "My certificate scholarship in Jefferson College, advising a college education."

Executors, James McCabe & my son Robert Simpson of Newcastle.

Another Robert Simpson, "farmer of Allegheny Co.; died Dec. 1852; wills to wife Catherine * * * until the majority of youngest son, Robert a minor; to son Alexander, to Susannah, Martha-Jane, Catherine, Sarah-Anne.

Letters of Adm., Dec. 30, 1852.

* * *

Robert Simpson, Merchant, of Pittsburgh.

1797. June-July. Buys land at auction & sells same to John Patterson.

1797. Aug. Buys for back taxes, land of Pelosie Vincent.

1800, June 30, conveys land with Samuel Rappay & wife of Shipensburg, Jno. Simpson, Witness.

1802. Relinquishes land back to Pelosie Vincent.

1805. Obtained judgment against Hans Morrison for debt for which he sold to Robert Simpson, 1798, lots sold by sheriff 1799.

1805. Real estate transactions with John Littleford.

1817. Signed, near the head of the list of names, a petition from citizens of Pittsburgh to the U. S. Bank of Phila. for a branch bank.

1825. Will of Robert Simpson of City of Pittsburgh, Esq.

He bequeaths the whole of his estate to the following: his nephew, Robert Simpson Cassatt, his niece Mary Cassatt, and to Robert Simpson Holmes. His brother-in-law, Francis Holmes to be executor with Paul Morrow & John McDonald. Made Sept. 3, 1825.

Evidently Robert Simpson of Pittsburgh had two sisters; one of these was mar. to — Cassatt; child'n: Robert Simpson, & Mary.

The other sister mar. Francis Holmes; child: Robert Simpson.

I believe that the Robert Simpson Cassatt of this will is the

City; came to Phila. after the Civil War, where in partnership with Lloyd, he established the banking house which later became Cassatt & Co.; d. 1889.

I am unable to find any genealogy of his ancestors beyond the fact that his mother's name was Simpson (possibly Lydia); that she had a bro. Robt., a sister — mar. to Francis Holmes, and (not proved), a sister Hannah mar. to another Cassatt.

I find the following members of the Cassatt family in Allegheny Co. records:

David b. Apr. 11, 1743.

Peter b. Apr. 30, 1746.

Jacob b. Apr. 21, 1751.

The descendants of Robert Simpson Cassatt are well known as they have been prominent in financial and social records of Phila. His wife's maiden name was Johnston; four child'n:

- ³
1 Alexander Johnston b. Dec. 8, 1839 at Pittsburgh; mar. Lois Buchanan, niece of President Buchanan; the writer well remembers a beautiful eulogy of her character by her friend, Mrs. Cornelius Stevenson, who testified that she remained quite unspoiled by the luxury with which her husband's wealth surrounded her. She survived him, continuing until her last years, and even though in failing health, her club and charitable activities; the town residence of the Cassatts, 202 W. Rittenhouse Square, became after her death the Church House of Holy Trinity, adjoining. Alexander J. Cassatt is best known for his genius in management of the Penna. Railroad, as President; he d. 1906; child'n:

- ⁴
1 Edward Buchanan b. in Pa. 1869.

- ⁴
2 Elsie mar. W. Plunkett Stewart.

- ⁴
3 Robert Kelso, mar. Minnie Fell.

- ⁴
4 Katherine Kelso, mar. James P. Hutchinson (son of James

EARLY RECORDS OF

H. & Anna Ingersoll Hutchinson; for service in World War, Distinguished Service Medal and Legion of Honor.)
d. ab. 1906.

³
2 J. Gardner.

³
3 Mary, the justly renowned artist; b. ¹⁸⁴⁷ in Pittsburgh; res. since 1879 Paris, where d. 1926; was made Chevalier of the Legion of Honor 1904.

* * *

The name Isabella Simpson (family connection not known) occurs 1832, among those of 14 women managers of the Pittsburgh & Allegheny Orphan Asylum, organized about that time, in a small house in Allegheny town, with three inmates.

* * *

Elizabeth M. Simpson of Pittsburgh (no record of parentage) mar. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia, who was a member of the Bar, and at one time Sec. of Legation at the Court of St. James; he was son of Richard Rush, U. S. Atty. Gen., Minister to Great Britain and France, and Sec. of the Treasury. The father of Richard was the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and prominent in early Phila. affairs. Richard had a brother, James, physician, author, Treasurer of U. S., who mar. Phoebe Ann Ridgway, long a social leader in Phila.; James built the famous Rush mansion, part of which is now included in the Aldine Hotel; he d. 1869, leaving endowment for the Ridgway Library on South Broad St.

Child'n of Benjamin & Elizabeth M. Simpson Rush:

- ²
1 Catherine Murray b. Dec. 21, 1852; mar. 1895, Apr. 24, Wm. Masters Camac (d. 1918) res. 2131 Walnut St.; d. 1921 aged 69.
²
2 Mary mar. Rev. Lewis Howell.

* * *

1804, Feb. 20, Michael Simpson of Fairview, York Co. grants to John Morgan of Princeton, land in Mifflin Tp., Allegh'y Co.

1812, June 8, at Pittsburgh, James Simpson of Cadiz in Jefferson Co., Ohio, makes his will: * * * to wife Sarah * * *. Executor, his brother Mathew. This James is the father of Bishop Mathew Simpson, see Harrison Co., Ohio.

1819. In Forward Tp., town of Bayard, "the bricks for the three brick houses in the town were made by Robert Simpson in Elizabeth Tp., and laid by Major Travella of Pittsburgh, afterwards Sheriff of Allegheny Co.

1856, May 11, Will of Wm. Simpson of Boro of South Pittsburgh. To wife Nancy all the estate, she to be executrix. Witness, R. A. Bausman, James Watts. Letters testamentary, June 24, 1856.

* * *

From "Who's Who in Pennsylvania," by Hammersley.

"Thomas Simpson and wife Rachel Ravey Simpson, both born near Belfast, Ireland, came to America 1832 and settled at Pittsburgh. He had been a Professor of Mathematics in Dublin College, but after his arrival in America he engaged in the manufacture of glass. Their son Thomas Brown Simpson b. Pittsburgh Jan. 1, 1845, went to Oil City in 1865 to represent a company of oil refiners of Pittsburgh and later became interested in many oil companies of Pa., The Citizens' Gas Co., Mining Co. of Ind., and mining & milling in Colorado. Twice Delegate to Rep. Nat. Convention; member Ivy and Duquesne Clubs; mar. 1874 Laura V. Shively; two daugh."

* * *

VIII. WASHINGTON COUNTY

From "History of Washington Co.," by Crumrine, and
"History of Washington Co.," by Creigh:

"The territory of Washington Co. by original charter belonged to Spottsylvania Co., Va. which was erected 1720. The first settlers were Scotch-Irish from the west of Scotland and the north of Ireland.

The district of West Augusta (Va.) comprising what is now counties Westmoreland, Allegheny, Washington, Green, & Fayette, was divided into counties Ohio, Yohogania & Monogalia, Va. in 1776. These counties all three came together at Chartiers Creek just west of the town of Washington, on the ridge beyond the creek. Catfish Camp, the site of the present town of Washington, was in the District of West Augusta in 1777 when Va. & Pa. ceased quarrelling over boundaries and combined to fight the British and to protect their homes from Indians.

At a council of war held at Catfish Camp 1777, it was decreed that "Proper persons should be ordered to open shop for making Tommehocks, Sculping knives, repairing guns, * * * to be employed at Public Expense * * * immediately, to combat our European Enemies. * * * Let the arms be in Constant repair and rediness." This may explain a site marked on an early map, "Simpson's Store," at the county line on Wheeling Creek in what is now East Finley Tp., Wash. Co.

In a note concerning the annual association of churches, at Great Bethel, Oct. 13, 1777, are mentioned the churches of Simpson Creek and of Cross Creek. Simpson Creek is also recorded as having in 1784, 32 members and, for minister, Rev. Edwards.

Westmoreland Co. as erected out of Bedford Co., 1773, included all of Fayette, Green, Washington; also, that part of Allegheny Co. west of the Allegheny River and south of the Monongehela, that part of Beaver Co. south of the Ohio, that part of Armstrong east of the Allegheny, and all of Indiana Co.

Washington Co. therefore, was made from part of Westmoreland Co., 1781.

From an account of the Canonsburg Centennial of 1902:

"The Protestant Irish are found in Washington Co. as early as 1765, direct from Ireland. They loved the interior regions. After the Revolution hordes of them came from the Cumberland Valley. The county is overwhelmingly Scotch-Irish."

* * *

James Simpson of Mt. Pleasant Tp.:

Mt. Pleasant Tp. was formed 1806 from parts of Smith, Cecil, Hopewell and Canton Tps. and James Simpson is in a list of "early settlers after 1773." He was b. in Ireland Apr. 30, 1750; emigrated to Delaware 1768; served in the Revolution; mar. 1779 in America, Margaret Conier (or Conner) who also was b. in Ireland, Oct. 25, 1755; she d. Mch. 25, 1815, and he d. Sept. 20, 1819:

In 1783 he with two others made a tour of the western country to purchase land. There were no roads but the trail was marked by blazed trees. There were then only three cabins at Burgettstown. He first settled in Chartiers Tp., between Pigeon Creek & Chartiers Creek. He bought, Apr. 10, 1797 from George Stephenson 50 acres, being part of two tracts on the head waters of the SW. Fork of Char-

tiers Creek, one of which was called Hillsbury, the other, Walnut Bottom.

James & Margaret Simpson had 8 child'n; all but Wm. and Robert emigrated to Ohio. These latter remained on the homestead which was later owned by Wm.

2

- 1 .John mar. Elizabeth; Bought of Wm. Bruce, land on Chartiers Cr. May 23, 1805; sold part of same to Thomas McCall, Apr. 14, 1810; bought land of Hugh Patton in Mt. Pleasant Tp. May 3, 1808; sold the above to Wm. Simpson (land described as adjoining land of James Simpson) Feb. 20, 1813, which deed was acknowledged by John & Elizabeth before a Justice of the Peace in Belmont Co., Ohio, Apr. 17, 1813. Evidently he had emigrated to Ohio between 1810 & 1813.

2

- 2 .William mar. Mary; was an Elder in the church of Miller's Run (where George Washington owned 2813 acres of land) when Mt. Prospect church was organized in Mt. Pleasant Tp. 1825, and became one of the original Elders of the latter with Robert Wallace and one other, the church being held in private homes until 1827. He died, the last of the original elders, Mch. 20, 1848. His will mentions in the wife's share, "the family Bible and Psalm Book."

The property was ordered divided into seven shares and distributed among his five children. Executor was his brother Robert Simpson of Cross Creek. Child'n:

3

- 1 .John, "of the village of Hickory:" Hickory Tavern was a name given in jest, to the present site of Mt. Pleasant when a sale of Smith Tp. lots was held at that point, Mch. 20, 1797; he sold his two shares of the father's estate to his brother Wm. No wife is mentioned in this deed.

The father had willed to John, besides his 2 shares, and grain, his broad axe, foot adz, and hand saw, his library and wearing apparel.

3

- 2 .Wm. Jr. owned the homestead in 1882, having bought the shares of John, Isaac, and Sarah.

3

- 3 .Isaac A. mar. Mary Jane; sold (described as "of Mt. Pleasant

SIMPSON FAMILIES

201

Tp.") his share of his father's estate to his brother Wm., Jr., Mch. 2, 1851.

³
4 .Margaret mar.—Campbell.

³
5 .Sarah Aramintha mar. David Donaldson; she d. intestate and in May 1864, the guardian of her child, Sarah A., sold her share of her father's estate to William, Jr.

²
3 .Margaret mar.—Boggs.

²
4 .Elizabeth mar.—Thompson.

²
5 .James b. Wash. Co. July 14, 1791; mar. 1816 in Wash. Co. Violet Scott, daugh. of Rev. Abram Scott, Presbyterian minister, b. in Wash. Co. (he and his brother, Rev. James Scott of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, were members of the first class graduated from Jefferson College; The Rev. Abram mar. Rebecca McDowell, daugh. of Judge John McDowell of Wash. Co.; they settled among the pioneers of Wells Tp., Jefferson Co., Ohio, where he preached to the settlers till his health failed. He had ten children). After their marriage, James & Violet Simpson settled in Belmont Co., Ohio 1816; then in Harrison Co., O. 1820; she d. June 30, 1855; he d. Dec. 8, 1871 in Green Tp. Harrison Co.; child'n:

³
1 .Margaret Rebecca b. Dec. 25, 1818; d. July 26, 1843.

³
2 .Abram Scott b. Belmont Co. Jan. 3, 1821; d. Nov. 3, 1884; mar. Mch. 26, 1857 Celia Davis, daugh. of John, of German Tp.

³
3 .John McDowell b. Oct. 4, 1822; d. Apr. 16, 1825.

³
4 .Wm. b. Apr. 30, 1825; settled in Green Tp.

³
5 .Josiah Marshall b. Sept. 15, 1826; d. May 30, 1830.

³
6 .Sarah Mariah b. Dec. 29, 1833.

²
6 .Mary mar.—Johnston.

²
7 .Sarah.

2

- 8 .Robert b. 1797 near Hickory; mar. Ann Lyle b. near Hickory probably daugh. of Robert Lyle who was a witness to the will of James Simpson (father of Robert). Robert Lyle emigrated to Wash. Co. from Eastern Pa. in 1784, and signed Oath of Allegiance as of "Smith Tp.," Nov. 2, 1794.

"Robert Simpson of Mt. Pleasant Tp." sold, Mch. 9, 1826, land on Chartiers Creek which he inherited (1819) from his father, James; he bought, Mch. 14, 1827, 140 acres in Cross Creek Tp. from heirs of Thomas Beatty; d. Apr. 22, 1875, aged 78; his will as "of Cross Creek near Little Hickory" mentions a grandchild Anne-Mary, & child'n:

3

- 1 .Mary Ann.

3

- 2 .Robert Lyle.

3

- 3 .Rose Ann.

3

- 4 .Margaret.

3

- 5 .James, executor of his father's will; was living, 1882, on the property which his father bought in Cross Creek, when Crumrine writes of him, "There is no person living so well informed as James Simpson on all matters pertaining to the west and northwest part of Washington Co. It is from him that most of the facts as to the NW. Tps. of the Co. have been obtained.

Creigh too, in his "History of Wash. Co." writes: "From James Simpson, Esq., I learn that the following persons were the original settlers in Cross Creek."

Forrest, author of the recent county history writes of "additional names supplied by the venerable historian, James Simpson of Cross Creek Village" and quotes, "Simpson says in his "History of Cross Creek Graveyard, * * *"

This latter is a valuable little book because Cross Creek Graveyard is one of the oldest in Wash. Co. As frontispiece, there is a picture of James Simpson, the author, a fine, scholarly, dignified and serene face with grey-white beard and hair.

3

- 6 .Sarah Jane b. July 13, 1821; mar. John Lyle b. Wash. Co., Apr. 21, 1821; child'n:

4

- 1 .Margaret A., mar.—Reynolds.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

203

- ⁴
2 .Joseph Pressly b. Mch. 10, 1850; mar. 1875 Ellen Shoemaker; M.D. of Unionport, Ohio.
- ⁴
3 .Robert S.
- ⁴
4 .John D.
- ⁴
5 .Jeanette M. mar. —McClelland.
- ⁴
6 .Lemuel.
- ⁴
7 .William.
- ⁴
8 .Fred.

* * *

Isaac Simpson of Smith Tp.:

Isaac Simpson received Oct. 29, 1818, deed for 107 acres on Racoon Creek, Smith Tp.; he & his wife were still living Apr. 24, 1839, as mentioned in the will of their son James:

- ²
1 .James mar. "Ellin" (or Eleanor); James & Ellin bought May 2, 1829, of Abraham Scott (see James (2) of Mt. Pleasant Tp. Simpsons) 314 A. called "Goshen" in Robeson Tp. on Racoon Creek; sold 42 acres May 27, 1833 to Hartford for \$1600; Mch. 24, 1834, sold 58 acres of tract called "Derry" on Racoon Cr. Robeson Tp. to Bitner; his will dated Apr. 24, 1839 bequeaths the farm still held in his father Isaac's name, to his son Isaac who is "to keep my father & mother in every thing necessary;" child'n:
 - ³
1 .James, the oldest.
 - ³
2 .John, not yet 21 (in 1839).
 - ³
3 .Hannah.
 - ³
4 .Isaac mar. Margaret; sold Mch. 21, 1854, 107 acres on Racoon Creek, Smith Tp. to John Russell for \$5350, it "being the tract" willed to him by his grandfather Isaac, and his father James. Isaac & Margaret leased land Aug. 31, 1866 to Whites-

town Coal Company; his will, written 1879, was probated June 1, 1882; child'n:

- 4
- 1 .Wm. James.
- 4
- 2 .John.
- 4
- 3 .Lilly.
- 4
- 4 .Alice.
- 4
- 5 .Margaret Ellen.

- 3
- 5 .Jane mar., ———; probably d. before 1839, as her father's will mentions her child'n:

- 4
- 1 .Elinor.
- 4
- 2 .Cinthi.
- 4
- 3 .Margaret.

* * *

Jeremiah Simpson:

On Dec. 26, 1797, John Canon conveyed land to the Trustees of Associated Congregations of Chartiers Tp.; the list of Trustees includes Jeremiah Simpson. Elsewhere this church is named, The Presbyterian Congregation of Chartiers in Washington Co.

“ Pa. Arch. :”

1781, Sept. 19, Jeremiah Simpson, 3d cl. in Capt. David Reed's Militia on Racoon & Miller's Run.

1782, Mch. 8, Jeremiah Simpson, in A Return of 3d class, Capt. David Reed, 4th Batt. Wash. Co. Militia to rendezvous Mch. 8, 1782.

In his will, written 7th day of Feb., 1815, Jeremiah Simpson describes himself as “ weaver, of the Tp. of Chartiers,

Co. of Washington, being advanced to old age yet of sound mind, but calling to mind that I will be soon removed by death, do dispose of my small worldly estate as follows:

"1st I bequeath to my loving brother John Simpson of the town of Bellynerg, Parish of Bellykelly, Co. of Londonderry and Kingdom of Ireland, the $\frac{1}{4}$ part of my estate, and to his children the remainen $\frac{3}{4}$ th of my estate whether they be meals or femals. At the same time I include a certain Jeremiah McAllister of Armstrong Co. living in the fork betwixt Alliginia and Tiscominica to have an equal share with any of my brother's children." * * * He further provided that, "if my estate is so fare reduced so that there remains only \$200 or under, the whole is to be given to my brother, or if he is dead, to his surviving wife. * * * I appoint my two trusty friends (vis) Doctor Samuel Murdoch and Mr. James McNary both of Co. & Tp. aforesaid, executors."

Letters testamentary Mch. 1st, 1815, to Dr. Murdoch, surviving executor.

The humorous spelling is from the copy of Jeremiah's will and may be that of the clerk who copied, for frequently in copies of these early wills, the family name of the testator and his children is spelled in several different ways. This would surely indicate that the owner of the name had not thus written.

* * *

Simeon and Stephen Simpson, brothers, from N. J.

Among the Simpsons who came to Washington Co. were the brothers Simeon & Stephen from New Jersey, whose ancestry I have by personal correspondence from a descendant of Stephen, Charles Torrey Simpson, the noted naturalist of Miami (Little River) Florida. The latter, according to "Who's Who;" "b. June 3, 1846; son of Jabez Simpson &

Matilda Cook; mar. (1) Cornelia Couch of Tiskilwa (dec.) (2) Flora Roper of Revere, Mass., 1902; On Scientific Staff of U. S. Nat. Museum, 1889-1902; Collaborator U. S. Dept. Agriculture, 1914; Some time lecturer in Georgetown Univ., Washington, D. C." For long list of scientific books of which he is the author, see "Who's Who."

This brief biography gives little idea of the remarkable achievement of this self-made man who still considers himself a mere plodder and attributes his success to just that faculty of patient and persistent plodding. His life will be more fully narrated after his ancestry of which we have a full record from his brother Joseph, a bachelor, who spent much time and effort in collecting genealogical data of all branches. Joseph's eyesight failing in his later years delayed the intended publication of his book until too late.

It exists in a manuscript of 300 pages, now owned by Mrs. Cora Bixby of Los Angeles, Cal.

I give verbatim the copy which Charles T. Simpson sent me of his brother's statement of Simpson pedigree, written to him in a letter of June 1, 1894:

"Ancestry on my Father's Side.

"Alexander Simpson, a Scotchman, married Magdaline Chine, a French woman, and emigrated to America at an early date. Nothing is known of his children. His grandson John Simpson moved from Long Island to Elizabethtown, N. J. (see Chapter XI, New Jersey) where John M. Parsons lived in 1851. He died July 10, 1773. His son Alexander married Elizabeth — who died Apr. 2, 1768. His son Stephen was born about 1718 and moved with his brother Simeon from N. J. to Washington Co., Pa. where he died in 1826 at the age of 107 yrs. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He married Sarah Conger and their

oldest son David Conger Simpson (my grandfather) married Elizabeth Baldwin, daugh. of Jabez & Eunice Baldwin of Ten Mile, Washington Co., Pa. David was born in an Indian fort whither his parents, brothers and sisters as well as the neighbors had fled for safety from the Indians a few hours before.

" Their oldest son Jabez (my father) was born near Ten Mile, Green Co., Pa., Nov. 29, 1804. The winter Jabez was 8 yrs. old his father enlisted as drummer in the War of 1812, presumably in the " Ten Mile Rangers," commanded by Capt. Wm. Patterson. David Conger Simpson moved to Henderson Co., Ill. in 1843, and to Bureau Co., Ill. in 1844. He died in Iowa in the spring of 1860, aged 84.

" Jabez Simpson moved to Eastern Ohio, Nov. 29th, 1825, thence to Knox Co., Ohio and married Matilda Hubbard Cook near Lexington, Ohio. She was the oldest daughter of John Cook and was born near Fredericktown, Ohio, Nov. 23, 1806. Jabez Simpson & family moved to Bureau Co., Ill. where they arrived Oct. 20, 1839. On the 3d of June, 1846, their seventh child, Charles Torrey Simpson was born in Arispie Tp., Bureau Co.

" This is a copy of my brother's statement * * * written June 1, 1894, I think before my father died in Harrison Co., Missouri at the age of about 87 I believe. My brother was getting data on the genealogy at the time he wrote this and hoped to straighten out a number of things."

A search of Washington Co. Records yields no mention of Stephen Simpson, but I found both deed and will of his brother Simeon. This can be explained by a note at the end of the above letter: " My brother speaks of two places called ' Tenmile,' one in Washington Co., Pa., the other in Green Co., Pa. I find only one of these, the former."

As Ten Mile Creek is on the southern border between Wash. Co. & Green Co., it is evident that the brothers must have settled on opposite sides of the Creek. The records of Stephen are probably in Green Co. of which I made no search, but found in "Pa. Arch." the following:

Warrantees of Land (Green Co.).

Simpson & Hackethorn, 150 acres, Dec. 10, 1811.

Simpson, Samuel, 120 acres, Jan. 20, 1817.

Simpson, Robert, 74 acres, Jan. 22, 1847.

Simpson, John, 300 acres, Apr. 24, 1815.

Simeon Simpson purchased Sept. 10, 1794, for "one pounds," from Stephen Sanders and "Catee" his wife of Wash. Co., a parcel of land on Ten Mile Creek for which Stephen *Saunders* obtained patent, June 2, 1794.

"One of the Justices of aforesaid Co." testifies: "Catee being by me examind seprate from hir's Husband acnallidged that she vallan-turly of hier one free will and acord without compulsion of hier's Husband * * * the aforegoing Dide

Signed, Ebenezer Goble

One of the Justices of aforesaid Co."

Simeon Simpson wrote his will as "of Morris Tp., Washington Co., Aug. 14, 1823, being weak and sickly," but letters of Administration are not dated till Apr. 13, 1830.

His property except for a small bequest "to my daughter Lydia Sayres" is left to his wife Sarah, but at her decease "to my grandson Montgomery Sayers" expressing the wish that he should occupy the farm and care for his grandmother, Sarah, during her life, but making provision that if this arrangement is not satisfactory, "she shall be at liberty to dismiss him from the premises during her life."

Executors: Wife Sarah, John Archer (who felt obliged to decline to serve, owing to old age and indisposition of body) and Wm. Lindley.

Witness, Daniel Sanders

Jacob Rutan

The will of his wife, Sarah Simpson is made "in reasonable health," Oct. 25, 1842; Letters of Administration issued Nov. 26, 1845.

She bequeaths specified personal belongings to Montgomery Sayer, to Clymena & Lucina Sayer, daugh. of Montgomery Sayer; to Catherine Sanderz, wife of Daniel Sanders; to Catherine Sanderz, wife of Stephen Sanders; to Eunice Sanderz, daugh. of Daniel Sanders; to Sarah Lindley, wife of Wm. Lindley.

A bequest of \$25 is made to the support of pious students at Washington College who have no funds of their own, to be disbursed at the discretion of the faculty.

The balance of her property goes to Daniel Sanderz and to his son Stephen, equally divided.

Executors: Wm. Lindley & John Hanna.

The Lindley family is related, the full pedigree being given in Joseph Simpson's Manuscript.

In motoring from Washington, Pa. to Waynesburg, I passed along the bottom of Ten Mile Creek. Near the village of Prosperity once stood Lindley's Fort, one of the strongest in western pioneer times; and Lindley's mill is still standing, a picturesque landmark near Conger Station, Morris Tp., on the brick road from Prosperity.

Conger Station is, no doubt, the locality where Sarah (wife of Stephen Simpson) Conger's family lived. The place was first called Pulm Sock, then changed to Conger, and later when a Post Office was established, renamed Dunn's Station, for the Dunn family of that section.

Forrest's History of Washington Co. (1926) also states that the "Upper Ten Mile Plank Road" was built from Prosperity to Washington—ten miles—in 1851-52.

From the same historian I find that the Upper Ten Mile Presbyterian Congregation was at Prosperity, Morris Tp.; that the oldest congregation in Wash. Co. is Ten Mile

Baptist Church in Amwell Tp. dating 1773; that the united Congregations of Upper & Lower Ten Mile held their first meeting at Jacob Cook's, Aug. 15, 1781, though the organization dates from 1777. Jacob Cook is an oft repeated name in the genealogy of the Cook family into which Jabez Simpson, grandson of Stephen married at Lexington, Ohio. The family has its established descent from Francis Cook, a passenger in the *Mayflower*. This Jacob Cook (mar. Phoebe Lindley, 1750) was 4th in descent from the Mayflower Puritan, & 7th from the earliest known ancestor in England. He came to Wash. Co., 1773 from Medham, N. J. Crumrine says he left 2 sons & 3 daugh., Rhoda, Hannah, & Jemima. But from Joseph Simpson's manuscript I find he had nine child'n; names as married are also given, but must be omitted in this collection for lack of space.

The family into which David Conger Simpson (son of Stephen) married, was that of the Baldwin's, neighbors at Ten Mile, now best known as founders of the Baldwin Locomotive Works, Phila.

Washington Co. has many records of this family. One of its historians, MacFarland, whom I met at Washington, enumerates among "Prominent citizens who have lived in Wash. Co.," Caleb Baldwin, Chief Justice of Supreme Court of Iowa, and Member of The Alabama Claims Commission.

The will of Jabez Baldwin, maternal great-grandfather of Charles Torrey Simpson, is dated Sept. 10, 1778 but not probated till Feb. 13, 1788.

He leaves one third to his wife Eunice, while she remains a widow; to his oldest son Samuel 10£; to oldest daught. 5£; and orders his whole estate divided in that proportion to all the rest of his children, sons to receive their share at 21 yrs., daugh, at 18 yrs.

Executors, Caleb Baldwin & Samuel Parkhurst.

Witness, Demas Lindsly
Daniel Lindsly.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

211

From Joseph's manuscript I find, child'n of Jabez 5th generation & Eunice Baldwin:

- 2
- 1 .Sarah mar. as 2d wife, Noah Cook.
- 2
- 2 .Hannah mar. Jos. Lindley.
- 2
- 3 .Rhoda mar. Lemuel Fordice.
- 2
- 4 .Benjamin.
- 2
- 5 .Lemuel moved to Ky.
- 2
- 6 .Ethan, a great machinist.
- 2
- 7 .Elizabeth (Betsey) mar. 1801 David Conger Simpson (drummer in war of 1812 in Ten Mile Rangers, Capt. Wm. Patterson; moved to Ill. then to Iowa where d. 1860); she was b. ab. 1776 in Indian Fort; d. Iowa, 1861.

The will of Caleb Baldwin of Cecil Tp., Wash. Co., dated Mch. 3, 1779, probated Mch. 8, 1779, bequeaths "to my brother-in-law Joseph Lindsley; to Wm. McLaughlin with whom I now board; * * * to my brother Ethan Baldwin my Greek & Latin books if he study those languages, if not, to Trustees of Canonsburg Academy, also, all my land & property if he enter a course of Academic education; if not, * * * equally divided between all my brothers & sisters."

Caleb signs with his mark, ^{probably} possibly from illness, possibly regretting that he had not had the education he urges on his brother.

* * *

Of the Conger family, wills in Wash. Co., show that of Ishmael Congers probated Aug. 24, 1835.

A descendant David Conger died Jan. 13, 1892; Ephraim Conger died Nov. 20, 1893; Emma C. Conger died June 20, 1897; Hiram Conger died Feb. 8, 1912; Oliver Conger died Mch. 8, 1913.

The will of Ishmael Congers states:

"John Crawford of N. Strabane Tp. on Thurs. last was at the house of Ishmael Congers and found the old gentleman suddenly taken very ill about 10 o'clock. He remained with him till his death at 10 P.M. The old gentleman said to him, 'John, I am not going to live and I want you to take notice how my property is to be disposed of. I give to Mary my wife, the house * * * as long as she is a widow; \$500 to my grandson Ishmael Devore; * * * the place to be sold after the death of widow and divided between two sons-in-law Henry Devore & Jonathan Thomas, they to be executors.'"

Sworn to July 8, 1835.

Will of David Conger of Morris Tp., Wash. Co.:

* * * To be buried in Prosperity Cemetery beside wife Mary (d. Sept. 6, 1889) and deceased son George W. C. (d. Apr. 19, 1863); Bequeaths to son Henry Harrison Conger the farm on which he now lives; Bequeaths to son Oliver, land along W. & W. Railroad; Bequeaths to son David Allison; to daugh. Miriah wife of Ephraim Davis; to child'n of deceased son Elias. Mention of land in Gilmer Co., W. Va.

Witness, Cephas Hathway

John Hathway.

(Will of Sarah Simpson, widow of Simeon, was witnessed by Jacob & Nancy Hathaway.)

Charles Torrey Simpson:

His books on subjects of natural history are catalogued in "Who's Who," but he has also written many valuable articles for magazines and newspapers. Aside from writing, he made a remarkable demonstration in botany by his "garden," as he calls the extensive plantation on which he resides at Little River, Fla. and which was one of the sights of Miami. Visitors to it almost overwhelmed him. From some of these I first heard that Professor Simpson had once lived near Mansfield, Ohio, my early home, and that his father had married Matilda Cook of Lexington (6 miles from there) many of whose connections I have long known.

This, in connection with the Simpson genealogy, began the correspondence through which I have come to know the great worth of his character.

The "garden" of rare species had become so valuable that he was offered a large sum for it with the privilege of residence on it, as long as he lives. He accepted. Then came the hurricane of 1926, and ruined it. Sept. 24, 1926, he wrote me:

"Our beautiful garden is ruined, most of the trees either twisted off or blown over, and such an awful tangle I never saw. The house came thru fine 8 windows blew in and of course many things are saturated. But my books and the cases of shells appear to be little damaged. A few shingles blew off, but the roof didn't leak. Wind went to 130 miles an hour with tremendous rain. I built and planned my house and have had experience with hurricanes before coming here, and in the tropics.

"The sights even around here are sickening. We have taken in a family whose house was wrecked, until they can turn around.

"This is dreadful paper to send to a young lady but every scrap I had was wetted and most of it became a mush. I managed to nail up blankets, boards and gunny sacks over the broken windows but of course they didn't keep out anything like all the rain. My typewriter got a soaking and is now on a sort of non-union strike but I won't raise its wages.

"It is glorious to see the splendid spirit here. * * *

"O, I *must* stop and lie down. I drove a nail in a piece of roofing that had blown into our grounds, almost thru my foot and I have been in torture with it nearly ever since. * * * Morning. I went to bed at 8 last evening and slept till five this morning and I feel like a steam engine—a battered one—my venerable biler is full of steam so I shall attack the task of sawing up the great fallen Sentinel in front of the house. It was one of two majestic pines ninety or a hundred feet high that stood as guardians in front of my home. It breaks my heart to see it lying there ruined.

"But after all the ruin and desolation I say it is well worth while to have such an awful storm as this, to bring out the great nobility of mankind, to prove that with all our greed and selfishness and fast living, that the great heart of humanity is still human and true.

"Early this morning I noticed a Bauhinia bush that was not greatly injured, only having all of its leaves blown off, and it was covered with fine, young, swelling buds * * *; I felt like praying."

In a long interview reported in the *Daily News* (Miami) Oct. 10, 1926, he says:

"Tropical plants have to get used to getting whipped. They are like children in families where spanking is a part of the day's routine, * * * but this storm was one too many for some of the tree children to get over without crying."

The reporter continues:

"This winter the professor expects to enjoy the crimson flower of the ixora which until now has been suffocated by sturdier growths. Dozens of frailer plants will thrive which didn't have a chance with the ranker growth of his forest garden. 'I was intending to thin out the growth,' he said, 'but the storm saved me the trouble. The little things that grew only a few leaves a year are rejoicing and it's that way with other things too; our neighborly spirit that was almost choked out by prosperity has warmed up and burst into bloom.'

"Professor Simpson is one of the Trustees of Royal Palm Park."

From letter of Feb. 1, 1927:

"The Simpson Holding Co. is asking that we throw off a large amount of the agreed price * * * the hurricane made such destruction * * * the place has depreciated as a botanical garden. This will not bankrupt us but will cut out some of the schemes I had for donating money. * * * Just saw in the paper that the Miami City dads had named a park after me for my services to the cause of plants and the public. It pleases me more than it would to be Mayor."

From earlier letters I quote parts bearing on his early life, family and character:

"Grandfather Simpson was far more interested in studying the dictionary than in making a living, hence his family were desperately poor. He had plenty of brains, could give the definition of every word in 'Walker's Dictionary' and spell them correctly. I remember when he lived in Ill. and spelling schools were the rage. Some expert came and stood up against the hero of our neighborhood in a long, hotly contested fight. Grandfather asked to be allowed to spell, said he was rusty and might go down pretty quick, but would like to try. So they let the little, old, stoop-shouldered man stand up, and soon all were down but the three. Then one after the other, the two champions went down. They let Grandfather sit down and spell.

They couldn't beat him and finally gave it up. If they had kept on, I presume he would be spelling yet.

"But he hadn't an atom of business sense. He was a scholar for those days and borrowed every book in the country to devour it.

"Betsey Baldwin was a big, powerful woman and brainy. If she could have had a chance, I believe she would have made her mark. I know I have some of her qualities. * * * I remember her as a striking and strongly intellectual woman who, notwithstanding her poverty, was a sort of landmark in the neighborhood. She wrote very good poetry for one without any training. When Grandfather and she came to Ill., my father who had better financial sense, bought them a little farm where they lived thruout my childhood."

Their child'n; Jacob, Matilda, Dalinda, Eunice, and Delilah besides Jabez. (After request for a photograph of myself, I sent him one taken for a passport.) Of Matilda:

"There is a hint in your face of dear old Aunt Matilda Drake, my father's oldest sister; mar. 'Little Drury Drake,' an honest, hard-working, kindly man who could waste money by bad bargains faster than he could earn it by hard work. Anyhow she loved him, everybody liked him, and when he died leaving her almost penniless and without children, she mourned his loss to the end of her days. She gathered together the little remnants of property and bought a piece of land in a valley opening into the Illinois River. There she built a tolerably decent house, tended fields and prospered. She designed and wove on her loom the most wonderful bedspreads, tablecloths and all kinds of linen that were the pride of good housekeepers in the dear old days when I was a boy and everything was lovely. Dear, gaunt, weatherbeaten Aunt Matilda! I feel sure she was superior to my father in mental ability, and he had a good deal of brains.

Of a daugh. of Jacob:

"The first glance at your photograph suggested the face of Delilah Simpson (mar.) Guernsey, my cousin, daugh. of Uncle Jacob Simpson. * * * When the Civil War was over, Sherman's Army went to Louisville, Ky. and camped a few miles back in the bluegrass region. One day, a handsome, exquisitely drest woman came, in a fine carriage, and made inquiry for me. She had difficulty in finding me for I was a humble private. She announced that she was Cousin Delilah and that with her husband she lived in Louisville. He was a celebrated photographer, made lots of money, but never remained long enough anywhere to accumulate anything. Evidently she had plenty and her refined manners and tasteful dress showed that she was used to ming-

ling with a fine class of people. She fairly overawed me but kindly reassured the poor, green soldier boy that she liked him and was proud that he had gone and fought for the dear old flag."

The other children of Jabez & Matilda Cook Simpson; 8th generation from Alexander: 1. John McKinney; 2. Annie Harriet; 3. Mary Elizabeth; 4. Joseph Herman, b. 1841; 5. Owen Lovejoy; 6. Abigal (d. y.); 7. Charles Torrey:

"I have never felt any special pride about my ancestors, even when my brother told me we were related to U. S. Grant. It has seemed to me that each individual must stand on his own record. I am sure my origin was lowly enough. My parents were simple pioneers from Ohio, and as a boy, I belonged to the under stratum of society such as there was in the little town of Tiskilwa, Ill. There were boys who always wore good clothes and never worked, whose daddies were wealthy or pretended to be; I wore the denham and the ragged straw hats while I went barefoot in summer. Several of these boys would on no account whatever associate with me. * * * But I have lived to see nearly every one of them run out. One or two even went to the penitentiary. The proudest of the lot lives in a poor shack in T—, today, and doesn't know where the next meal is to come from.

"When I sent a copy of my 'In Lower Florida Wilds' to the public library in Tiskilwa, the editor of the paper came out with a column editorial and said I was the 'most wonderful man' living and 'the greatest naturalist on earth' with several other perfervid remarks; they had a hurrah meeting in the library and passed similar resolutions, all of which were just as far out of the way as the esteem I was held in as a boy.

"I was born into the church and baptized as an infant; my father and mother out-orthodoxed the orthodox. On the Sabbath we drove nine miles to meeting held in a ramshackle building where they would allow no fire because we must 'crucify the flesh.' My mother wouldn't season her food, and she dressed her children so they looked like hobgoblins, all to crucify the flesh and keep down ungodly pride. As a result of this dreadful Puritanism, all three of the children, Elizabeth, Joseph and I, at maturity left the church forever. This hurt me dreadfully in the eyes of the pious there * * * The editor of the little newspaper in that town denounced me in his journal as a reprobate (he was a Baptist and the Baptist Church I had left was very strong). The last time I was in Tiskilwa the same editor in the same paper came out with scare headlines giving me the most tremendous puff and stating that I was the greatest scientist living.

Neither of his statements were within a mile of the truth, but the two taken together amused me."

Of his brother Joseph, 5 yrs. his senior:

"Brother Joseph was an accomplished astronomer and could have gone into an observatory and done original work. But he had less ability to get in and work his way among people than I have.

"He became a most excellent botanist; lived many years at Bradentown across the state, where he died; he discovered many new Floridian plants and had a lot of them named after him. He was a Simpson, out and out, a chip of his grandfather, David Conger Simpson, no business ability whatever. He bought a lot of land at B. and finally deeded it all to a man who was to take care of him for the rest of his life, but who really misused him. At the time he died this land was worth at least \$50,000. He was all brain but no world wisdom."

Of the genealogy compiled by Joseph:

"Brother Jo was very careful, methodical and painstaking and I think he was right in his statements, but I don't feel especially proud of the Mayflower business for there must have been some useless or worse people aboard if I may believe the hundreds who claim it carried their ancestors."

Of his sister Elizabeth:

"My dear sister Elizabeth had Simpson qualities but Grandmother Baldwin's sound sense; she married a spendthrift and worked hard to get a little farm and a small competence; she came nearer to me than any one I ever knew. She might have made a naturalist if the soul hadn't been worked out of her. From the time I left home as a boy we always lovingly corresponded; she believed in me almost to the point of worship; I never triumphed or was shown marked favor, but what she was happier over it than I was; she always helped me up, was always an optimist, my counsellor, friend and mainstay; I humbly acknowledge that she did more to make my life a success than anything else. Since she died, the very light of day seems to have faded out and I miss her continually."

Of his own life:

"I have no education. I am dreadfully handicapped about the construction of sentences and punctuation, so I must grope along. But hard work and sticking at it will win, and these are two of my strong points.

"I can write so that I am satisfied with it after it gets a lot of polishing but I can hardly stand my talks in public.

"Before I was 18, I enlisted in the 57th Ill. Regiment and went into the war. I had enlisted twice before but was too young. When I got out I had to dig in to support an old mother, so my school education is sadly lacking.

"What a joy it will be to you to go to Italy! I think I told you I went on a three years cruise on an American man-of-war to Europe and the Mediterranean when 24 years old, simply from the love of adventure and to see and learn. I gathered sea and land shells industriously whenever an opportunity offered and laid the foundation for a collection of 20,000 species, now in cases in this laboratory. The whole thing was a wonderful lesson to me, one that has helped me all my life.

"I have knocked about and lived in so many places that I feel as tho I had been on earth a thousand years.

"I was lecturer and instructor at Georgetown on zoology for several years and finally the authorities suggested that I go before them and defend my Synopsis of the Naiades, for the title of Ph.D. But I was just resigning at the National Museum to come down here and get out of all the literary and scientific swim so I thought it wasn't worth while. Now I wish I had, for in spite of my protests, many call me 'Doctor,' and I dislike to sail under false colors.

"Sometime ago I was presented with a medal for importing plants and helping on the cause of horticulture, and the crowd of 300 caught me in the khaki; when I wanted to change they insisted that I wear it thru the ceremony, which I did.

"I am waiting (1925) for the first operation on my left eye * * * While optically idle, my brain is at work. If I get my sight again, I shall pitch in and write for a week at a stretch * * * some of our local meteorological problems I can do as well without eyes as with."

Overjoyed by restoration of sight to one eye, the venerable Professor plunged again into his literary labors and has now two books almost ready for publication. These, he declares, are to be his last.

* * *

James Simeson or Simanton:

"The histories of Hanover Tp. mention among early settlers, James Simpson in 1785."

Although Hanover Tp. was not formed from Smith till

1786, and even though part of the north section of Smith was added to Hanover in 1830, this must be a different James Simpson from the one of Smith Tp. and certainly he is a different one from the James Simpson of Mt. Pleasant Tp. It would seem that we had found this James in a Wash. Co. deed of June 27, 1808, between James Simeson of Hanover Tp., yeoman, of one part, and Jno. Travis, Miles Wilson, Samuel Fulton, James Dornon and John Duncan, Trustees of Crossroads Congregation, of the other part. Said James Simeson, for \$4.00 paid, sells to aforesaid Trustees, * * * for use of said congregation now under pastoral care of Rev. Elisha McCurdy, member of Ohio Presbytery, "Sinod" of Pittsburgh, under care of Gen. Assembly of the Presby. Ch. of North Amer. * * * the use of said congregation forever, said Congregation holding Calvinistic principles * * * a certain parcel of land on waters of Harmon Creek, Smith Tp., adjoining ground conveyed by Philip Jackson to said Trustees on which the Crossroad Meeting House is built, by lands of Rev. Elisha McCurdy * * * it being land granted by Pa. to Robt. Russell & by him conveyed to James Simeson the present grantor, 95 acres 124 P. by patent Feb. 9, 1803 (Patent Bk. 48, p. 386 in rolls office of State of Pa.) * * * Said James Simeson, for himself heirs, etc., engages to warrant, etc. * * * witness his hand

James Simanton

In presence of Jas. Proudfoot

Moses Proudfoot

—acknowledged by James Simeson—

Signed, John Wilkin.

Here is a complication. The deed is made in the name of Simeson, acknowledged in the name Simeson, but signed Simanton. Even in the day when spelling, by clerks and others, was as varied as handwriting (including "his

Mark ") this cannot be set down to ignorance or carelessness. The explanation is probably the same as that given by historians for the name Proudfoot which later became Proudft. Possibly the very proximity of the other two James Simpsons (of Smith Tp. d. 1839; of Mt. Pleasant d. 1819) made confusion, even with the spelling "Simeson." It would be logical to one who knew of his ancestry & the origin of the name Simson, Simeson, Simpson, to revert to the early form of Simonson. But in the town of Washington, there lived at that time John Simonson, a well known person;

counsellor-at-law, admitted to Bar 1796; was from N. J.; deeds land, 100 A. Ten Mile Creek, to Timothy Ryan July 6, 1796; with Elizabeth his wife deeds, Mch. 12, 1802, to John Stull of Green Co., Pa. a tract on Ten Mile Cr., formerly in Wash. Co. now part Wash. part Green, bought at court sale 1801; July 6, 1797 he receives deed from Timothy Ryan for the tract he had granted to him, patent 1786, near road from Washington to Waynesborough; d. Dec. 2, 1809 (yr. after deed of Simanton & 9½ yrs. before death of Simanton & of James Simpson, of Mt. Pleasant Tp., both in 1819) Simonson d. aged 36 at Steubenville. Will at Washington, Sept. 16, 1809, bequeaths to a niece "for her great attention and sincere affection for as well her late int. my dearly beloved wife, as myself and my children * * * The rest to Jehn *Simēsen* and Clement Brooke *Simonsen* minors. Bezaieel Wells of Steubenville one of the guardians. David Cook of Washington, an executor.

He may have introduced the form Simanton, therefore, in a desperate effort for self identification. The name Simeson must be the name in which his land was granted (though I have not found the record), else the deed would be worthless. Moreover, the index of deeds puts the names Simanton and Simeson and Simpson, indicating that the change of name had been properly recognized.

There is recorded also, deed to James *Simonton* from Robt. Russell of Wash. Co. & Eve his wife, June 7, 1802

(the yr. before the patent) in consideration of \$1206, for land on waters of King Creek in Hanover Tp., Wash. Co. being part of land of Samuel Marques called "Contention," 201 A. 3 P. granted by patent Apr. 2, 1799. Description of land uses no other owner's name as boundaries. Witness, Jas. Edgar; John Wilkin (before whom deed of Simeson was acknowledged.)

Simonton is nearer to Simson than is Simanton, but the latter is the spelling in his signing of his will, May 30, 1818, probated May 11, 1819. In the original will, I found three spellings of the name:

"James Simonton of Hanover Tp. to son John Simonton * * * to Polly Simenton." He mentions seven daugh.; Elizabeth, Polly, Margret, Jane, Esther, Phebe, and Abby. He gives to Polly & Phebe, as yet unmar. a sum of property in lieu of setting up Housekeeping, equal to what any of the other daugh. got at their marriage; also deducts sum paid to Margaret's husband, John Merchant. Executors, Rev. Elisha McCurdy & James Proudfoot, Esq. Three other persons are named to decide any doubtful or disputed meaning of his will.

Witnesses of the original are: Mary Simonton; Phebe A. Simanton.

Witnesses on the copied record are: James Proudfoot, Esq.; Jane Proudfoot; Sarah Proudfoot. Who all testified they were well acquainted with James Simanton and with his handwriting, having frequently seen him write.

The census of 1790 gives only one Simonton, John, males of 16 yrs. up including heads, 2; males under 16, 1; females including heads, 2; but 2 James Simpsons (the family of Smith Tp., James have no record before 1818) James was supposed to be living there before that date, and it was not till Mch. 27, 1815 that "James Simanton of Hanover Tp.,

in consideration of the natural love and affection which he bears unto his son, the said John Simonton & also in consideration of \$2.00 paid, deeds all that tract on waters of Kings Creek in Hanover Tp. * * * by land of James Simonton, * * * of Jacob Speck, thence by land of James Simonton, by land of Jonas Potts,¹ thence by land of Jas. Simonton, being part of land patented to Samuel Marques called "Contention," dated Apr. 2, 1797 in Rolls Office, Pa. * * * conveyed by Samuel Marques to Robt. Russell by indenture May 17, 1802: Robt. Russell conveyed same to James Simonton June 7, 1802 101 Acres 40 perches.

—his hand,

Witness, Polly Simanton. James Simanton.

The Cross Roads Church to which in 1808, James Simeson-Simanton gave land (or sold at the nominal price of \$4) dates back to the old Kings Creek Presbyterian Congregation of 1785, the year in which a James Simpson settled in Hanover Tp. The first church (log) was on Kings Creek, 1786. In 1798, the congregation moved the location to Florence, built another log house in the form of a cross, 40 ft. by 80 ft. This was used till 1831 when a brick church was built, which burned down in 1845, and was replaced by the present brick. Forrest adds: "Rev. Elisha McCurdy, called Nov. 20, 1799, served till 1835." A historic graveyard adjoins the Ch.

¹In my search I have often been amazed to find, as early neighbors in Pa. settlements, families who much later intermarried with our family in Ohio. Here not only did land of Jonas Potts, my great-great-uncle, (whose ancestors—see chapter on Potts Family—after residing ab. 70 yrs. in & near Philadelphia, moved to Va. from whence this Jonas came to Wash. Co.) adjoin land of Simeson in the small Tp. where my great-grandfather Simpson was a resident for at least 1792 & 3, but also, in the nearby Tp. of Chartiers Cr. were the Dawsons and Stringers already connected by marriage. All four of these names come together in the marriage of my father and mother in Ashland Co. Ohio, in 1862.

Simpsons of our family have married into families of the familiar Pennsylvania names: Welsh, Culbertson, Hales, Hart, Hedges, Hanlin, Frazer and others.

Florence was originally named Mt. Bethel; Creigh states that it was formerly called "Bricelands Cross Roads."

From the same historian:

"Florence was a booming town in the stagecoach days. Now it is almost a deserted village. Long before the Pittsburgh-Steubenville Turnpike was built, Florence was known as 'Cross Roads' and in 1798 the Presby. Church at Kings Creek was removed from that place to Cross Roads." The town was laid out by Moses Proudfoot (now Proudfit) and James Briceland, 1814.

Mch. 1850, Elsey B. Simpson of Wash. Co. deeds a piece of land in "Hanover Tp. near the village of Florence, on the south side of Pittsburgh-Steubenville turnpike road, by lands of Thomas Livengston heirs, to Sara E. Kiney of Wash. Co. for \$260."

A list of early settlers in Mt. Pleasant Tp. after 1773, had the name Robert Simanton, but I find no other record of him.

A burial place used by the town of Paris in Hanover Tp. has a stone inscribed, "Robert Simpson died Oct. 29, 1855 aged 88." Therefore, b. 1767.

Also for Robert Simpson, a military record as Ensign 4th Co., 2d Batt. of Militia of Wash. Co. Brigade, Dec. 5, 1793. *1st Brig. 1st Reg.*

Will of Steen L. Siminton, Millsborough, Wash. Co.; to his wife Mary Jane and lawful heirs; date Mch. 17, 1854; probate May 15, 1854.

In list of attorneys: James C. Simison admitted Jan., 1824.

* * *

Robert and Jacob Simpson, brothers from Londonderry, Ireland:

"McFarland's History;" biography of John H. Simpson then living (1910) at 234 W. Wheeling St., Washing-

ton, and having been a resident of the Co. for 21 yrs. gives this light on early Simpson immigration:

"The Simpson family is of Irish extraction (Scotch-Irish is understood). When young men, Robert and Jacob Simpson, brothers, the former of whom became the grandfather of John H., left Londonderry, Ireland for America; landed in Chester Co., Pa., 1790, when they separated and probably never met again, as transportation and communication was uncertain and infrequent. Robert settled in Lancaster Co., but hearing that his brother Jacob had moved to Bedford Co., he also moved there in 1822 only to find that Jacob had moved to Wash. Co. in 1820." In fact, there exists the record that Jacob Simpson of Wash. Co. received Apr. 12, 1816 from Wm. Ramsay & wife Martha, for \$3000 paid, deed to tract of 54 A. on Chartiers Creek, by lands of Thomas Hill, Joseph Byler, James Wilson, Wm. Weir.

This same tract "and mill" were sold by Jacob Simpson and wife Jane of Somerset Tp. May 1, 1830, to Joseph Laurance of W. Bethlehem Tp.

Jacob Simpson with Joseph Weir witness the will of James Dawson (my great-great-great-uncle, d. aged ab. 100) of Somerset Tp. Apr. 1st, 1828.

Robert Simpson, bro. of Jacob, d. 1824 at McConnellsburg, Pa. now the county seat of Fulton Co. (which was made out of Bedford Co.). Robert left descendants; his son Samuel followed farming in Bedford Co. (now Fulton) from 1822 to 1897. He was the father of John H. who, when grown, went to Burlington, Iowa. There he learned the painter's trade and in 1889 came back to Washington, Pa. and started contract painting which has developed into a large business. He mar. Kate Kahl, b. in Wash. Co.; daugh. Lyda mar. W. C. Radley of Washington, Pa.

A warrantee of land was made in Bedford Co. to John Simpson, 400 A. July 18, 1794. Possibly a connection of above Robert.

* * *

Simpson Poe:

Among the settlers in Hanover Tp. earlier than James Simpson was Andrew Poe, the famous Indian fighter of the frontier, from New Eng., 1768. He located 333 A. on Harmon Creek called "Poe's Wood" and was joined by his younger brother Adam from Md. They had earlier owned a tract in what is now Smith Tp. In 1779 they signed a call to Rev. Jos. Smith then of York Co., to Presby. Ch. of Cross Creek & that of Buffalo Tp.

Andrew lived in Wash. Co. till 1784 when he traded his farm on Harmon Creek for a tract near the Ohio River in Green Tp. Beaver Co. where he moved and built a fort near present site of Hookstown, where he is bur. in grave yard of Mill Creek Presbyter. Ch. His son, Adam, had a son called Simpson Poe. According to custom it was natural to suppose that the latter's mother's maiden name was Simpson. However, I am informed by a relative, living in Washington, Mrs. Rutherford (Allison St.) that this was not the case, and that she does not know why he was named Simpson.

* * *

Jonathan Simpson of East Finley Tp.:

Jonathan Simpson & wife Elizabeth, of Wash. Co. convey, Dec. 14, 1835 to Thomas Hall of Wash. Co. for \$200, a tract of 20 A. in counties of Wash. & Green, on waters of Wheeling Creek, being part of a tract called "Panther Thicket," patented to Samuel Long in 1787. Witness, Nathan Rockyfeller.

Will of Jonathan Simpson of East Finley Tp., made Sept. 8, 1869; to his beloved wife: to daugh. Elmira Lindley;

to daugh. Eliza Andrew; to daugh Mary Ellen Craig; to Eveline Garrett "whom I have raised;" to grandson Wm. Craig; "sons Thomas & William are sufficiently provided with worldly good and I have heretofore aided them sufficiently.

The remainder of estate equally to sons: Jonathan W.; Theodore P.; Leonidas; George F.; John M.

Evidently he was a doctor for he leaves all his medical books, instruments and medicines to his son Dr. Theodore Simpson who is made executor with Jonathan W.

Also in East Finley Tp.: A post office established ab. 1850 at Pleasant Grove was known as the Simpson Post Office instead of Pleasant Grove because Rev. Mr. Simpson was the postmaster for many years. It was later moved near the Green Co. line.

Another list of Post Offices & Postmasters gives P. O. at Simpson's Store; P. Master John Fitzpatrick. No date.

* * *

Military Records:

"Pa. Arch.:"

1778-1783. In Wash. Co., Rangers on the frontier, John Simpson.
1782-85. Wash. Co. Muster Rolls of Associators & Militia (not wholly Wash. Co. and neither dated nor designated, simply receipts for pay); John Simpson private of Lieut. James Sharp's Co. Same record in 6th Series adds "in service on frontiers from 1782-1785 Private John Simpson, 8 men in all."

The following record has been suggested by Miss Ferguson, Research Librarian of Dept. of Archives in Pa. State Library at Harrisburg, as probably that of my great grandfather (Chapter XIII). To my objection that his age, 19, in 1781 would make him of the 1st class, not 3d, she replied that soldiers sometimes requested to be placed in a different class. I incline to the record of the Cumberland Co., John Simpson (which see) 1st class, in case Great-grandfather had

reached Amer. that early, because, if he had lived for 11 yrs. in Wash. Co., I think there would be some additional record of his residence.

"Pa. Arch.," 6th Ser., Vol. II.

P. 26, Associators and Militia of Wash. Co., 1781-82; 2d Batt. Wash. Co., Capt. Joseph Beelor's Comp., Dec. 24, 1781, 3d class, John Simson, 5th cl. John Conyers, 6th cl. Wm. Conyers (name of wife of Jas. Simpson).

P. 38, 2d Batt. Wash. Co., Capt. Joseph Beelor's Co. Rendezvous, Apr. 18, 1782, 3d class, John Simpson.

P. 62, same as above p. 38, but date July 15, 1782.

* * *

As no records have been made of Lawrence Co. (north of Beaver), I note here that from Survey of Donation Lands granted to U. S. soldiers after the Revolution, grant number 1849 in Wilmington Tp., Lawrence Co. is to John Simpson, private, surveyed June 16, 1786, Patented Sept. 11, 1789.

* * *

Census of 1790:

No Tps. were indicated in the Washington Co. record.

Heads of Families	Free white males 16 years up; including heads of families	Free white males under 16 years	Free white females including heads of families
Simson, Robert	1	1	3
Simson, Simon (probably Simeon as Stephen Saunders' name is just below)	1	0	2
Simpson, Alexander	1	2	2
Simpson, Jeremiah	1	0	1
Simson, Jeremiah	same record		
Simpson, James	1	2	3
Simpson, James	1	2	2
Also, of Fayette Co., Springhill Tp.			
Simson, Gaither	2	0	3

Possibly an intermarriage with the Gaither family of Wash. Co. Edward Gaither's cabin stood at the junction of Dutch Fork with another branch of Buffalo Cr. $\frac{1}{2}$ mile n.w. of Coon Island. The land is now (1926) owned by G. Cunningham. This cabin was plundered and burned by Indians 1781, but the Gaither family escaped to the blockhouse.

* * *

War of 1812:

Wm. Simpson, pvt. served at Erie Feb. 15 to Mch. 23, 1814 in Capt. Robt. Imbrie's Co., 2d Co. 1st Batt. 26th Reg. Pa. Militia under Maj. Andrew Jenkins. Also recorded in a History of Beaver Co. as of that Co.

Wm. Simpson, Cap. Anderson's Co. of Wash. Co. (no date); private, 44 yrs. * * * 5 ft. 7 in. * * * stout * * * dark * * * Farmer * * * Chartiers Tp.

* * *

In Washington Co., probably in Hanover Tp., was born, Oct. 17, 1792, Jane Simpson, first child of John and Margaret Simpson and, Nov. 26, 1793 their son Samuel. Both parents were Scotch from the North of Ireland, John born in 1762, Margaret, in 1763. They are the first ancestors in America of my family whose history is narrated in the succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER XIII

IN OHIO

HISTORY OF THE WRITER'S FAMILY

I. JOHN SIMPSON OF WASHINGTON CO., PA. & OF ISLAND CREEK TP.,
JEFFERSON CO., OHIO

1762-1841

WHEN I was a child, my father told me that his grandparents came to this country from the north of Ireland, adding emphatically, "but they were Scotch." Whether they came separately, this John and Margaret, with parents or other relatives, and were married in America, or whether they were married before setting out for this country, we do not know. Neither do we know the time or locality of landing, nor of any temporary residence before the family record that on Oct. 17, 1792, Jane, the oldest daughter of John and Margaret Simpson, was born in Washington County, Pa.

There were early settlers of the name in Washington Co. (see preceding chapter) : James Simpson who is recorded as settling in Hanover Tp. in 1785; Jeremiah Simpson of Chartiers Tp.; James Simpson of Mt. Pleasant Tp. and another James of Smith Tp.; Jacob Simpson, Simeon and Stephen Simpson; also James Simeson or Simanton of Hanover Tp. While no record shows John Simpson to be of kin, it is quite probable that some of these families were known, if not related, to the young couple, leading them to come to Hanover Tp. Jeremiah Simpson in his will bequeaths "to my loving brother John Simpson of the town of Ballyneryg Parish of Ballykelly, Co. of Londonderry and Kingdom of Ireland," so he must have been in correspondence with his relatives in Co. Derry. Moreover, though we find Jere-

miah recorded usually as an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, or as a soldier, he qualifies himself in his will as "weaver." John Simpson, my great-grandfather, though he must have put most of his time and attention to developing his 247 acres of land, yet was skilled in the art of weaving, for he had a loom and taught his daughter Jane to weave. She, it is said, was courted by her future husband as she sat at her loom. Of Sarah Simpson of Paxtang Tp. (see Lancaster Co.) who married Col. Wm. Cooke, it was written that "she excelled in household accomplishments, could spin and weave, and was therefore fit wife for a frontiersman."

From Londonderry also came Jacob Simpson and his brother Robert in 1790.

Of Co. Derry is also the family of Thomas Simpson whom I met in 1920, and again Aug., 1923, at Ocean City, N. J., a few weeks before his death, and whose physical resemblance to my father and uncle had aroused my interest even before he told me of my resemblance to his sister.

In Chapters VII & VIII I have told how this clue led me to spend the month of Aug., 1925 in North Ireland searching for the birth record of John Simpson born 1762. Even this date we have only from his tombstone giving age at death. Most unfortunately, all birth records of North Ireland were on file in Dublin Courthouse when it was burned by The Sinn Fein, 1922. In answer to my inquiry, a letter from the Deputy Keeper of Oifig Iris Puibli, informed me that those of Aghadowey, diocese of Derry, had been destroyed. Some churches had records of baptisms, but none had been preserved from such an early date.

In Chapter VIII I give lists of families but with no means of connecting with American families.

From these and other immigrations from Co. Derry, and from records in Co. Antrim of Simpson families, I am

led to believe that the home of our family during its sojourn in Ireland, was in either Co. Derry or Co. Antrim.

Before North Ireland, it is almost certain that the family was of Ayrshire, Scotland; necessarily, it was of the lowlands of Scotland or the name would have been Mac-Simon instead of Simpson.

Reasons for Ayrshire: 1. Co. Antrim was largely settled by relatives of Montgomery and Hamilton. (See Chapter III.)

2. Ayrshire is the nearest Scottish coast to Ireland, and shipping communication with Antrim was constant and easy from earliest times.

3. Hanna's "Ohio Genealogies," enumerating names of early settlers, says: "Other Ayrshire family names represented in Eastern Ohio were * * * Culbertson, Simpson * * *."

4. "Hist. of Harrison Co." and others state: "Well known names of Ayrshire are found among early settlers: * * * Simpson."

5. In Robert Burns' "Epistle to Willie Simpson" (son of John), the long residence of both their families in Ayrshire is shown by the lines:

"Oft have our fearless fathers strode
By Wallace' side
Still pressing onward red-wat shod
Or glorious died."

6. The Fraser clan (see Chapter VI) settled first in the Lowlands in the south part of Scotland. The younger sons of these several Simons de Frisel became known only as Simonson, shortened to Simson and with the Welsh "ap" (son of) inserted. (See Chapter I.)

If my great-grandfather lived for a time in Eastern Pa. before coming to Washington Co., there is a military record in Cumberland Co. which fits his name and age, 19 yrs. in

1781, when he would be listed in 1st class: "Pa. Arch.," 3d Series, Vol. XXIII.

- 1778-1783. Cumberland Co. Rangers on the frontier; John Simpson, Capt. Thos. McDowell (page 288).
1781. Militia of Cumberland Co. 4th Batt. 7th Co., Capt. Thos. McDowell, Jno. Simpson, private, 1st class (p. 765).
1781. Militia of Cumberland Co. 4th Batt. 7th Co., Capt. Robt. Dickey, Jno. Simpson, pvt. 1st class, May 9, 1781 (p. 747).
1781. Militia of Cumberland Co. 4th Batt. 7th Co., June 27, 1781; An acct. of the 1st class called to perform a tour of Duty, order of Council, 7th Co., John Simpson (p. 737).

Also, a record of 3d class in Washington Co., I am assured by the Research Librarian, Dept. of Archives, Pa. State Library, Harrisburg, might be he, as "sometimes soldiers asked to be put in a class other than that of their age, for various reasons. (See Wash. Co.) p. 227)

When, as a child, I once casually inquired of my father whether we had ancestors who had served in the Revolution, making us eligible to D.A.R., he said it could easily be proved through the Hout side of the family, as his grandfather Hout of Va. had been wounded in the Revolution, and received land in payment. The matter was never discussed further, and, as I think back, I cannot tell whether he thought that his grandfather Simpson had not come to this country till after the Revolution, or, that his not being wounded and no exact record remaining in the family, would make it difficult to prove. My father had, inbred, that first rule of *noblesse oblige*, never to talk of oneself. These occasional bits of information (and even these I did not heed properly), and that of his father serving in the war of 1812, are tantalizingly inadequate.

Years after his death, I was told by a Hout relative that Father had had all that record written out for him by a member of the Hout family, but I never saw the document.

Turning from conjecture to known facts, the second authentic record we have of John Simpson is that his 2d child, Samuel, was born in Beaver Co., Pa., Nov. 27, 1793. This record was in Samuel's (my grandfather's) Family Bible which I inherited.

Since Beaver Co. was not formed till 1800, 7 yrs. after this date, at which time John Simpson was living in Jefferson Co., Ohio, the statement needs explanation. The record made to give the locality of Samuel's birthplace proves that he must have been born in the same place as his sister Jane, *i.e.*, in Washington Co., Pa., in the north part of Hanover Tp. which was the extreme northwest part of Wash. Co., because: when Beaver Co. was erected Mch. 24, 1800, the northern part of Hanover Tp., Wash. Co. was cut off from the latter Co. and became Hanover Tp., Beaver Co.

Another part of Hanover Tp., Wash. Co. had been sacrificed in the making of Allegheny Co., 1788. Therefore, it must have been in the small right-angled triangle in the northwest corner of the original Wash. Co. that John Simpson lived in 1792 and 1793.

Even with this narrowing down of locality, there is no deed or further record of residence to be found. Moreover, in the Census of 1790 in Wash. Co. there is no head of family by name of John Simpson, nor any Simpson family recording more than one "head of family or free white male over 16 yrs." It might be that John lived with his wife Margaret's family (if she came before marriage) whose name we do not know. But it is probable that in 1790 he was still in Ireland or had not yet migrated so far west from the place of landing in America. A single heirloom still owned by his descendants at the Jefferson Co. homestead is an old chest that came from Ireland. If it could but tell the story of its travels!

At Old Norbourne Cemetery in Martinsburg, W. Va., I was recently searching for tombstone records of the Hout family and inquired of a lady who was bringing flowers to a grave, if she knew of the name Hout on any old monument. To set the date, I said the first Hout had his land directly from Thomas, Lord Fairfax, Proprietor. She turned to her husband and said, "The Fairfaxes and Simpsons were related, weren't they?"

When, in surprise, I said my name was Simpson, the gentleman asked what given names, but shook his head at "John" and "Samuel," though he added that "the Simpsons came to Martinsburg originally from Washington Co., Pa." It would be a very interesting record to investigate.

Other proof that his residence in Wash. Co. was temporary, is that with no deed or other record of removal, he and his family are known to have arrived in Jefferson Co., Ohio in 1795. Influences which led to this removal may be understood from the following extract from "History of Allegheny County: "

"From 1788 on a great deal of immigration flowed through Pittsburgh some coming from Phila., and took boats here for various destinations in Ohio. The current of the river furnished motive power, oars being used only at particular spots. In such a boat a family or several families could float down to Steubenville, Marietta, Cincinnati, or other points near to chosen settlements. There the boat was sold or abandoned."

In 1794, I find recorded:

"The first regular packet line of boats between Pittsburgh & Cincinnati down the Ohio; each boat armed against the enemy by rifle proof cover, port holes for firing, and armed with 6 pieces carrying 1 lb. ball, and with a good number of muskets and ammunition."

Hanna says:

"The same desire (as had led them to this country) to better their condition, led the Pennsylvania Scotch-Irish to cross the Ohio

River and make the first white settlements in the Northwest Territory. Numbers of these people settled in Jefferson Co., Ohio as early as 1779. Before 1785 they had established two towns near the mouth of Mingo and Short Creeks, set up a court of justice, improved lands, rebuilt cabins when destroyed by troops, until the territory was opened up for settlement."

Another writer puts it thus:

"Pennsylvanians come honestly by the pioneering urge which has marked their entrance into every conceivable field of human endeavor. The air of Penn's province seems to have instilled the love of adventure into the early immigrants, particularly, * * * and Scotch-Irish many of whom tarried in the settled area only long enough to catch their breath, as it were, before setting out for the frontier."

Sooner or later after his arrival, John Simpson settled upon the beautiful tract, still belonging to his descendants, in Island Creek Tp. near the present village of Richmond, for which he, as "of Jefferson Co., Ohio," received deed Dec. 7, 1805, on payment of \$426.66, from Thomas Edgington & wife Martha, of Brooke Co., Va.

This Thomas Edgington is doubtless the same one who was captured by Indians near the mouth of Harmon's Creek, in the fight of the Poe brothers with a Bigfoot Indian Chief. He was taken to the Indian town where he met Simon Girty. Edgington was the prize of the Indian Scotash who escaped from the Poe fight and who treated him like a brother, finally releasing him. Thomas Edgington was the father of Jesse who lived in the cove opposite Steubenville and who was one of the first settlers in this region about 1785.

This deed "reserves one third part of all gold, silver, lead and copper mines within the same for future sale or disposition of Congress."

Here he lived, evidently in content during the rest of his life, varying his residence by building three homes in suc-

cession on different parts of his land, and rearing a family of nine children. The farm now owned by his great-grandchildren, is a picturesque and beautiful estate, 247½ acres of hillsides and valley, presenting only one corner of its expanse to the much travelled road from Richmond toward Mt. Tabor. The other three corners, even now have the seclusion of a large domain. The present house, built 1870-75 by the second owner, Robert son of John, is convenient to the main road, being approached at the side by a well-shaded lane. But driving through a gateway beyond it we find a road winding about the hills to the scant ruins of the earlier home, the third and last built by John Simpson. Of it he might justly have been proud for it was of frame at a time when almost all buildings were still of logs. The sloping orchard which fronted it, is still in existence, and up the hill to the right is the great foundation, about 100 ft. long, and still firm, on which the barn was raised. It remained in use until only a few years ago when a tornado lifted the wooden part of the structure and dashed it in a shapeless heap upon the slope. Strewn about are bits of iron hinges, sheep-shears, and, in an accumulation of farming implements, is an old ox-yoke.

To the south, on another hill stands a good sized building now known as "the old sheep barn," but originally a house, the second residence of the first family, and later occupied by the grandson, James, after his marriage.

Again, a long distance to the west we find the traditional site of the earliest cabin, built of logs, of which no trace remains. Each house had had a suitable and attractive site, for from each point the view is delightful. There is a fine spring among the trees on the northern part and from it a stream winds through the little valley, so luxuriantly bor-

dered by shrubbery that we came upon a copper-head snake near the fording place.

The farm passed by will of John Simpson dated Sept. 15, 1840, half to the daughter Margaret, and half to his youngest son Robert, Samuel and Joseph having received their share of their father's estate when they moved on, a number of years before, to Richland Co., Ohio, and set up homes of their own. By the terms of the will, the land was entailed, "this I give to Robert with the express restriction, however, that he has no right to sell, barter or exchange or in any way alienate it to any other during his natural life. At his decease it shall be his heirs' if he have any, or he may leave it to whomsoever he may think proper." The original owner's wish has been fulfilled for Robert not only retained his share but bought the other half from his sister, and his son James continued to manage the estate until his death in 1919, possibly hastened by his efforts to keep it up while help was hard to find. His widow and descendants, having leased it at present to tenants who cultivate it only in part, regret that it is no longer in the perfectly farmed condition which was the pride of the preceding generations. But the founder of the family had judged well, for, besides the beauty and fertility of the land, it contains both coal and gas.

In his will, John Simpson directed that his body be buried in Mt. Tabor Cemetery, well so called, for the beautiful hill top, a mile beyond his home, is so situated that except for the little frame church opposite the gate, one views nothing but sky, like a protecting dome, on all the horizon. Nothing of the world comes up to mar its serenity. Near the center of this plot of consecrated ground which gives the impression of an altar spread out to Heaven, are three handsome brown stone tablets cut and carved in the best manner of the day. On each stone, below a fleur-de-lis and

two graceful branches of leaves, whose stems are crossed, is the inscription. The center one reads,

"In Memory of John Simpson ^{Senr.} who died March 2, 1841
Aged 79."

The tablet to the right of this is,

"In Memory of Margaret Simpson who died July 15, 1846 in
the 84th year of her age."

To the left the stone,

"In Memory of John Simpson ^{Jr.} who died Aug. 22, 1838 aged
36 years.

Mt. Tabor Church is Methodist, built 1856 to replace a brick church of 1826, but as no early record of Methodist congregations include the name Simpson, the family evidently adhered to the traditional Presbyterianism for I find when the first Presbyterian Church is organized, 1852 the first names in the list of members are the daughter of John Simpson, Mary McGregor, and John McGregor who was one of the first elders.

The executor for John Simpson's will was Adam Stewart, Esq. of Richmond; witnesses, Wm. Lorimer and Henry Hout. The latter, was connected through the marriages of his daugh. Catherine Simpson to Jacob Hout, and his son Samuel to Catherine Hout, daugh. of Peter. (See Chapter on Hout Familv.) In fact the little colony were very generally related, for a history of Island, ^{Ind.} Tp. (separated from Steubenville Tp., 1806) mentions as early settlers, John Simpson, Daniel Arnold; Adam Hout, besides Joseph Howells, grandfather of Wm. Dean Howells.

"The first intimation of schools is that religious services were held in them. Mt. Tabor school was held in a log house, built for a dwelling, in 1812. Marks of the foundation are still visible. In 1814 a log structure was erected in Mt. Tabor district."

These schools would be a little late except for the youngest of Great-grandfather's children, but they evidently had all had educational advantages from some source.

His children:

²

- 1 .Jane b. Oct. 17, 1792 in Washington Co., Pa. (probably Hanover Tp.); d. Oct. 13, 1881 in Mifflin Tp., Richland Co.; mar. 1813 Hugh Hales (b. Sept. 10, 1791 in Wash. Co., Pa.; d. Apr. 14, 1833 in Richland Co.).

He came with his parents John & Jane to Ohio at the age of 8 or 10; in Mt. Tabor Cemetery, in the far corner to the left from the Simpson lot, are two fine brown tombstones similar to those of our ancestors, which mark the graves of Hugh Hales' parents and other relatives. The first, "In memory of Jane, consort of John Hales, who departed this life June 11, 1837, 80 yrs. of age." Next it is a stone in memory of John Hales the dates of which unfortunately, I did not copy, but I find his will at Steubenville was made Apr. 29, 1839, two yrs. after the death of his wife, and six yrs. after the death of his son Hugh. Beyond is a tablet in memory of Hannah Rebecca, daugh. of Andrew & Hannah Hales, d. 1810, aged 5 yrs.

There is also a monument to Hales in U. P. Cemetery at Richmond of which records I took no copy; as it is next to the Hout monument it is probably of our kin. For fuller records of the Hales family (see chapter on Hout & Hales Families).

The life of Jane Simpson Hales is well described in the following obituary from "The Richland Co. Shield & Banner," published at Mansfield, Ohio; Saturday:

"Died at her residence in Mifflin Tp., Tuesday, Oct. 13, 1881, Mrs. Jane Hales aged 88 yrs. 11 mo. 27 days * * * born in Washington Co., Pa. * * * moved with her parents to Jefferson Co., Ohio in 1795; was there married 1813, to Hugh Hale, now deceased; from thence moved with her husband to Richland Co., Sept., 1815, settling

on the farm where she has ever since resided, a period of 66 yrs. Mrs. Hale was the oldest child of John and Margaret Simpson who reared nine children, all of whom reached a good old age, of whom only three yet survive. * * * Her husband came to Richland Co. in the spring of 1815, cleared a patch, planted it in potatoes and corn, and prepared a three-sided camp to live in. In the early fall he returned to Jefferson Co. and moved his family to Richland Co., Sept., 1815; they performed the journey on horseback, she carrying her son Samuel on her lap all the way. They lived in the camp for six weeks while her husband erected a log cabin with puncheon flooring, in which they lived 6 yrs. During that time she returned twice to Jefferson Co. on horseback, to visit her parents. Near the site of the cabin was afterwards erected a large hewed log house, near where the brick now stands, in which they lived about eleven years. She erected a loom and continued to weave as she had been taught in her childhood home.

"Mrs. Hale was the mother of 11 children all but one of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. Her youngest child was 5 months old when her husband died, thus leaving her the entire charge of rearing a large family, all but three of whom survive.

"Mrs. Hale was a member of the Presbyterian Church for 57 years, a devout Christian woman, being an ardent reader of her Bible and other Christian books, especially the Life of Christ, as her well worn books will testify, until 18 or 20 months ago when her eyes failed her. She was a faithful believer in her Savior and His name was the last word of her life as she passed away to her sleep in Jesus, blessed sleep."

Children of Hugh and Jane (1²) Simpson Hales; from Baughman's "History of Richland Co." with additional data:

- 3
1 .John Simpson b. Jan. 15, 1814 in Jefferson Co.; d. Feb., 1872; came to Richland Co. with parents 1815; mar. Nov. 5, 1835, Martha Peters (b. Aug., 1817 in Newton Tp., Sussex Co., N. J.; came to Ohio, 1828; was still residing on the farm with the Hales family in 1880). Children:

- 4
1 .James b. June, 1837.

- 4
2 .Mary Jane b. July, 1839.

- 4
3 .Elizabeth b. Mch., 1842.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

241

⁴
+ John b. Apr. 30, 1844 in Mifflin Tp.; mar. 1870 Artie Berry (b. Worthington Tp., 1847); engaged in stock buying but active in public enterprise and interests of the vicinity. P. O. Pavonia; children:

⁵
1 .Rodney b. 1872.

⁵
2 .Minnie b. 1873.

⁵
3 .Tracy J. b. 1876.

⁵
+ .Avery b. 1879.

⁴
5 .Phoebe b. Sept., 1846; d. Nov., 1876.

⁴
6 .Catherine b. Mch., 1848.

⁴
7 .Willard b. Aug., 1850.

⁴
8 .Samuel P. b. May, 1853.

⁴
9 .Rufus b. Oct., 1855.

⁴
10 .Cora B. b. Mch., 1856; mar. J. C. Horn.

To her I am indebted for the photograph of Jane Simpson Hales in her later years, also for the statement, "my 2d cousin Robert M. Hale served over seas in the World War and is now Professor of English in a college near Chicago." *Elmhurst*

⁴
11 .Frank b. Feb., 1861.

³
2 .Samuel b. Feb. 22, 1815 in Jefferson Co.; mar. 1840 Margaret J. Starrett (b. in Va. came to Ohio as a child); child'n:

⁴
1 .Hugh b. Dec., 1840; mar. Mary Ward; child, Mary b. Mch., 1874.

⁴
2 .Clarinda b. July, 1842.

⁴
3 .Casanders, deceased.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ⁴
4 .Mary, deceased.
Three others d. y.
- ³
3 .Margaret b. Jan. 10, 1817; mar. Feb. 12, 1835 Wm. McA.
Fleming; Child'n:
- ⁴
1 .Jennie b. June, 1837.
- ⁴
2 .David b. Aug., 1839.
- ⁴
3 .Mary b. Sept., 1841.
- ⁴
4 .Margaret b. Apr., 1845.
- ⁴
5 .John S. b. Feb., 1847.
- ⁴
6 .Robert b. Dec., 1849.
- ³
4 .Catherine b. Dec. 25, 1818; mar. George Crothers; 7 child'n.
- ³
5 .Mary b. May 2, 1821; mar. James M. Boyle; 4 child'n.
- ³
6 .Elizabeth b. Mch. 14, 1824; mar. Joseph B. Holmes; res.
Mansfield; 6 child'n.
- ³
7 .Nancy b. Jan. 20, 1826; mar. Thomas S. Palmer; 4 child'n;
Vinton, Iowa.
- ³
8 .Robert b. Jan. 30, 1828; d. Jan. 17, 1850.
- ³
9 .Hugh, Jr. b. Oct. 26, 1830; mar. 1855 Henrietta Fox; 8
child'n.
- ³
10 .William b. Nov. 27, 1832; mar. Ella Williams; 3 child'n.

Baughman adds: "Mother Jane Hale is now (1880) residing, with her son Samuel, on the same farm since Sept., 1815. She has a clear conception of the past, especially of pioneer life of which she bore her share of burdens and trials. She can now look into the past with pleasure and has the largest posterity in Mifflin Tp., no doubt also in

Richland Co., 101, 11 children, 56 grandchildren, and 34 great-grandchildren.

- ²
2 Samuel (my grandfather, whose history is fully given at the end of this genealogy) b. Nov. 27, 1793 in that part of Washington Co., Pa. which later became part of Beaver Co.; mar. Mch. 19, 1818 Catherine Hout (1796-1878); daugh. Peter and Rose Anna Miller Hout of Martinsburg, Va. (now W. Va.); d. Richland Co., O., Nov. 28, 1867; seven children (see his history). See also chapter on the Hout Family.

Rosanna

- ²
3 Catherine b. 179⁴/₅ (?) ; mar. Jacob Hout; d. ^{Feb. 1, 1828} aged 35 when a son was 3 yrs. old. Her father wills \$2 to each of the children of his daugh. Catherine Hout "in addition to what I gave their mother when she left us." Jacob Hout, brother of Catherine who mar. Samuel Simpson (2) remarried and d. aged 45.

The above son, had a daugh. Mary who mar. — Cotter; res. 1919, at Mansfield, 15 Heineman Boulev'd care of Gary Lewis.

- ²
4 Mary b. Dec. 25, 1795; mar. John McGregor (d. 1868 aged 65) who was one of the three Elders of the Richmond Presby. Church when it was organized in 1852; her name is first on list of members; she died at Des Moines, Iowa, Apr. 13, 1881; bur. there or in U. P., Richmond Cemetery where, toward the back of the grounds, a tall, white marble shaft of gracefully tapering lines is carved, "McGregor." The west face of the monument is inscribed:

"Daniel died 1824 aged 1 yr.
Jane died 1833 aged 4 yrs.
Samuel died 1842 aged 20 yrs.
Emma J. died 1844 aged 1 yr.
Children of John and Mary McGregor."

Besides these, three sons and two daughters survived their parents:

- ³
1 Rev James McGregor, Oxford, Ohio.

He came to see my father at Mansfield, and discuss relationship, while I was in college, so I did not meet him;

but my sister and all the family bore witness to his charming personality; he was at that time a Professor in Oxford University, O.

³
2 .W. D. McGregor, Steubenville, Ohio.

³
3 .John Simpson McGregor of Des Moines, Iowa; graduated A.B. from Richmond College, 1849.

³
4 .Mrs. Lizzie Sloan, Oakdale, Ill.

She is mentioned in Margaret Simpson's will as Elizabeth, wife of John M. Sloan; J. R. W. Sloane was President of Richmond College, but I have no record of relationship; I remember Mrs. Lizzie Sloan who visited at our home in Mansfield, on Sturges Ave. It must have been about 1881, and leads me to think that possibly her mother's body was brought to Richmond for burial; Mrs. Sloan impressed me, even as a child with her dignity and worth. She told me quite seriously to be glad that my hair was red, for it would never turn gray. Hers had not.

³
5 .Mrs. J. B. Stewart of Des Moines, Iowa; formerly of Milwaukee; husband a minister.

The following obituary notice is from a Des Moines newspaper:

"Died Wednesday morning, Apr. 13, Mrs. Mary McGregor in the 85th year of her age. The funeral will take place this (Thursday) afternoon at 2 o'clock from the residence of her son, John S. McGregor in this city.

"Mrs. McGregor, it will be remembered, came to our city last Dec. She had been making her home with her daughter, Mrs. Stewart of Milwaukee. The Rev. Mr. Stewart accepting a call to Des Moines, Mrs. McGregor was to make her home with her son here until her daughter was settled in her new home. Since her coming she had been in her usual good health until, six weeks ago, she fell on the icy walk, dislocating her hip. Her children all came

to her bedside apprehensive that the end was near on account of her great age, but there were no alarming symptoms until Sunday when erysipelas set in. Wednesday morning while her son-in-law Rev. Stewart was praying, her spirit passed quietly away.

"Mrs. McGregor was a remarkable woman for her years, of active mind and resolute purpose. She usually spent several hours each day reading and showed an active interest in the affairs of life.

"She fitly deserved the name of Mary for, like Mary of old, she sat at the feet of the Savior, anxious to be taught of heavenly things. Her Bible was her constant companion. Her everyday life was full of the calm unquestioning faith of the earnest Christian, and her death was the quiet ending of a good life which had lingered many years after the allotted three score and ten.

"As a mother, Mrs. McGregor was devotedly attached to her children and followed them into active life with a motherly pride at their success, and the prosperity which crowned them was doubly hers. She took great delight in all their loving service for her and made them her dearest companions to the last. She leaves (names as above)."

2

5. Joseph b. Apr. 29th, 1799; d. Mch., 1851; mar. Elizabeth Hart, daugh. of Elijah (see below) b. 1799; d.—1851; both bur. Koogle Cemetery near Mifflin, Richland Co., O., near old N.E.W. entrance.

By deed, filed in Richland Co. Courthouse, Mansfield, of date May 17, 1823, John Simpson of Jefferson Co. transfers to Joseph Simpson of Jefferson Co., SE. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 17, Tp. 23, R. 17, Mifflin Tp., Richland Co., sold at Wooster, O. by Congress. It was therefore about that time that Joseph came to live in Richland Co. on this land which lies two miles north of the home of his brother Samuel.

In the summer of 1922, with some members of my family, I was visiting the graves in the lot of my grandfather at Koogle Cemetery which is at the corner of a cross road, about half way between the original homes of the two brothers, when an old gentleman, also a visitor in the neighborhood, engaged in some conversation with us. He proved to be a relative of Mr. Frank Boals, present owner

of my great-uncle Joseph's farm, and told us that he had often seen Samuel Simpson drive down that road to his brother Joseph's home. Samuel he said, was noted for always having a fine span of horses for driving.

We had known nothing of this great-uncle and his family for he had died seventeen years before Grandfather, and, his wife dying a few months later, the children, all young, were sent to the homes of various relatives. My grandfather took to his home the youngest, a baby born after its father's death, John Joseph, b. Sept. 18, 1851, who lived there all his life; he mar. Mary Elizabeth Query who kept house after Grandmother's death (1878) for Joseph, son of Samuel, who never married.

John(3) Joseph d. Oct. 18, 1917, survived by his wife and 3 daugh: 1. Minnie; 2. Fanny; 3. Laura.

He was known as John Simpson, Jr. to distinguish him from my father who was his cousin.

The other children of Joseph & Elizabeth Hart Simpson were:

- ³
1 .Margaret b. Feb. 22, 1838; deceased, before 1852.
- ³
2 .Mary Jane b. Aug. 22, 1839; mar. —Walters; d. at Crestline, O., 1918.
- ³
3 .Sarah b. July 31, 1843; —deceased, before 1852.
- ³
4 .Samuel b. Nov. 7, 1841; res. near Mansfield.
- ³
5 .Catherine b. July 31, 1845; mentioned in her Uncle Samuel's will; mar. —Kissling; d. E. Mansfield, 1918.
- ³
6 .Elizabeth b. Nov. 27, 1846; mar. Benjamin F. Swoveland, of Mifflin, Ashland Co.; res. now 332 W. 3d St., Mansfield, in a double house shared with her son Frank.

It is from Mrs. Swoveland that I have most of the information given concerning this branch, though Joseph's

Bible with records, is owned by the family of his son John Joseph, now living on the farm of Samuel bequeathed to them by the latter's son Joseph.

- ³
7 Martha b. Aug. 28, 1848; mar.—McAllister; res. in 1922, Lorain near Cleveland, 1444 E. Erie Ave., with Mrs. Martin McGill (a daugh.); res. now Michigan.

- ³
8 Robert b. Dec. 18, 1849.

- ³
9 John Joseph (see above) The year of his birth, being the same as that of the death of both his parents, is given in some records 1851, in others 1852.

Joseph's (2) will, brought to court Mch. 6, 1852, ordered all his real estate to be sold except the widow's dower, and distributed among his children after 7 yrs. from his death. Real estate is given as NE. $\frac{3}{4}$ Sec. 16, Tp. 23, R. 17 Mifflin Tp., Richland Co.; \$400 due from a water privilege sold to Solomon & Stephen Lewis is bequeathed to sons; his brother Samuel was made Executor, gave bond \$2000, Peter Hout & Charles Hedges, security.

Although some of us had lost record of this family, it grew and prospered. At a reunion of ab. 1923, Mrs. Swoveland told me that there were present some 280 descendants of Joseph & Elizabeth Hart Simpson. Her father, Elijah Hart, I find in "Pa. Arch.," 6th Ser., Vol IV, p. 57: "Return of Commissions of the 4 Battalions of Militia in the Co. of Allegheny, May 1st 1792, 7th Co. Capt. Elijah Hart of 2d Batt."

I have a strong conviction that Elijah Hart, father of Elizabeth is the same Elijah who is a descendant of John Hart of N. J., one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence (son of Capt. Edward Hart who came to N. J. from Stonington, Conn.; John was elected to the Assembly twice and delegate to Provincial Congress of

1775-6, of which he was made Vice-President June 15, 1776; a week later, he was elected Delegate to the Continental Congress and so became one of the signers of the Declaration; he was elected Speaker of the first Assembly under State Constitution, held until 1778 when his health failed).

My first reason for this conviction is that another grandchild of John (signer), Deborah, daugh. of Jesse & Martha Matison Hart, lived in the vicinity of the Simpson family settlements, married to Robert Darragh of Beaver Co., Pa. I made many efforts to find record of descendants of John Hart, but there seemed to be none but an unavailable article in a N. Y. Genealogical Record, written by Dr. John Stevenson, a genealogist of Haddonfield, N. J., now dead. After giving up hope of verifying my conjecture I obtained through the Librarian of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, a manuscript genealogy of John Hart's descendants in a note book written by John Bellangee Cox, himself a descendant, res. 524 Walnut St., Phila.

In it is incorporated a further account "of the family of John Hart, Signer, written by Charles Lacroix Pascall, a descendant and now (1886) in possession of his widow, Mary Stuart Campbell Pascall of Haddonfield, by whose courtesy this copy is made." This latter was probably the source of Dr. Stevenson's information in the article for the N. Y. Magazine.

My guess proved correct in so far that I found in this latter an Elijah Hart. He is the son of Edward (son of John, "Signer"); Edward mar. Nancy Stout of Hope-well, 1777, and moved before 1794 to Beverly, Randolph Co., W. Va., as did, a little later, his brother Daniel. Elijah mar. his cousin Margaret, daugh. of said Daniel and Margaret Burd of N. J.

Elijah had three brothers. The children of one of them are given in this account, but as nothing is said of Elijah's children, it is possible that he moved to Allegheny Co., as his father's brother Jesse moved to Washington, Pa., 1788, later lived in Beaver Co., Pa. and had 3 sons; Scudder, Aaron, and John; this family all lived and died at Pittsburgh and Beaver. Other cousins lived at and near Pittsburgh and one in Warren Co., Ohio, d. aged 78, was a brother of Judge John Hart of Lebanon, O.

Elijah Hart also had a first cousin, Simpson Stout, whose sister Deborah mar. his (Elijah's) brother John Hart. The branches of the family intermarried very frequently according to this record.

A nephew of Elijah was pilot to the army of Rosenkrantz, showing a private path around the rebel batteries, and thus helped win the victory which saved W. Va. to the Union. He was made Capt. & Quartermaster in consequence. The whole line is full of judicial, civil and military distinctions, members of Assembly, etc. As the historian says, "The children of Edward and Daniel Hart inherited not only the name but the virtues and patriotism of their distinguished ancestor."

A search for the will of Elijah Hart cannot be made in time for this collection.

²
6 .Margaret.

From the testimony I have been able to gather from the relatives who knew her, the daughter Margaret was the one member of the family who suffered from both physical and mental afflictions. The evidence shows that she was subnormal. Her father carefully provides in his will for her protection. She signed her deed to Robert with her mark, Jan. 12, 1876, also her will, Jan. 30, 1882, which

omits the customary testimony of witnesses that she was of sound mind and memory, though there is a statement, witnessed, that she was able to make a will.

²

7 .John b. 1802; d. Aug. 22, 1838; unmar.; bur. Mt. Tabor Cemetery, beside his father.

²

8 .Robert b. 1800; mar. Mch. 9, 1843 Eliza Kirkpatrick, mar. on record in Steubenville Courthouse; d. Sept. 30, 1887.

He lived all his life on the homestead, but I remember him well, for when quite old he made several visits to my father at our Sturges Ave. home. His daughter showed me a photograph, supposed to be of us children, which he had brought back from one of these visits; but, beside my older sister, there were unrecognizable children, probably a Blynn and a Stringer cousin who were visiting us also.

When I first became interested in our genealogy, Father advised me to write to Great-uncle Robert for facts of which he had no record or recollection. Before my letter reached him, his last illness had affected his memory.

His will, made May 8, 1879, appointed his son James one of his executors. He is buried in the U. P. Cemetery at Richmond the first row of lots behind the church; monument, a large shaft. Beyond is a quaint old monument to Alex. Kirkpatrick, d. May 7, 1803, aged 38, probably of the family of Robert's wife Eliza who was born in Pa. of Irish ancestry. Of their child'n, four daugh. died in childhood: 1 daugh. & 3 sons survived their parents. All were born in the old frame house that stood for nearly a hundred years. Robert later built the new residence nearer to the road and moved his family there, 50 or 60 yrs. ago.

³

1 .James b. Feb. 18, 1844; mar. Feb. 28, 1867 Rachel Barcus b. 1847, daugh. of James (1818-1899) & Cassandra (1817-

1890) Barcus, well known people in this section, and set up housekeeping on the home farm in one of the earlier residences of his grandfather.

From the "Twentieth Century Hist. of Steubenville & Jefferson Co.:" "The solid and substantial character of the family is shown in the way they have kept their land, while so many of the old estates in the county have changed hands many times and the present owners scarcely remember the earlier ones. James Simpson who resides on his valuable farm of 250 acres, which has been in the family since 1800, was born here (died 1919, bur. in U. P. Cemetery).

He was given a good district-school education; his life business has been farming but duties of public office have claimed a part of his time. In the Civil War he enlisted May, 1864 in Co. H. 157 O. Vol. Inf.; Part of his service was in guarding prisoners at Ft. Delaware and Camp Relay, and Railroads near Baltimore. After his honorable discharge he returned to Jefferson Co. and identified himself with the Harry Hale Post G.A.R. at Richmond, O. Elected Co. Commissioner 1893, he served two terms, during one yr. being Pres. of the Board; Justice of the Peace, 3 yrs.; official in U. P. church, Richmond. In all his relations he has shown the good judgment of a well balanced, honest and efficient man." Child'n:

⁴
1 Mildred B. mar. W. Gorsuch of Wayne Tp., Jefferson Co.; res. Bloomfield; son, John, served in World War with the Rainbow Div. in France, wounded in finger and shell-shocked, but recovered.

⁴
2 James Robert (Bob) b. Jan. 17, 1870; educ. Mt. Tabor school and Richmond College. After graduation from College, he taught school in Island Creek Tp. 4 yrs.; mar. Emelda Beebout, daugh. Wm. and Rhoda; engaged in farming on 200 acres in Island Creek Tp., 8 yrs. then came to

EARLY RECORDS OF

Richmond, bought a property at the center of the town on which he has made extensive improvements; connected with U. P. Church; served as councilman and as land appraiser; child'n:

- ⁵
1 .Thomas (or Harry) d. aged 10.
- ⁵
2 .Rachel mar. James Hanlin of Springfield; Child'n: Virginia b. 1923, and Coustance b. 1926.
- ⁵
3 .Wm. res. N. Car.
- ⁵
4 .Fred, res. Chicago.
- ⁴
3 .Mana W. mar. Harry Kelly of Wellsburg, W. Va.; res. Steubenville.
- ⁴
4 .Samuel W. mar. Della Stephenson; res. Richmond, formerly Pittsburgh; now owns in partnership with Mr. Peters, The Richmond Milling Co.
- ⁴
5 .John B. mar. Mary; res. Salem Tp., Wintersville; in Postal Service, R.F.D.
- ⁴
6 .Emma mar. Joseph Frazer of Wayne Tp.; res. Richmond.
- ⁴
7 .Ida unmar.; res. with her widowed mother in Richmond.
- ³
2 .Samuel S. Simpson and his brother James (above)

are good examples of the two divergent trends of ambition and life in our family and in so many other Simpsons that it is almost traditional; the one is to be contentedly absorbed in a landed estate where he is independent as a monarch, the other is the impulse for outward expressions as an educator, and usually in mathematics or in organization. Such was my father's bent, and I have felt that inheritance in my life even against my will. Such was the bent of Samuel S. Simpson who has devoted his life to the cause of education and well earned a teacher's pension.

He was elected member of the faculty of Richmond College in 1871, and is qualified as "Professor of Mathematics at Richmond College," in the 1880 directory of Richmond. Beautifully located, this college has given excellent service to the ambitious of Jefferson Co. When it was closed, Samuel Simpson became Superintendent of Schools at Caledonia; also I believe, at Coshocton, O. for I heard him highly praised by one of Coshocton's citizens, himself later a Professor, who had known Samuel Simpson in his work.

He mar. Anna Ong; res. Columbus with a son who is in the real estate business.

Richmond College grounds came into possession of the Ku Klux Klan. As I visited for the first time the grounds and the U. P. Cemetery near, a neighbor was interested in my purpose. When I stated that it was to get records of the Simpson family, he burst into eulogies * * * "a fine old family * * * well known around here and highly respected."

³
3 .John McGregor mar. —Cameron; moved to Canton where he was proprietor of a hotel at the time of his death, 1923.

³
4 .Emeretta mar. James Andrews of Salem Tp. (dec.); res. Steubenville, Sunset Boulevard; child'n: Thomas, Joseph, Lyda, and Jennie mar. —Swickard, res. Mercer, Pa., children.

²
9 .Nancy mar. Moses Arnold; bur. "Richmond probably in Mt. Tabor Cemetery as they attended church there;" 7 child'n, 5 sons 2 daugh. all dec. but the youngest son (1926).

The Arnold farm adjoined that of the Simpsons on the south, ~~perhaps~~ the family of Daniel Arnold mentioned as an early settler with John Simpson.

Nancy's daugh. Margaret mar. Darius Davidson; 3 daugh. of which only one is living, Jessie Davidson of Canton who wrote me in reply to questions that she knew little

of the Simpson history. I had heard of a son of Moses and Nancy Arnold who had much information on the subject but he had died.

Mrs. James Simpson of Richmond has a photograph of two beautiful children, Sadie and Bob Arnold, who were her attendants at her wedding.

In closing these records of my Great-grandfather John, I must state that if any record is ever found of his father, I believe the name will be Samuel, because:

He named his first son, Samuel.

His sons, other than Samuel named their first sons Samuel.

His daughters of whose children we have any full account, each had a son Samuel as well as a son "John Simpson."

The name "Samuel" goes on in the children of his grandchildren in many branches.

* * *

Before continuing the history of my own family, with the life of Samuel, son of John, I insert the following Simpson records of Jefferson, Belmont, and Harrison Counties: Scott Simpson and son live (1926) in Hopedale, near Richmond.

* * *

Mr. Sheridan Pyle, an old resident of Richmond told me that the first store in Richmond was kept by a Mr. Simpson, ab. 100 yrs. ago, in the building still standing at the SE. corner of the two streets of the village. He was famous for the calicoes of his shop, and afterward moved to Philadelphia. Mr. Pyle conjectures that there he was later the manufacturer of the "Simpson Prints," so celebrated for their quality.

Elsewhere, I find that the first store in Richmond was that of a Mr. Farquar.

* * *

Marriage licenses on record at Steubenville Courthouse:

Simpson, Wm. and Elizabeth Shelton, Apr. 11, 1839. License of Court of Com. Pleas by Justice of Peace.

Simpson, Mary and David Ward (or Warce), May 4, 1839.

Simpson, Eliza Jane & Aaron Green, Sept. 25, 1841.

Simpson, James & Margaret Ann McConnell, Sept. 5, 1837.

Simpson, Samuel & Christicence Hall, Mch. 9, 1826 by Wm. Lipton, Minister.

* * *

Simpson, Thomas R. (Rev.) of the Associate Presby. Ch. of North America, licensed Feb. 16, 1857.

* * *

First public sale of lots in Steubenville, Aug. 25, 1797; list of lot, purchaser, and price:

No. 49, 91, 78, Adam Simpson * * * ; No. 175. John Edgington; No. 213, Jonathan Simpson; No. 219, Simpson King; Outlots, No. 8, Adam Simpson.

* * *

Jefferson and Belmont Counties were both erected in the Northwest Territory, before Ohio was a state. The two are combined in a History by Caldwell which, in a confusion of Pa., Ohio, and Va. localities, includes mention of Simpson's Creek.

A letter from Aenas Mackay to Joseph Shippen, July 8, 1774, states:

"By order of Lord Dunmore a speech was sent to the Shawnese importing that Logan and party be delivered up * * *. July 12, as Wm. Robinson, Thomas Hellen and Coleman Brown were pulling flax in a field opposite *Simpson's Creek*, Logan and his party (the Mingoes) fired at them, killing one and capturing the others. (Ac-

count in Jefferson's Notes on Va.) The place where Logan struck the first blow, on the west fork of the Monongehela was then called West Augusta Co. Logan had left the settlements in Ohio undisturbed."

Yellow Creek, also mentioned, is near Steubenville. The main street of the village of Richmond forms the watershed dividing tributaries to the Ohio River by Cross Creek, from those by Yellow Creek.

"Mr. James Simpson of Cross Creek Village, furnishes us with the following * * *" (story of Mrs. Reynolds killed by Indians in 1799). This probably was the James Simpson, historian of Cross Creek in Wash. Co., Pa., as it is described as an Indian town of the Senecas; 1st settlement 1797; for, others named in the encounter were R. T. Marquis and McCurdy. (See Chapter on Wash. Co.) But there was also a Cross Creek in Ohio. "Mingo Bottom is what is now Steubenville Tp., Jeff. Co., ab. 2 1/2 mi. below Steubenville on the bank of the Ohio, in South 1/2 of Sec. 27, Tp. 2, R. 1, extending south to a small affluent of the Ohio known as Cross Creek."

"The army progressed (1782) along the north side of Cross Creek already so called. After leaving what is now Steubenville Tp., it passed through the present Tps. of Cross Creek and Wayne to the west boundary of Jeff. Co."

"Arrived (1785) at Mingo Bottom or "Oldtown" * * * passed on to Cross Creek, 8 mi. below the Mingo. town."

* * *

1785, May 27, Congress elected surveyors for public lands north-west of the Ohio, one from each state, as follows: Rufus Putnam, Mass.; Adam Hoopes, Pa.; James Simpson, Maryland: * * * all under direction of Thomas Hutchins who had been appointed Geographer of the U. S. * * * John Mathews, nephew of Gen. Putnam, came from Mass. to assist in the survey under direction of Gen. Tupper, and from his journal we have:

"Apr. 21, 1786. Mr. Simpson left here for the woods." The compiler of the history adds, "Mr. Simpson was the surveyor for Pa."

"May 8, This day three of the surveyors and their assistants

arrived from the woods; viz., Capt. Martin, Mr. Simpson, and Mr. Ludlow. They arrived at Wheeling the 5th inst. Their coming was in consequence of information from Esq. Zane that Indians had killed three persons at Fishing Creek, and taken three prisoners Apr. 25.

"June 2, Sat. The surveyors all arrived on the other side of the Ohio and pitched tents near the mouth of Indian Wheeling Creek." "Indian" meant, of the west side of the Ohio River, as distinguished from the stream of the same name on the east side.

"Sept. 3, I learned that Messrs. Simpson and Ludlow had left this place (Woodfort, 4 mi. above Wheeling) the week before for their homes."

Record of Survey:

Original Townships Tp. R. Yr. Surveyor			State	2 mile Blocks Yr. Surveyor	Sec. & quarter sec. post Yr. Surveyor
7	6	1786 Joseph Simpson...	Md.	1801 Levi Barber	1805 Levi Barber
8	6	" " " ...	"	1801 Zacheus Biggs	1806 Philip Green
9	6	" " " ...	"		

Evidently a James Simpson and Joseph Simpson were both surveyors from Maryland.

* * *

From "History of Jefferson and Belmont Counties":

"Early settlers of Richland Tp. (in which is situated St. Clairsville), Belmont Co., living here 1809 though some located as early as 1798-9, include John Simpson. Pioneers came from Va., Pa. and Md.

"Joseph Harper b. in Co. Down, Ireland, Dec. 14, 1800, came when 18 yrs. old, with his uncle and cousin to America; remained 1 yr. in Phila.; in 1824 he came to Belmont Co. on horseback and located in Coleraine Tp.; later he moved to Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Co.; after 9 yrs., to Harrison Co.; then to Richland Tp. Belmont Co."

When I was perhaps 8 or 10 yrs. old a Mr. Harper came to our home on Main St., Mansfield; when my father entered the dining room with him, I could not tell which of the two was he till he spoke. I know of no reason for the resemblance unless it was relationship in North Ireland.

Robert Harper who settled where he established Harper's Ferry in 1734, was also Scotch-Irish.

* * *

From "History of the Upper Ohio Valley:"

"David Simpson is a leading merchant of Mingo Junction; b. Mch. 6, 1843; son of Wm. & Mary Moffett Simpson. His grandparents, John & Eliza Simpson were natives of Ireland where in Co. Down, Wm. Simpson was born and reared; mar. in Co. Antrim, Mary Moffett who d. Aug., 1873; he d. Oct., 1873 in Co. Down; they had 14 child'n of whom 3 are residents of this country. David was reared in Antrim Co., Ireland, came to Amer., 1860; to Steubenville in 1862; in the iron industry 7 yrs.; at Martin's Ferry 3 yrs., then Mingo Junction; after 6 yrs. in iron working he began mercantile pursuits, with much success; mar. 1866 Annie, daugh. of James & Eliza Collins. Her parents were natives of Ireland; he is a Presbyterian; was Mayor of Mingo Junction 4 yrs.; Commissioner of Jeff. Co. in 1887."

The will at Steubenville of David Simpson who d. Jan. 12, 1901, is dated Mch. 31, 1900. "I David Simpson, Gentleman, of city of Steubenville * * * to housekeeper, Miss Xanna Blair, \$1000, and to niece and adopted daug. Anna Simpson, the other \$1000 of my insurance" * * * also to her all effects and real estate. The heirs and next of kind after Anna are:

James Simpson, brother of Butler, Pa.

Mathew Simpson, brother of Ballymena, Ireland (in Co. Antrim).

George Simpson, brother residence unknown.

Mary Costello, niece, Washington, D. C.

Witness, John C. Butte and Harry Harris.

* * *

An old copy of Harris' Directory of Pittsburgh 1837, is now in the possession of Mr. Donald G. Keeble, Recorder of Wills of Allegheny Co. He most kindly offered it for my inspection when I was searching records at Pittsburgh. It included Steubenville, from which I copied:

Simpson, Edward, atty. 38, Market & Ferry, City Solicitor.

Simpson, Robert D., 4th near Market.

Simpson, Mrs., widow, 4th near Market.

Also:

Simpson, Wm., Boro of Huntington, Justice of Peace.

In Belmont Co. records at St. Clairsville, I found a will of Sidney Simpson, probated June 19, 1837:

To wife Mary, the plantation on which Melkiah Scott now lives. At her death, same to "my three sons."

Executors, Wm. P. Simpson, and Brice H. Duvall, and Elisha McKain "made 30 da. Nov. 1836"

Signed (I had the original will) in a particularly fine and delicate though legible handwriting

Witness, David J. McIntire J. P. & Richard Harding

Bondsmen: Brice H. Duvall, Zebulon Duval & Marine Duvall.

In the appraisement, he is qualified, Sidney Simpson, late of York Tp.

* * *

Harrison County was formed Jan. 1, 1814, from Jefferson and Tuscarawas.

BISHOP MATHEW SIMPSON

Cadiz was laid out in 1803. A list of residents Apr., 1807 includes James Simpson, Reedmaker. This was the father of Bishop Simpson. His will is filed at Pittsburgh though in it he is described as James Simpson of Cadiz, Jefferson Co., Ohio; dated June 12, 1812; bequeaths to his wife Sarah "for her use and the use of my children;" Sole executor, "my brother, Matthew Simpson."

My father once met Bishop Simpson and they talked a little of the probability of relationship, as both families came from North Ireland and settled in the same part of Ohio. The Bishop finally suggested, "We'll just agree that we are related and waste no time in proving it."

From this conversation, I am led to doubt the inference of Crooks in his Life of Bishop Simpson, that the family was English, though given as a statement by the latter that his father went to Co. Tyrone, Ire. from England. In this I am supported by Hanna's "Ohio Valley Genealogies" which gives a complete tree back to the Bishop's grandfather

Thomas " native of North Ireland of Scottish descent, emigrated from Co. Londonderry to Baltimore, Md., 1793, and thence removed to Jefferson Co., Ohio after 1800."

Hanna must have obtained this from the descendants of John, uncle of the Bishop, for that is the only branch with full data of children, showing that records had been carefully kept.

From the Bishop's remark to my father, it is also evident that genealogy was not to him an exact science. Among reminiscences related by Crooks is his remark, "I know little of my parental ancestry."

Probably the grandfather Thomas had served in the Government Troops in England but was of Scotch origin. He was of the horse dragoons for a few years before emigrating to Co. Tyrone, Ireland.

The Bishop continues: "Of my grandfather's people I have little information. He died in middle life of a strain from attempting to raise a huge pole on a building. He left 5 sons and one daughter. In 1793 the family emigrated to the U. S. sailing from Londonderry and landing at Baltimore after having encountered near America a French vessel which took every thing they had, France and England being at war. After landing they settled in Huntingdon Co., Pa. * * * later to Western Pa, Washington Co., then, Ohio, Jefferson (afterwards Harrison) County."

Thomas, the earliest ancestor is said in Hanna's account to have settled in Jefferson Co., O., but the account quoted from Bishop Simpson would indicate that he had died in Ireland before the family emigrated. He says: "My grandmother (whose name we have not) was of Scotch Presbyterian descent and educated her family strictly in the faith and practice of the Irish Presbyterian Church. But shortly after she was left a widow, she heard Mr. Wesley preach, on one of his visits to Ireland. She joined the Methodist

society and her children became Methodists. She had a wonderful memory. Often did I listen to her reminiscences of Scotch and Irish life, of the persecutions of the Protestants by the Catholics; and often have I listened to her stories of fairies and ghosts, the common tradition of the North of Ireland, till my hair stood on end. She was happy at 90, with spinning wheel and hymn book."

Children of Thomas Simpson as given by Hanna:

- ²
1 .Andrew, settled at Chillicothe, O.; left a large family.
- ²
2 .John, b. Co. Tyrone, Ireland; emigrated to Amer. & settled in Wash. Co., Pa. where he mar. Margaret (or Mary) McElroy; moved to Harrison Co., O. when population was small, ab. 1800; settled on Stillwater Creek in Stock Tp. where d. 1836; he reared a large family most of whom moved to Ill.; the only one whose history is given by Hanna, is
- ³
1 .John b. 1814; d. 1877; mar. 1839 Margaret Law (b. Co. Tyrone, Ire., 1820, daugh. John & Bessie Linn Law); settled in Harrison Co. 1830; child'n:
 - ⁴
1 .Mary Ann b. 1841; mar. Jos. Patterson.
 - ⁴
2 .Martha b. 1842; mar. Robt. Birney.
 - ⁴
3 .Margaret b. 1844; mar. Francis Welch.
 - ⁴
4 .Matthew W. b. Aug. 20, 1846; settled in Washington Tp.; served in Civil War; mar. Sept. 16, 1869 Rebecca Birney daugh. of John of Tippecanoe, O.
 - ⁴
5 .James b. 1850.
 - ⁴
6 .Henry b. 1851.
 - ⁴
7 .Wm. b. 1851, twin to Henry.
 - ⁴
8 .Ella b. 1857.
 - ⁴
9 .Homer b. 1860.

- ⁴
10 .Frank H. b. 1860; mar. 1883 Phoebe Taylor (b. 1865
daugh. Samuel of Tuscarawas Co.— of Eng. descent—who
mar. Melissa Laken and moved to Stock Tp.).
- ²
3 .William settled at Watertown, Erie Co., Pa. before 1813; d. in
the prime of life, leaving several sons.
- ²
4 .Matthew b. June, 1776; d. Allegheny Co., Pa., 1874; emigrated
to Amer., 1793, settled at Cadiz, O., lived with his bro. James;
served in Ohio Legislature; further details in life of Bishop S. as
"Uncle Matthew;" d. unmar. age over 90.
- ²
5 .James d. at Pittsburgh June, 1815; emigrated to Amer. 1793;
settled at Cadiz, O.; mar. June 10, 1806 Sarah Tingley (b. in New
Jersey May 23, 1781, daugh. Jeremiah who served in the Revolution,
moved 1790 from South Amboy, N. J. to Winchester, Va.;
thence to Warren Tp., Jefferson Co., O. ab. 1801); child'n:
- ³
1 .Hettie b. 1807; mar. 1829 George McCullough, merchant of
Cincinnati.
- ³
2 .Elizabeth b. 1809; mar. Curtis Scoles, a physician who became
a Methodist Preacher.
- ³
3 .Matthew o. Cadiz, June 20, 1811; d. at Philadelphia June 18,
1884; Bishop in M. E. Church; mar. Ellen Verner; further
details below.
- ²
6 .Mary mar. John Eagleson and settled in Harrison Co.; had a
large family; all except 2 daugh. d. without issue.

The Reminiscences of Bishop Simpson continue:

"My father, James, the youngest of the family, was a man of great personal energy and unusual business tact. From exposure he caught a severe cold which produced sciatica, made him lame for several years, and finally affected his lungs. On account of poor health, he entered a store in Pittsburgh as clerk; afterwards began manufacturing weavers' reeds and with my Uncle Matthew who, having

no family, lived with him, set up this business in Cadiz, Ohio, and a store in partnership with Mr. Wrenshall of Pittsburgh." (Probably the grandfather of Mrs. U. S. Grant, which see.)

James Simpson had moved to Cadiz¹ immediately after his marriage in 1806. Howe, in his list, gives only 13 families in Cadiz, but the first list of lot owners shows 20 lot purchasers before 1808. From a list of deeds I find that James Simpson bought lot 100 in Cadiz for \$30, Dec. 5, 1810. From another source, it is described as the lot across the alley from, & SW. of, the home of Frederick Wagner. The lot next to James Simpson's was bought 1812 by Easter Tingley. Lot 100 was later the site of a hotel and business building, occupied by the National Bank, but the Simpson house was moved off of it and was still to be seen 1890.

In his will he mentions 2 lots, 100 and 108, in both of which, his brother Matthew has a half interest. The next deed, Apr. 22, 1816 for lots 151 & 152 is in the name of Sarah Simpson, for her husband had died June 15, 1812. His health had failed the year before, * * * the year of Matthew's birth * * * and they had moved to Pittsburgh for medical advice, where he died in their home on 4th St. between Market and Ferry.

Of the Tingley family: "Sarah was b. near Stonybrook, 20 mi. from South Amboy, N. J.; After moving to Winchester, Va. her father fell ill and remained there some years; in 1801, he & his family moved to Short Creek, near Hopewell in Jeff. Co., O. where the daugh. Sarah, met and mar. James Simpson. Sarah's brother Wm. also lived at Cadiz and was Clerk of the County Court for 30 or 40 yrs."

¹In contrast to the exemplary life of the Simpson family, we read: "July 4, 1806, first celebration of Independence in Cadiz. . . . venison, bear . . . rye whiskey. There was much hilarity and good feeling."

Crooks says: " His minute handwriting, as exact and finished as copper plate engraving, is enough to silence the suggestion that the first settlers were rude bordermen. He is described as ' a man of note, prosperous, with excellent sense, a leader in the Methodist Church.' "

" The mother, thus left a widow with three small children before Matthew was a year old, was fortunate in having the aid and advice of her brother-in-law Matthew. He had the same talents as his nephew namesake and used them well in his narrower sphere. The famous Bishop probably owed more than we know to this uncle who became a foster father to him and deeply interested in his development. He is described by an historian of the County, as a man of superior acquirements, a walking encyclopedia, small and unprepossessing in appearance. We have seen how he aided his sickly brother in the manufacture of reeds for the old-fashioned hand-loom used in making linen and jeans." But his own profession was that, again, of the educator. He organized in Cadiz a school, maintained by subscription. Of it, his famous nephew says:

" I have not seen it excelled since, in its line. It was of necessity an ungraded school, but as such it was a model. He was a successful and much beloved teacher and attracted many adult pupils into the unpretentious private school."

From Cadiz he was sent to the Ohio Legislature where he ranked high as a logical debator. Bishop Simpson relates: " Uncle Matthew was a member of the Ohio Senate at the same time as Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison afterwards President of the U. S. The General had made a fine speech. Uncle Matthew grasped his hand and said, ' General, I wish I had the eloquence you have.' ' Ah,' retorted he, ' I wish I had the logic you have.' "

In the church history of Jefferson Co., Matthew Simpson, Sr. is in Methodist list of exhorters for 1827. He lived to be over 90.

"From him," says the historian of Ohio, "the Bishop got his intellectual bent. The boyhood days of Matthew, Jr. were passed in a long, low, old cottage on a corner at the border of the village, later occupied by his uncle Tingley. At seventeen, he was shy, awkwardly tall, round shouldered and threatened with consumption. He wrote acrostics for *The Harrison Telegraph*, and was fond of visiting the printing office, but none foresaw his future success."

Briefly, the main events in his public life are: Graduated from Allegheny College at 18 yrs. and became a tutor. Soon after, is the last record I find of his family, in his journal: "Wed. July 13, 1831, At Uncle John's." (Stock Tp., Harrison Co.) * * * Wed. Mch. Had Dr. McBean and Uncle John with us all night." He began to study medicine, then changed to the ministry. Licensed to preach, 1833 at age of 22; made Bishop of M. E. Ch., 1852.

"He preached first in St. Clairsville Circuit: In 1837, became Vice-Pres. and Prof. of Natural Sciences at Allegheny College; In 1839 was Pres. of Indiana Asbury, now DePauw University, continued 9 yrs.

"Appleton's Cyclopedia":

"His eloquence made him in great demand in the pulpit and on the platform. His personal qualities gave him an extraordinary influence over students and made him efficient in raising money for the endowment of the college. In 1857, he was sent abroad as delegate to the Eng.-Irish Conference and also to the World's Evangelical Alliance which met at Berlin, at which latter, his sermon extended his fame as a pulpit orator throughout the world.

"In 1859 he moved from Pittsburgh to Evanston, Ill. and subsequently to Philadelphia.

"President Lincoln regarded him as the greatest orator he had

ever heard. At Lincoln's funeral in Springfield, Bishop Simpson officiated. His powers as an orator were displayed during the Civil War in a manner that commanded the admiration and gratitude of the people. At the Ecumenical Council of Methodists he was selected by representatives of all branches to deliver the opening sermon. He was chosen by the faculty of Yale to deliver a series of addresses before the Theological department, which were published as *Lecturers On Preaching* (N. Y., 1879).

"In later years his appearance was patriarchal. His eloquence was simple and natural, but increasing in power from the beginning to the close. It was peculiar to himself and equally attractive to the ignorant and the learned. He had a remarkable voice and though his eloquence is the principal element of his fame, he was a man of unusual soundness of judgment, a parliamentarian of remarkable accuracy and promptitude, one of the best presiding officers and safest of counsellors.

"At General Conference in Phila., 1884, though broken in health and not able to sit through the sessions, his mind was clear and his farewell address made a profound impression."

The fine old house known as Bishop Simpson's residence, in Phila. was on Arch St. just below Juniper, still a substantial and dignified edifice when I saw it being torn down, ab. 1922, to make room for the annex to the Bulletin Building on Penn Square.

I also happend to see in a Philadelphia newspaper of Sept. 22, 1923, a notice of the death of Matthew V. Simpson, son of Bishop Matthew Simpson, of the Methodist Church:

"He died in Pasadena, Calif. where he had gone for his health. The body will be brought to this city for burial. Mr. Simpson, a Philadelphia lawyer, was seventy years old. He had been choirmaster many years of the old Fortieth Street Methodist Episcopal Church. After retiring from active practice seven years ago, he devoted much time to traveling. He was a native of Pittsburgh. He is survived by his wife and three sisters, all of this city."

Among inventories of personal estates filed 1924: Matthew V. Simpson, \$202,017.96.

* * *

SIMPSON FAMILIES

267

A list of marriages in " History of Harrison Co.:"

Simpson, Matthew mar. Anne Wright, 1820.
Simpson, Matthew mar. Susan Orr, 1827.
Simpson, Thomas mar. Nancy McIlroy, 1819.
Simpson, Thomas mar. Rosanna McMullonis, 1835.
Simpson, Robert P. mar. Asenah Fowler, 1832.
Simpson, Alexander mar. Eliza Evans, 1826.
Simpson, James mar. Mary Noble, 1836.
Simpson, John, cousin of Bishop mar. Margaret Law, 1839.

* * *

Probably others of this list are cousins (sons of John (2) who moved to Ill. The Bishop's Uncle Matthew never married.

* * *

II. SAMUEL SIMPSON OF RICHLAND COUNTY

1793-1867

Samuel Simpson was the oldest son of John and Margaret of Jefferson Co., Ohio.

After the date of his birth, Nov. 26, 1793, in that part of Beaver Co., Pa. which was at that time still of Washington Co., and the removing of his father's family in 1795, to the farm in Jefferson Co., O., we can only guess at the incidents in the life of young Samuel. But life in this county in the days before Ohio was a state, was obviously, one of change and adventure.

As the church of Mt. Tabor in whose burial ground his father willed to be buried, was originally held "in Mt. Tabor school-house," it is probable that little Samuel received there his first education. Of that early life of the first generation in Jefferson Co., neither written record or much tradition has been preserved.

Only by chance did my father once tell me that his father had driven a wagon in the war of 1812. The fact remained in my memory but I had not had enough curiosity to inquire further. Father had the true Scotch, and eminently Simpson, reticence in speaking of the achievements of the family. Samuel would then have been eighteen years old, but as he was probably not enlisted, there is no record of his service, the only record in the Courthouse at Steubenville being of the discharges of enlisted soldiers. I have seen it stated that there is only one muster roll remaining of Jefferson Co. troops, from all those kept during the war of 1812. But, whether it was ammunition-wagon or provision-wagon which Samuel Simpson drove, it changed his whole life,

*field first in
1814 in home of
ADAM JACKMAN*



SAMUEL SIMPSON OF RICHLAND COUNTY

for the troops "rendevoused near Mansfield (Richland County), Ohio most of the time" according to the diary of Capt. McElroy of Volunteer Company recruited about St. Clairsville, Belmont Co.

To show how Samuel Simpson, at the age of 18, became possessed by the spirit of 1812, I quote from D. J. Ryan, in "Ohio in Four Wars:"

"In response to the call for men to garrison the fort at Detroit, three regiments of Ohio Militia were assembled in May, 1812, the third being from Eastern Ohio, Col. Cass. Troops were raised without difficulty * * * more men offered than could be accepted * * * citizens of the best families readily enrolled themselves in the ranks and eagerly entered service. No equipment being ready, the troops camped without tents. * * * Col. Lewis Cass roused much enthusiasm in a few well directed words * * * two of his ablest officers, Cols. Cass and McArthur."

Criticizing Hull's orders, Col. Cass wrote to Sect'y of War, Sept. 10, 1812:

"The whole of our men flushed with hope, were dispirited and desponding, at least 500 of them shedding tears because they were not allowed to meet their country's foe * * * the shameful surrender of Michigan territory."

From "History of Richland County." (1880) by A. Graham, whom I remember as often coming to see my Father:

"During the war of 1812, Jacob Osburn was a soldier with a company from Jefferson Co. sent to fight Indians on Sandusky plains and the Maumee. On their way out, he passed over Sec. 35 (Richland Co.), and being impressed with its beauty, timber, etc., marked the trees with a hatchet. On his return, he made the entry, *i.e.*, took up the land."

Richland must thus have attracted many of these young soldiers, for all historians state that "emigrants came after the war of 1812."

Accordingly, we have found, from the State Auditor's

records at Columbus, that Samuel Simpson, on June 2d, 1814, nearly six months before he became of age, was the original purchaser, or "entered" the SE. quarter of Sec. 27, Tp. 23, R. 17, of Richland Co. At his death, this was still a part of his farm left to his two sons, though he had added to it the NE. $\frac{1}{4}$ of the same, and also NW. $\frac{1}{4}$ & SW. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 26, Tp. 23, R. 17.

It was not till Mch. 19, 1818 that he married Catherine Hout whom he must have known from childhood, as a Hout farm with its fine old farm house still standing, is quite near the Simpson place, in coming toward Richmond.

As a full history of the Hout Family is soon to be published, and as the records which I examined at Martinsburg, W. Va. and elsewhere are collected in the Chapter on the Hout and the Hales Families, it is necessary only to state here that members of the Hout family not only were neighbors to the Simpsons in Jefferson Co. at the beginning of the 19th century, and are still neighbors there (J. Hout and Wesley Hout), but also in Richland Co. where relatives settled and kept in touch with descendants of Samuel and Joseph Simpson. I remember George Hout and Peter, especially the latter when he came at the news of my father's death, and wept like a child on seeing his body. Baughman's History describes Peter Hout as "an honored pioneer and representative man of Mifflin Tp., worthy of the high regard in which he is held." Much later, a connection bought the property adjoining ours at 174 W. First St.

We have supposed that it was only after his marriage that Samuel Simpson moved to his land in Richland Co., but an earlier date is suggested by some histories. Graham has: "in Mifflin Tp. few settlements were made between 1812 & 1815, but at a later date the tide of immigration rolled westward. Hugh Hale settled on Sec. 7 in 1815 (brother-in-

*Farm house
built in 1871
by A. C. Jones
Richmond,
who purchased
the Hout farm
in*

law of Samuel Simpson); also about this time, James McDermott, Samuel Simpson, David Newell, John Bell and Thomas Wilson. In 1816, George Rummell.

From another source, "Another prominent pioneer was James McDermott born in Cumberland Co. who came in 1816."

Also, "Petersburg was laid out in 1816. About that time came * * * Samuel Simpson."

In any case, it was in Jefferson Co. that he married Catherine Hout, Mch. 19, 1818, and they came to their first log cabin in Richland Co., described as "in the midst of a wilderness which stood in its primeval strength. At that time there was only one cabin in the limits of the present town of Mifflin (formerly called Petersburg) and the county seat, Mansfield, was a block house surrounded by a score of pioneer cabins."

Baughman's History continues, as to later times:

"The Presbyterians worshipped in the block house, and the Simpson family traveled there, a distance of 8 miles, making the journey through the wilderness on horseback, in order to take part in its services."

Much has been written concerning the hardships of pioneer life, but such records are little read or by few persons. I became interested in them only when associating them with my own ancestors, and therefore I insert here some facts that were real problems in their lives.

From "Graham's History:"

"The early settler labored under crushing disadvantages in Richland Co. Besides the arduous task of clearing the land of timber and developing it into productiveness, he must go 10 or 20 miles to buy flour, 70 miles to buy salt at \$10 a barrel and to be had only at Zanesville or Sandusky. There were no planks for floors; trees must be split. There were rushing waters to be bridged and swamps to be corduroyed, before travel was possible. * * * It would be wonderful if education had not been neglected."

What is now a moral issue was to the pioneer only the solution of an economic difficulty:

"Among the first enterprises was the manufacture of whiskey." Corn was too plentiful as it had been in Western Pa., where the difficulties were these: the crop could not be used entirely; there was no sale for it except east, over the mountains, and the load by horseback was too heavy; it could not be transferred by boats on the Ohio River, for Spain still held the lower part of the water ways. Therefore, it was converted into whiskey which could be carried east over the mountains, and which brought double the price of corn, at its diminished weight. The "Whiskey Insurrection" in Pa. might now seem an anti-Volstead movement, but in its day there was no moral issue about it. It was simply the resentment of Western Pa. against a tax laid on their only export, their only article of commerce. It was because whiskey was their only source of profit, that the Government fixed on it as a good source of revenue, though it sold at 20 cents a gallon.

Returning to the chronicle of Ohio, where money was scarce, "Whiskey was legal tender. Deacon Williamson who came from Jefferson Co. in 1817 was a worthy man, but he made whiskey while he sang, 'Come Thou Fount of Every Blessing.'"

The story is related of the founding of Hayesville, Ashland Co., Ohio:

A village was needed at about that point as a half-way stop for trade between the southern part of the state and Lake Erie. A previous attempt to start a town nearby had failed. Some one bought a tract where Hayesville now stands, and set a day to sell lots. He received no bids. In despair he offered the whole tract at a small sum. No buyers. He was advised privately that no sale was ever attempted without whiskey. Dr. Bushnell of Mansfield, then

a boy, was sent to the nearest place to buy whiskey. It was so far that he spent the night in the woods, en route. But he brought back the whiskey and next day the lots were sold each at a price above that asked previously for the whole tract.

Naturally, intemperance became common in all classes of society. Of another section of Ohio, it is written: "Even the children who 'barred the teacher out' on New Year's Day, as was the custom, demanded whiskey among other things as the price of admission."

In 1817, the year before Samuel Simpson left Jefferson Co. to set up a home in the wilderness of Richland Co., the village of Richmond near his father's estate had five families. Even as late as 1839, it would seem that his choice in removal was poor, for the *Ohio Gazeteer* of 1839 describes Richmond as "a thriving post town in the west part of Salem Tp., Jefferson Co., 11 mi., west of Steubenville, laid out in 1815 (though the land was bought by Talbot, 1799 who settled there 1800). Two lines of stage coaches pass through it daily, one Steubenville to Canton, the other, Steubenville to Wooster."

Of Richland Co., the same chronicle says:—"the most productive wheat district of the state. Its inhabitants are an industrious and thriving people, but being distant from any of the public improvements of the day, they seem to be behind the age in enterprise and public spirit."

Comparing the two localities in 1926, Richland Co. with not only its agricultural value, but its enormously profitable manufacturing interests which have brought wealth and progress to so many inhabitants, and Richmond, still a village, its two cross roads unnamed as streets, though the main street is now being finished as a roadway, never having had trains or trolleys, its best houses without elec-

tricity or central water supply, or "the public improvements of the day"—one would say that Samuel had been a prophet.

In due time, he replaced his first cabin with the present two-story brick residence, a snap-shot of which is reproduced. It was quite elegant in its day as it was the first brick house in Richland County. It was built in 1826 when my Aunt



RESIDENCE BUILT FOR SAMUEL SIMPSON, 1826
THE FIRST BRICK HOUSE IN RICHLAND COUNTY

Mary was seven years old, as she related. The brick was burned on the adjoining farm directly south, owned by Elias Ernsberger. Even the large barn, which one passes before reaching the house by a beautiful road winding a mile or more from the main highway among old trees and forest growth, is remarkable now, for it is constructed of woods that would now be valuable interior finishing for a house. Its sills, beams and posts are hewed white oak; braces, rafters and lath are sawed oak; siding sawed of black walnut; roofed with oak clapboards that were split. This timber was cut, of course, on his own land. When my Father, many years later built his home at 174 W. First Street, Mansfield, it too must be of brick, and, true to tradition of

generations of landowners, he ordered chestnut and butternut timber from his father's lands to be cut and finished for the whole interior woodwork.

The orchard on the steep hill to the west of the homestead, and the deep ravine with steps leading down to the spring and spring-house on the east, must have reminded Grandfather of his father's estate in Jefferson Co., though only in parts could Richland County equal the scenery of his childhood home. At the death of his son Joseph, the property was willed to children of John-Joseph (nephew of my grandfather) who have altered it by adding a porch, and removing from the interior of the living room the quaint open staircase. Fine luster-ware china and hand-woven coverlets have come down to descendants, with some antique mahogany furniture, but old four-poster beds were carelessly discarded for newer and were split up for kindling wood. Old books that had been stored and partly demolished by rats, also went up in flames.

Fire, too, destroyed the oil portrait of Grandfather, representing him at the same age as the likeness herein reproduced from a photograph. The portrait gave quite a different aspect, however, for his hair was more blonde than gray, his cheeks had the healthy color of a child's and his eyes were bright blue. The name of the painter is unknown; the once handsome, oval, gilt frame bore the mark of a Cincinnati dealer. This portrait, his family Bible of a very early date, china, and one of the coverlets were among the heirlooms and home furnishings which I brought to Philadelphia after my mother's death, to furnish an apartment at 1503 Locust St. When that house was sold I placed my things in storage during a short trip to France in 1922. I returned to find nothing left but the ruins of the warehouse. As my mother lay dying, she glanced up at Grandfather's

portrait and said to my sister, "Pioneer. All passing before me." I have seen almost the double of Grandfather's face, typically Scotch in coloring as it appeared in his portrait, at Ballymena, Co. Antrim, Ireland, * * * named Simpson too, but having no record of connections in America or in Scotland.

Elsewhere I have written of Grandfather's fondness for horses and his reputation for always owning a fine pair for driving.

He seems to have been the friend of prominent residents in Mansfield both young and old, though his home is even now more picturesque than accessible in its location. My mother once told me as we were passing the old-fashioned, low house in which Dr. Craig then lived, NE. corner of Park Avenue and Mulberry St., that it had been originally the home of Judge Charles Sherman who had been a great friend of my Grandfather Simpson's and often used to drive down to visit at his place. Judge Sherman was the elder brother of Hon. John Sherman (Secretary of the U. S. Treasury) who began the study of law in his office at Mansfield, and, 1874, became his partner. He was also brother to Wm. T. Sherman, Gen. in Civil War. He, Charles, was one of the first councilmen of Mansfield. Grandfather's will mentions "my young friend Henry Hedges," lawyer, later an "Honorable," prominent in Republican politics, and the Uncle of Charles Keating who married Gertrude Simpson. He was a firm friend of my father's, during his whole life and always called him "John." Of an even younger generation, James Cook remembers from his childhood of my grandfather coming to the Wiler House in Mansfield and bringing him apples.

Grandfather died, Nov. 28, 1867, shortly before I was born. Having wished much for a grandson to carry on the

Simpson name, he had said that if this child was a boy, he should have the "lower" farm. He had earlier hoped that my father would continue his title to the land and live there, but Father showed the one other inclination of Scotch Simpsons, to mathematics, and to the career of an educator, so the residence fell to his son Joseph who, dying unmarried, bequeathed it to children of his cousin John.

His will, as "of Mifflin Tp." is dated 10th Nov., 1862: bequeaths to his wife, all the farm, 330 acres; at her death, "to my son John 130 A. NE. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27, Tp. 23, R. 17, in Richland Co. & 17 A. of SW. part of NW. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 26, Tp. 23, R. 17 in Ashland Co. and one half of the stock & of the farming utensils; to my son Joseph, the SE. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27, Tp. 23, R. 17, and 23 acres east of the quarter being part of the SW. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 26, Tp. 23, R. 17, in Ashland Co. and one half of stock and utensils:

As I have already given to my daughter Mary her farm as her share of the estate, I leave her \$5.

To my daughter Rosanna, \$2800 less \$1500 already given * * * have also given Alexander Welch \$600 for note, to be taken as part payment on \$2800.

To my daughter Nancy, married to Henry Pittis, I have already given \$500, and as my daughter has since died leaving two children, I devise to said 2 children \$1500, $\frac{1}{2}$ to each.

To my daughter Margaret \$2800 but have advanced \$600.

To my grandson Samuel Simpson McCully, \$100 at 21 yrs.

To my nephew John Simpson Jr., son of my brother Joseph, deceased, \$100 at 21 yrs.

To my niece Catherine, daughter of Joseph, \$50 when of age.

To my sons John and Joseph, all residue not mentioned, share and share alike.

I appoint John Simpson executor, no fee, assisted in legal advice by my young friend Henry C. Hedges, of Mansfield. No public sale.

Witnessed by Charles Hedges and Henry C. Hedges

Subscribing witness, Andrew Newman Hedges.

Codicil. Apr. 18, 1865. To son of Nancy Pittis only \$100, and his sister, \$1000. Wm. McCully guardian.

Witness, Henry Hedges

A. S. Newman

Both will and codicil, in the original are signed Samuel Simpson in a neat perpendicular handwriting, almost as regular as print.

* * *

Of Samuel Simpson, Baughman says in his "History of Richland Co.:"

"He was an industrious, sturdy pioneer and prospered in his undertakings, acquiring 340 acres in Mifflin Tp. and a half section in Sandusky Tp. * * * In his political affiliations, Samuel Simpson was first a Whig and later a Republican, and although well advanced in years at the outbreak of the Civil War, he was an ardent supporter of President Lincoln and his policy. Religiously, he was an active member of the Presbyterian Church, and was a man highly respected and esteemed by all who knew him. He died Nov. 28, 1867, and in his death the community realized that it had lost one of its most valued and useful citizens. His estimable wife, born Mch. 13, 1796, of Virginia parentage, departed this life Apr. 26, 1878."

After Grandmother Simpson's death, the following obituary was published in a Mansfield paper, written by Rev. Mr. Miller, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, who officiated at her funeral:

"The few remaining early settlers of the county will be pained to learn of the death of Mrs. Catherine Simpson, near Petersburg, in the eighty-third year of her age. In 1818, she and her husband, Mr. Samuel Simpson, built their first cabin in the unbroken wilderness, within a few feet of the spot where now stands the large and substantial brick edifice in which they spent in comfort and plenty their declining years. At the time of their settlement (here follows the exact wording of the description which later appeared in a County History and which has already been quoted) * * * She leaves five children to mourn their loss; Mrs. Wm. McCully of Crestline, Mrs. Welch of Spring Mills, Prof. John Simpson of our city, Joseph Simpson who still resides on the homestead, and Mrs. Alexander Culbertson of Loudonville. The heart of her husband did safely trust in her. She sought wool and flax, and worked willingly with her hands; she arose while it was yet night and gave meat to her household; she was not afraid of the snow; she looked well to the ways of her household, and ate not of the bread of idleness; her children rose up and called her blessed, and her husband he praised her. The excellent qualities of the good women of Solomon's day were well exemplified

in the life of the good and brave women who were the pioneers in the Western wilds. All people now enjoying the fruits of the pioneers' labor should also rise up and call them blessed."

Both are buried in Koogle Cemetery. Each grave is marked by a beautiful and tastefully carved, white marble shaft of moderate size.

Children of Samuel and Catherine Hout Simpson:

- ³
1 .Mary b. Mch. 16, 1819; mar. June 9, 1840 Wm. McCully (b. July 3, 1817); d. Dec. 15, 1894; her father gave her the farm on which she and her husband spent the rest of their lives, near Crestline; Children:

⁴
Samuel-1-.Simpson mar. Helena Livingston daugh. of Rensselaer Livingston, of N. Y., last lord of the manor on the Hudson, and descendant of Peter Livingston of Columbia Co., N. Y. who was a Col. in the Revolution and a broth. of Philip and Robert, both signers of the Declaration of Independence. Rensselaer Livingston was also a relative of Robert Fulton and helped him, financially, to invent the steamboat; Simpson settled on a farm near his parents; after the death of his wife, he moved to Mansfield where he died, Aug. ²⁴ 1918; children: ^{Helena, 9, 1899, age 53.} *and Rachel (Pattie) also of Columbia Co.*

- ⁵
1 .Mary mar. —Beale, a minister, deceased; res. Mansfield; child,

⁶
1 .Beatrice mar. Ross Miller; now at Edinburgh, Scotland.

- ⁵
2 .Charles mar. —; res. Peoria, Ill.

⁵
3 .Samuel; res. Boston, Mass.

- ⁴
2 .Marion mar. ^{Francis} Jenner; res. Newark, O., later Calif.; ^{daugh. of Dr. Jenner of Crestline.} *Los Angeles* child'n:

⁵
1 .Anna. res. Dayton, O.

⁵
2 .Mae.

⁵
3 .daughter. *Alive.*

⁵
4 .daughter.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ⁴
3 .John mar. Ella—; owned a farm near his parents; held some political offices in the County; moved to Mansfield where d.; child'n;
^{1.5} Edith mar. Wm. Kuhn, Shelby, O.
- 2 .Edgar. mar. — Hartman; res. Toledo.
- ⁵
3 .Jessie. mar. Clarence Hoover; res. Mansfield.
- ⁴
4 .Sarah Jane mar. David Lovett; lived all their lives on their farm near their parents; she d. 1926, aged 83; her husband had been dead many years; child'n:
- ⁵
1 .David.
- ⁵
2 .Albert.
- ⁵
3 .Gertrude d. y.
- ³
2 .Rosanna b. Oct. 24, 1820; d. Dec. 27, 1892; mar. Oct. 4, 1842 Alexander Welch; res. Spring Mill, he being the owner of the mill.

Many thrills we, his nieces had when children, chasing ducks into the mill pond. I remember Uncle Alec as portly and dignified, very Scotch in coloring, his hair and beard, red. He was one of the very earliest settlers in Richland Co. Graham writes: "Springfield Tp. originally a part of Madison, is now west of it. The Welches settled on Sec. 1 ab. 1814. Joseph Welch came from Lancaster Co., Pa. He had 5 children; John, James, Jane, A. C. (Alexander), and Joseph. With Joseph in 1815, came Alexander Welch.

Sept. 26, 1860, a pioneer society was organized at Bellville; ex-Gov. Mordecai Bartley was elected Pres. * * * After the War, Sept., 1869, Richland Co. again urged forming an historical society. Two or three hundred pioneers, residents before 1820, were present. The meeting was organized by calling Alexander Welch to the Chair. Gen. Brinkerhoff reported the constitution. Officers elected for the next year were Alexander Welch, President; Henry

Hedges, Recorder; Gen. Brinkerhoff, Secretary; in the list of pioneers present, Mrs. Rosanna Welch, 1818 (date of Family's arrival); addresses were made by James Purdy and Alexander Welch."

In records of Western Pa. the name Welch occurs frequently. Robert and John Welch are named as settlers in Chartiers Tp., Wash. Co. in 1800. Some of their descendants were said to be still living there in 1882. Wm. and Robert Welch were members, Feb. 15, 1798, of Chartiers Presby. Church.

John Welch of Wash. Co. took the Oath of Allegiance, Dec. 31, 1794. There were others too numerous to copy without proof of relationship.

Much earlier, "Pa. Arch.," 5th ser., Vol. VI, Cumberland Co. 6th Batt. 4th Co., 2d Lieut. John Welch, July 31, 1777.

Welch is the name of early Presbyterians in North Ireland; Rev. Josias Welch, a grandson of John Knox, would not conform to prelacy, and came to Ireland. He was minister at Templepatrick. Child'n:

4

1 .John.

4

2 .Joseph.

4

3 .Mary.

4

4 .Malvina.

3

3 .Nancy Y. b. Sept. 10, 1823; d. Sept. 24, 1862; mar. Mch. 25, 1852 (or 3) Henry Pittis; child'n:

4

1 .son

4

2 .daugh., mentioned in will of Nancy's father, 1862.

Emma Pittis lived at our Main St. home for a yr. or two while attending school; also lived at her Aunt Mary McCully's.

- ³
4 .Sarah Ann b. Dec. 20, 1826; d. May 30, 1833, aged 7 yrs.
- ³
5 .John b. June 26, 1829; d. Mch. 5, 1899; life of and children, in next section of this chapter; mar. Dec. 25, 1862, Millie Jane Stringer (see Chapter on Stringer Family); b. Jan. 3, 1844; d. May 18, 1918.
- ³
6 .Joseph b. June 28, 1832; d. unmar. Dec. 19, 1906.

From "Baughman's History:"

"After his father's death, 1867, he conducted the place of 330 A. for his mother until she too passed away (1878) when, by the terms of his father's will the homestead fell to him while the lower farm became the property of his brother John. He purchased the latter place and now owns 240 A. of very valuable and productive land, which he has placed under a high system of cultivation. For some years past, however, he has not engaged in active farming but has merely managed his business affairs and the working of his land. * * * As a public-spirited citizen he takes an active interest in advancing the welfare of his township and county. He is widely and favorably known and comes of a prominent and highly respected family."

He is buried in Koogle Cemetery near his father and mother in the family lot to the right at the entrance; 16 nieces and nephews were beneficiaries of his will. E. D. Baxter, husband of Mary Simpson, was executor.

- ³
7 .Margaret b. Aug. 20, 1835; d. July 24, 1907; mar. Oct. 20, 1857 (or 9) Alexander Culbertson who d. Aug. 11, 1885; he was a prominent shoe merchant in Loudonville, O.; child'n:
- ⁴
1 .Flora, deceased.
- ⁴
2 .Milton, deceased.
- ⁴
3 .Helen A. mar. —.

Culbertson in many spellings is a name of frequent occurrence in Western Pa., but no connection has been established.

"Pa. Arch.:"

6th ser. Vol. IV, Co. of Franklin, Oct. 31, 1793, 5th Reg. 1st Com. Capt. Alex. Culbertson.

5th ser. Vol. VI, p. 110, 8th Co. 1st Batt. Capt. Jas. Young, July 20, 1781, 3d cl. Alex. Culbertson. 1782, Aug. 1, same as above, Capt. Terence Campbell.

5th ser. Vol. VI, p. 274, 4th Batt. Lieut.-Col. Culbertson, Aug. 10, 1780, 2d cl. Alex. Culbertson. Aug. 28 (1780-1781), Col. Samuel Culbertson.

5th ser. Vol. VI., p. 387, Capt. Noah Abraham's Co. 6th Batt. 7th Co. 7th cl. Alexander Culbertson.

Elsewhere, "Capt. Alex. Culbertson, Surgeon of Troop, Cumberland Co."

* * *

Records at the Court House, Mansfield, unidentified:

1835. Deed: Andrew Cruson to John Simpson; N. W. 35-21-18. No. examined.

1838, Nov. 20; Margaret Simpson made administratrix of estate of John Simpson, deceased. Bondsmen, Wm. Maxwell & Elzey Hedges. Indexed, no copy, and original not accessible.

III. JOHN SIMPSON OF MANSFIELD, OHIO

1829-1899

John Simpson was the son of Samuel and Catherine Hout Simpson of Richland Co., and grandson of John and Margaret Simpson of Washington Co., Pa., and Jefferson Co., Ohio.

The advice of Solomon, "Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth," seems fitting for one's immediate family as well as for one's self. My admiration and affection for my father might seem to have led me to overestimate his character and ability, so I give the record of his life from statements made by others, omitting most repetitions of facts, adding, occasionally, facts that are relevant, and other incidents at the close.

From "History of Richland County," by Baughman:

"Rising above the heads of the mass, there has always been a series of individuals distinguished above others, who by reason of their pronounced ability and forceful personality, have always commanded the homage of their fellow men, and who have revealed to the world those two resplendent virtues of lordly race—perseverance in purpose, and a directing spirit which never fails. Throughout all the great West have been found men who have marked with deeds the vanishing traces of swift-rolling time, and whose names are kept green in the memory of those who have cognizance of their lives and accomplishments. Such a man was Professor John Simpson who for twenty years was at the head of the Mansfield Schools and placed the educational interests of the city upon the high plane which they now occupy. His work was far reaching in its influence and immeasurable in its benefits, and his strong individuality left the impress for good upon the lives of nearly all with whom he was associated."

(Description of the home of his parents "in which they spent their remaining days in the enjoyment of all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life.")



JOHN SIMPSON OF MANSFIELD, OHIO
1885.

" Upon his father's farm, John Simpson was reared and assisted him in clearing and cultivating the fields. His early educational privileges were quite limited and when quite young, his father sent him to Vermillion Institute at Hayesville where he continued his studies for one term. He displayed special aptitude in his school work and manifested a strong desire to improve his scholastic opportunities. After leaving Vermillion Institute, he engaged in teaching in the district schools, and thus made and saved enough money to return to the Institute where he continued his studies and at the same time served as tutor.

" On leaving Hayesville he removed to Alabama (Mother said that he chose the South because it was feared his lungs were affected), where he engaged in teaching school for three years. Not content with the privileges he had already enjoyed, he next entered Jefferson College at Canonsburg, Pa., as a member of its Senior Class and was graduated in 1858. Throughout his entire life he devoted his energies to educational work. On the completion of his collegiate course, he taught in an Academy at Millersburg, Ohio, and about 1860 he became a member of the faculty of the Vermillion Institute. (He received the degree M.A. from Jefferson College in 1861.) In a short time he was made Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy (also Lecturer on Physical Geography) and subsequently became the President of the institution, filling the position with marked ability until 1871, when he accepted a call to the principalship of the ungraded schools of Mansfield. In 1873 he was chosen Superintendent * * * filling the position with rare efficiency and ability, as is indicated by his long connection therewith.

" He came to the position well equipped as far as education, habits, and industry were concerned, but without

experience in the direction of managing a graded school, and his task was severe. He had to follow such eminent edu-



RESIDENCE OF JOHN SIMPSON WHEN COMPLETED. 1880.

cators as Professors Henry M. Parker, and J. H. Reid, but he entered on his work with determined purpose, resolved to

follow the best methods which he knew, and to improve on these as a result of his experience and observation. His connection with the schools was a period of continuous, persistent, and devoted work. He was himself a most diligent student, and on scientific questions kept abreast with the most advanced thinkers of the day.

"He had few equals in mathematics and astronomy, and his knowledge of the higher sciences was comprehensive and exact. As an instructor, he was plain, direct, and practical, and as a disciplinarian he was firm yet kindly and his pupils recognized that he had their best interests at heart. The school buildings erected during his administration are objects of the city's pride and stand as monuments to the efforts of Professor Simpson, who made the schools a credit to Mansfield. He attempted to render the course of study as attractive as possible and at the same time, of great benefit as a preparation for life's responsible duties. He received the hearty indorsement of the school Board and of the citizens in general, and many of the students under his guidance have reason to remember him with gratitude for the aid which he gave to them. His success as an educator gained him prominence among the leading instructors of the state, and the proficiency of the Mansfield Schools became widely known."

On the 25th of Dec., 1862, Professor Simpson was united in marriage to Miss Millie J. Stringer, a native of Ashland Co. (born in Loudonville) and a daughter of Thomas and Harriet Potts Stringer. (History of the Stringer Family which follows, is included in a separate chapter, which see.)

"To Professor Simpson and his wife were born three children: Mary Blanche, wife of Edwin D. Baxter; Helen Augusta, a graduate of Cornell University who is now com-

pleting her education in Europe; and Gertrude Adelaide, wife of Charles H. Keating, a prominent attorney at Mansfield.

"Professor Simpson was a Knight Templar, member of Mansfield Commandery Knights Templar No. 21; a member of Mansfield Chapter Royal Arch Masons; and of Mansfield Lodge No. 35 Free and Accepted Masons. He was a Past Master of Mansfield Lodge No. 35 F. & A.M.; he was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and an active representative of the Royal Arcanum, serving for some years as the Secretary of Ohio Council No. 9. He took a deep and active interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of Mansfield and withheld his support from no movement or measure which he believed would contribute to the public good. He had faith in its future and pride in its growth and attainments, and when Mansfield was little more than a village he built for himself and family an elegant home in what was then a suburb of the town but is now almost within the heart of the city. He did all in his power to promote the intellectual and moral advancement, and he enjoyed the unqualified regard, of Mansfield's citizens.

"His earnest Christian life led others to have faith in the sovereign power of Christianity, for he daily exemplified his belief, in his dealings with his fellow men, and his history is as an open book that all might read. He was a member of the Session (Elder) of the Presbyterian Church at Hayesville, and after locating in Mansfield was called to the same office, being for many years Elder of the First Presbyterian Church in this city, and Clerk of the Session.

"He was long connected with the Mansfield Lyceum, being one of its charter members on its organization more than two decades ago. During the year 1898, he was Chair-



MILLIE STRINGER SIMPSON

man of its committee upon general subjects in debate, and he made the society a factor for good in the community. One of nature's noblemen, he will long be held in grateful remembrance by the people of Mansfield for his untiring labors in her behalf. What he did was done through a deep and abiding interest in his fellow men. He had a nature devoid of selfishness and characterized by careful consideration for the opinions and feelings of others. 'His life was gentle and the elements so mixed in him that Nature might stand up and say to all the world, "This was a man." He died Sunday, March 5, 1899.'

The History by Graham makes similar statements much earlier, as he says, "the position of Superintendent of Schools which he has held with marked success for the past seven years, and to which he has been unanimously reelected by the Board of Education."

From the book, "Quarter Century Reunion" of the Jefferson College Class of 1858 at Canonsburg and Washington, Pa. Published 1883.

After sketch of parentage and life up to election of "Superintendent of Instruction in Mansfield" * * * has held that honorable and responsible position for more than ten years. The Degree of Doctor of Philosophy was conferred upon him by the University of Wooster.

One day our mathematical friend discovered that $\sqrt{2}$ two are better than one, and that he was a minus quantity without a wife. About that time he saw a figure, not down in the books, that filled his eye and upset his philosophy. A short calculation convinced him that by a process of subtraction, he could add to his comfort and multiply his joys without dividing his affections. Further reflection led him to the conclusion that the figure referred to was of more consequence to him than any other within the circle of his acquaintance.

The final result was $x + y - a v$ for the preacher. The Professor was married to Miss Millie J. Stringer, of Hayesville, Ohio, Dec. 25, 1862 (Children named.) In twenty-five years, Professor Simpson has not lost more than two months time from school labor."

Recently I have seen this statement: "Jefferson College may not have ranked very high in athletics, but it did turn out men who made good." It was followed by the numbers of its graduates who had become professional men.

* * *

Notices and Testimonials:

From Newspaper of June 25, 1879. * * * eral (Ohio Liberal?) Mansfield.

After a sketch of Professor John Simpson's career as an educator:

"This would seem to be honor enough for one man but every one is ready to give the successful man a lift. Honor begets honor. And now the wide reputation and extensive learning of our worthy Professor have been fitly recognized by the Faculty and Trustees of the University of Wooster, in their bestowal upon him at their late annual commencement, the honorary degree of 'Doctor of Philosophy.'"

From Superintendents of other Schools:

"No system of schools has had better discipline and in no city has school property received more careful attention. Dr. Simpson's own earnestness and industry inspired in his pupils and teachers like traits and has been productive of most thorough work on their part. This is most noticeable in the colleges and institutions where the high school pupils have gone as students. Well prepared, and excellent habits of application formed, students from the Mansfield High School have always done themselves and their school credit."

J. A. Shawan, Columbus, Ohio.

"Superintendent John Simpson's character is beyond reproach, his education ample, his sturdiness unquestioned. He is worthy of all confidence and respect, as he bears a good reputation among the school-men of the State."

L. W. Day, Cleveland, Ohio.



HELEN, GERTRUDE, AND MARY SIMPSON
1887

SIMPSON FAMILIES

291

"A scholarly, thoughtful and progressive school man, a wise and energetic administrator, a man of irreproachable character. I am well acquainted with Dr. John Simpson's reputation as an educator."

H. M. James, Tacoma, Wash.

Copy:

1602 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, 1891.

DEAR SIR:

I have the honor to inform you that you have been elected a member of

The American Society for the Extension of University Teaching, the scope and object of which, together with the list of officers, you will find set forth in the accompanying papers.

Hoping to receive your early acceptance, I am

Very Truly Yours

To Hon. J. Simpson.

George Henderson, Secretary.

* * *

"At a meeting of the Board of Education (Mansfield, O.) held May 31, 1893, the following resolution was adopted:

"*Whereas*, Professor John Simpson declines the management of our Public Schools which he has ably and successfully conducted for nearly two decades, proving himself a pedagogue of the highest merit, a scholar of many attainments, and possessed of unusual executive ability,

"*Be it Resolved*, That the thanks of the community be extended him for his untiring efforts and his excellent work, through the Mansfield Board of Education, and a vote of confidence be spread on the Book of proceedings of the Board."

* * *

"Resolution: We the Teachers of the Mansfield Public Schools, hereby most cordially testify our high appreciation of the intellectual, moral, and religious worth of Superin-

tendent John Simpson, who for many years directed our labors in teaching, most successfully and efficiently.

"Dr. Simpson is a gentleman in the highest sense, of admirable disposition in his profession, and of marked power and skill as a disciplinarian. His education is extensive, thorough and practical * * *" (repeating statements similar to other testimonials).

* * *

In 1880, he was urged to accept the Superintendency of the schools at Lincoln, Neb. and offered an increased salary, but after deliberation he decided to remain at Mansfield. At that time and for years after, he owned lands in Nebraska, Otoe Co. and Nemaha Co., which he managed through an agent and a biennial inspection, and which he finally sold to the tenants. Proceeds were reinvested in Chicago real estate during the Columbian Exposition, 1893, but, by the decline in values later, he lost heavily and, true to the instincts of an ancestral line of land-owners, he was exchanging Chicago lots for South Dakota farm land, at the time of his death, this land as well as Chicago property forming a large part of the estate left to his wife and children.

Father had always seemed the embodiment of strength, well developed, energetic, alert and in perfect physical condition, so it was hard to realize that his failure in health was more than temporary. In a forceful character, however, the withdrawal from public life and the great relaxation when so much activity is suspended, seems to induce a physical weakening. More and more, he withdrew from outside interests, to his home life, his books and his rose garden. Suddenly, March 3d, 1899, he was stricken with apoplexy and died the morning of March 5th without regaining consciousness.

The funeral was private, though the Knights Templar had offered to take charge of it, and though all the schools of the city were closed in honor of his memory. Some one said afterward, to my mother, that if it had been public it would have been the largest funeral ever held in Mansfield.

Shortly after his burial in Mansfield Cemetery, before the grave had been marked, the Superintendent of the Cemetery said he had been asked a hundred times where Professor Simpson was buried.

An article on the death of my father appeared in April, 1899, in *The Ohio Educational Monthly*, written by Professor E. D. Lyon, then Superintendent of the Mansfield Schools:

Editorial Department:

Dr. John Simpson.

"On March 5 of the present year, there died at his home in Mansfield Ohio, one who for twenty years was Superintendent of the schools of that city. From 1873 till 1893 Dr. John Simpson filled this position, performing its duties conscientiously, with scrupulous attention to details of administration, and developing in his schools a commendable thoroughness. (Details of life and education, given above.)

"Dr. Simpson had many of the qualities of a successful superintendent. He was thorough in his own scholarship and demanded the same of his teachers and pupils. He was not afraid of work and never spared himself in his labors. He had a kindly face and a large well-knit frame. What early training is there like the cultivation of the virgin soil for giving a man a physical basis for hard and exacting work! He had a peculiar gift in selection of good teachers and constantly exercised it in his long connection with the Mansfield schools.

"How much of weariness and expenditure of nerve force does every superintendent experience in looking after the almost endless details of school management, and yet how success seems to be linked with the proper disposition of them! Dr. Simpson was gifted in his ability to care for the details of school government. In the later years of his superintendency there was prepared under his supervision a Manual of Regulations governing the Board of Education and defining the general duties and relations of teachers and pupils. Seldom have we seen so excellent a set of regulations.

"It frequently happens that a superintendent of schools finds himself so occupied with manifold duties that there is little opportunity for thought and development along favorite lines of study. Dr. Simpson was especially fond of mathematics and natural sciences and continued his studies, particularly in astronomy, till his latest years. Only recently we heard a well known citizen speak of the deep impression made by a series of public lectures on physical geography given by Dr. Simpson several years ago. Wooster University recognized his scholarship when it conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

"A man has duties which the Church and the community place on him and he must meet them if he is to make his life felt by those about him. Dr. Simpson recognized these duties and during his long residence in Mansfield was closely identified with the Presbyterian Church. Not only was he Clerk of the church (session) and also Elder, but for many years was active in its Sunday School.

"There is in Mansfield a society called, 'The Lyceum,' organized for the discussion of questions of interest to the better life of the city, physical and moral. The membership of this society has never been large but it has been influential in bringing about some needed reforms and has always taken the initiative in the discussion of public questions. While Superintendent of Schools, Dr. Simpson was not able to be a regular attendant on the meetings of this body, but upon his retirement from that position, he became one of its most active members. On the evening of March 15, a meeting of The Lyceum was held in memory of the life work of Dr. Simpson, at which papers were read telling of his merits as an educator, a citizen, a man, and a Christian worker, * * * a fitting tribute it was to one who devoted his life to the noble purpose of leading the young to a wider knowledge and a higher living."

E. D. Lyon.

Many other tributes to the memory of my father, newspaper articles on his death, resolutions of organizations, and personal letters which were received immediately after his death, and of which we had no copies, were destroyed with my valuable papers, portraits, library and household goods in a storage fire in Phila., Apr., 1922.

A bronze fountain with tablets to the memory of John Simpson and Saunders Diefendorf, Presidents of the Academy at Hayesville, was erected in the center of that town,

in the summer of 1915, the family being present. It has since been removed to the grounds of the old college, as it formed an obstruction in the main highway. The inscription reads: "In appreciation of the scholarly influence of Saunders Diefendorf and John Simpson, Directors and Professors of Vermillion Institute."

Incidents and recollections:

One of the few incidents that we have of his childhood was told after his death by his youngest sister, Margaret Simpson Culbertson; Sunday afternoon was set apart for the study of the Catechism (Westminster) and recitation of the same, afterward, to Grandfather. Father, according to Aunt Margaret, would sometimes rebel and refuse to recite his catechism, "though," she said, "he was smarter than the rest of us and could learn it easily." The penalty for this stubbornness was incarceration in the wood-shed. This could not have happened often, for the Sunday regime descended on us children during our early youth, and we each possessed a Catechism. I have a dim recollection of unworldly, almost unearthly, Sabbath quiet, and a keen remembrance of the strange solemnity of Father's voice in family worship. As we reached the age of our "teens," each one of us was "converted" as naturally and with as little apparent persuasion, as we had cut our teeth. Religion was bred in our bones, so to speak. We always have, without effort or persuasion, regarded it as the foundation of our lives. However, it was almost surreptitiously that Mother sent us to dancing school, but the Church was at that time growing more liberal, and the ban on cards and dancing was lifted.

The same Aunt related that Grandfather had hoped to have Father succeed him in the management of the farm, but he preferred teaching. When he came back from his early

efforts in that profession, he took from the money-belt which he had worn home, the money he had earned and saved, and laid it before his father without saying a word. That settled the question; his father made no more opposition to his career as an educator.

The only part of country life which seems to have appealed to him was surveying. His surveyor's instruments were almost the last things to be removed from the home when it was vacated for sale after Mother died.

At Hayesville Father bought a home, now known as the Brant place (he sold it to Mrs. Brant), an attractive gabled house having besides orchard and vineyard, a fine shaded lawn. Among the trees were pines from which our annual Christmas tree was selected, dug up, and afterwards replanted, evidently thriving by the process, for there are stately pines still guarding the approach. One of my favorite memories of Father is his unfailing youthful and joyous Christmas spirit.

His Scotch and Ayrshire ancestry showed itself in his fondness for Burns' poetry (of which he gave me a large copy), especially for "A man's a man for a' that," which he used to declaim in serio-comic manner and with genuine Scotch accent to us children. Abou Ben Adhem was another favorite in his repertoire. Working upon his love of poetry, my younger sister could always win extra nickels by reciting a poem to him or singing a song, though her talent was not for music. He himself had a good bass voice, and a favorite old song, "Way down on the O-hi-o," really reminiscent of his grandfather's final journeyings.

* * *

When Millie Stringer was attending school at Vermillion Institute, John Simpson was her instructor in mathematics. She was nearly fifteen years younger than he, born Jan. 3,

1844, and not nineteen years old when they were married, Christmas Day, 1862. She proved a true help-meet to him, being chiefly absorbed in his career and her three children, though active in her Club (Travellers) and in church work, especially missions, her life-long friend from school days at Hayesville being "Hattie" Noyes, of Canton, China, whom I heard eulogized at the First Presby. Church in Philadelphia, about 1919, as the first missionary sent out by the Presbyterian Church of America.

After Father's death she spent a year traveling with me in Europe then returned to the family home which she maintained for nearly twenty years, until her death, May 18, 1918, at the age of 74 years. She must have been a beautiful girl, according to a description by an old admirer, who added frankly and emphatically; "None of you girls come near her equal."

Her marked qualities were her unselfishness and a kindly tolerance which always found excuses for faults in others. The lines which Thomas Nelson Page wrote of his mother might well have been written of Millie Stringer Simpson:

"Ever in her face
Shines Heaven's divinest grace.
Her soul is fresh and mild
As is a little child.
And as the fleshly tenement
With age grows worn and bent,
Her spirit's unabated youth
Is aye to me
The mind-compelling truth
Of Immortality."

* * *

Children of John and Millie Stringer Simpson:

- ⁴
1 Mary Blanche b. Feb. 10, 1864 at Hayesville; educ. Mansfield Public Schools and Vassar College; active in war work during the late war, and Chairman of Mansfield for the period of the 4th

Liberty Loan, certificate from Treasury Department, signed by Elizabeth Bass, Sec'y National Woman's Liberty Loan Committee; mar. April 28, 1887, Edwin D. Baxter who was b. Feb. 5, 1858, at Hanoverton, Columbiana Co., Ohio, son of Thomas (b. in Co. Tyrone, North Ireland; d. at Mansfield) and Isabella Musgrave Baxter of Co. Fermanagh, North Ireland; this forms another link with the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians of North Ireland, the name Baxter being frequently found in early records. With his father and brothers, Edwin Baxter was engaged in the manufacture of stoves, having moved their business from Salem, O. to a large plant at Mansfield which was purchased in recent years by the Westinghouse Electric Co. Since his retirement from business, Mr. Baxter has been prominent as Director of Mansfield Bank, in Y.W.C.A. work, Pres. of the Red Cross and of Country and City Clubs. During the late war, he clerked for the Examining Board, and raised money for the County War Chest. They have one daugh.

5

- 1 .Dorothy b. Mch. 21, 1896; educ. Mansfield Schools, Wells Col., grad. Abbott Academy, Mass.; mar. Nov. 22, 1923, Alfred Reynolds; child,

6

- 1 .Margaret Louise b. Aug. 3, 1926.

4

- 2 .Helen Augusta b. Feb. 21, 1868, in what is now the Brant place, Hayesville, Ohio; educ. Mansfield Public Schools, Wooster University, grad. Cornell University, B.L., 1891 & 2d degree, M.L. "with high distinction," 1892; Paris, private French instruction in home of Prof. E. Gougis, Prof. of Latin in Lycée Montaigne, 1898; one year European travel 1900-1; Teacher of French, Mansfield High School 1901-1911; then in Haddonfield, N. J. High School 1913-1920; res. Philadelphia, Pa. and Haddonfield, N.J. till 1924, in Europe till 1926; ex-member Alliance Francaise de Philadelphie, & during War, Associate Member of the French War Relief Committee of the Emergency Aid of Phila.; holding also enamel badge and certificate to Permanent Roll of Honor for War Camp Community Service, Canteen, Signed, O. F. McCormick, Department of Clubs.; Notice of, in "Woman's Who's Who of America," pub. by the Commonwealth Co., New York, 1914-15; also in "Ohio Blue Book" or "Who's Who in the Buckeye State," compiled and pub. by C. S. Van Tassel, Toledo, Ohio, Aug. 27, 1917; the author and compiler of this volume.

- ⁴
3. Gertrude Adelaide b. Feb. 16, 1870; at Hayesville; educ. Mansfield Public Schools & Auburndale, Mass. at Lassell Seminary; mar. June 6, 1900 Charles Hedges Keating who was b. July 23, 1870, son of Thomas Benjamin Keating and Sarah Jane Hedges, was educ. Mansfield Public Schools & Amherst College, leaving 1893 to study law; admitted to bar, 1895, practised in Mansfield; was made Referee in Bankruptcy; connected with the Speakers' Bureau of the Republican party in two Presidential Campaigns; appointed by Pres. Roosevelt as Deputy Auditor of the Post Office Department, in Department of the Treasury, when a Washington Correspondent published the following: "Twenty-five years ago, if a president had appointed to a deputy auditorship a man like Charles H. Keating, there would have been war. * * * Not that Keating is not qualified to fill the office. On the contrary, if anything, he is above the office. * * * The objection would have been that he is not well enough known as a hewer of wood and a drawer of water to entitle him to the benefit of such an appointment. * * * his political work has been of a minor character in a small Democratic County. But he is a clean-cut young fellow and that is what appeals to Roosevelt. Very few of his appointments since his re-election have been of the regular political type.

"They would not be good ones to make if he were a candidate for renomination, but they are the best that could be made for the interests of the service."

Mr. Keating continued in this position during the administration of President Taft, the family residing in Washington; in 1913 they returned to their home in Mansfield where he resumed his law practice; now he is Vice-Pres. and General Counsel of The Lumbermen's Mutual Insurance Co.; Served during War with Draft Board, Mansfield.

The Hedge's family, like the Simpson, is frequently noted in early records of Ohio and Western Pa. The names Silas Hedge, Solomon and Joseph Hedges, occur as connected with old Va. Courts in Pa. I find Josiah Hedges also in courts of Jefferson Co., Ohio. The Mansfield family is directly descended from Sir Charles Hedges, Prime Minister of England in the reign of Queen Anne.

The first cabin in Mansfield was built on the NE. corner

of the public Square, located by an old resident as, "Where the Hedges house stands, where Mr. Keating lives." (Thomas Keating.) The Henry Hedges mentioned as "my young friend," by Grandfather Simpson in his will, was a prominent man not only in his own county but in national politics, being Manager of the Republican Speakers' Bureau in two Presidential elections. Child of Charles and Gertrude Simpson Keating:

- ⁵
1 .Helen Simpson b. June 2, 1904; educ. Mansfield Public Schools, grad. Abbott Academy, Andover, Mass., special study Columbia University, N. Y., now at Western Reserve Univ. School of Library Science, Cleveland, Ohio.

ADDENDA

PENNSYLVANIA SIMPSON RECORDS WITHOUT IDENTIFIED RESIDENCE

" Pa. Arch."

Marriages in Pa. previous to 1790:

Simpson, Catherine and George Mason, Nov. 7, 1774.
Simpson, Catherine and Thomas Alexander, Nov. 14, 1768.
Simpson, Gabriel and Catherine Farral, Mch. 24, 1768.
Simpson, Hannah and David Cauthorn, Nov. 30, 1761.
Simpson, Isabella and John Bailey, Apr. 19, 1775.
Simpson, John and Mary Wilcan, Dec., 1747.
Simpson, Rebecca and James Kerr, Jan. 5, 1775.
Simpson, Thomas and Sarah Smith, July 8, 1772.
Simpson, William and Isabella Willson, June 19, 1769.
Simonson, Mary and David Davidson, June 25, 1761.

* * *

Military; " Pa. Arch.:"

Capt. Noah Abrahams Co. 2d Cl. Thomas Simson. No date.
7th Co. 1st Batt. Capt. John Woods, Aug. 18, 1780, 4th Cl. George
Simpson.
8th class in service 1778, Priv. John Simpson, Capt. Robt. Sanderson.

* * *

War Department,
The Adjutant General's Office.

Washington, Oct. 11, 1926.

Miss Helen A. Simpson,
334 King's Highway, East,
Haddonfield, New Jersey.

The records in this office show that one John Simpson served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Captain Parr's Company 1st Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel James Chambers.
* * * In service from November, 1776 to the close of the war.

* * * also that one John Simson served in that war as captain in the Pennsylvania Flying Camp and that he was taken prisoner Nov. 16, 1776 at Fort Washington. * * *

Robert C. Davis
Major General
The Adjutant General.

CHAPTER XIV

THE HOUT FAMILY

THE Hout family originally settled in Berkley County Va., now West Virginia, on land halfway between Martinsburg and Shepherdstown.

The founder, George Hout (full name, John George) came from Strasburg in Alsace. There is a tradition in all branches that the Houts (or Houtes) are descendants of Martin Luther, but the exact connection has not been handed down. Mrs. Lela Horn Richards, a descendant (writer of Juvenile Fiction; see "Who's Who") makes statement of this descent in a Biography of her father, Dr. Thomas George Horn.

John George Houte obtained his land, situated as stated above, by deed from the Right Honorable Thomas, Lord Fairfax, the Proprietor of the Northern Neck, Va., bearing date of May 26, 1763, and described as 254 acres lying near Elk Branch in Co. of Berkeley, Commonwealth of Va.

Of this land he willed equal portions to his four sons, Jacob, Peter, Michael and Rudolph.

Peter married Rosanna Miller "of Martinsburg, Va." which is given as the birthplace of their daughter, Catherine, Mch. 13, 1796, who married in Jefferson Co., Ohio, Samuel Simpson, Mch. 19, 1818.

Rosanna Miller was the daughter of Henry; his wife having died before the making of his will, her name is not known. Rosanna had a sister Elizabeth who married Henry Jobe. Their great-granddaughter, Mary L. Jobe (also granddaughter of Sarah Hout Pittis) is the wife of Carl

Akeley whose recent death in Africa has been much noticed in the newspapers. Mrs. Akeley as well as her husband, gained fame as a mountain climber and explorer. A mountain in Canada which she explored was named Mt. Jobe in her honor, by the Royal Geographical Society.

The early genealogy of the Houte Family is:

- 1 ^{Haut} Hout of Strasburg. Alsace; children, so far as known:
 - 2
 - 1 .Peter, res. Hagerstown, Md.; mar. Anne Barbara; one of the executors of the will of his brother. *Arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 9, 1751, ship "Patience".*
 - 2
 - 2 .John George, known as George, came from Strasburg to *Philadelphia, Sept. 26,* Berkeley Co., Va., now W. Va., 1763 or earlier; res. land near Martinsburg on road to Shepherdstown; mar. Catherine—; *1752 ship "Richard" and Mary.* d. Oct. 10, 1786; child'n:
 - 3
 - 1 .Jacob, b. ab. 1760; mar. Barbara; sold the land inherited from his father, Feb., 1787 (see deeds below).

Miss Pittis who is compiling a history of the Hout family gives me the following data:

"Also in Feb., 1787, there is record at Martinsburg of Jacob Houte having examination of the wound in his knee which he received in the battle of Germantown. Now, there is very definite record of Jacob Hout in the Revol. War, being wounded in knee at Germantown and settling in Westmoreland Co., Pa., where he appears in 1813 in the records; died Mch. 9, 1820; rec'd pension 1818; mar. 1776 Barbara who d. 1844, leaving children Adam, Catherine (name of Jacob's mother), Margaret, and Mary who mar. John Thomas. 'There were other children whose names are not recorded.' This last statement is from the Pension Bureau; also "Pa. Arch.," 5th ser., Vol. IV, p. 588; Vol. III, p. 753 & 285, which give conflicting statements: 'Was enlisted at Shepherdstown (which is 9 mi. from Martinsburg, the Hout land being half-way between the two) ab. 2½ yrs. before wounded in battle of Germantown.' (Bat. fought Oct. 4, 1777.) 'Enlisted just before battle of Brandywine was wounded in knee at battle of Germantown and served 2 yrs. 6 mo.' Brandywine was fought Sept. 11, 1777 and it would have been impossible for him to enlist just before Sept. 11, be wounded Oct. 4,

and discharged after Germantown, and have served $2\frac{1}{2}$ yrs. No doubt he served $2\frac{1}{2}$ yrs. as that service is mentioned twice. * * *

³
2 .Peter b. Feb. 18, 1762; enlisted when about 16 yrs. old.

My father had told me that Peter Hout (his grandfather) was wounded in the hip during the Revolution and was given land for his service; Miss Margaret Pittis, who is also his great granddaughter, in collecting data for the Hout History has received the same information from descendants in different branches; I have the following statement in a letter of 1919 from Mrs. Mary E. Cotter of Mansfield, then well up in years. She is the granddaugh. of Jacob Hout (son of Peter) and Catherine Simpson (sister of Samuel); a son and a daugh. of Peter Hout mar. respectively, a daugh. and a son of John Simpson I.

"According to record given by Wesley Hout who lived at Richmond, neighbor to the Simpsons, our Great Grandfather, Peter Hout was a soldier in the Revolution and died of a bullet wound in the hip. He had Government land given him for his pay in the army. * * * Mrs. Clugston (a cousin) said she would send me a copy of the record, but that your father had more than she had, that Wesley Hout had written it for him. Wesley Hout was a cousin of my father and also of your father."

This record of Wesley's was not found or was overlooked and destroyed in the mass of papers left in Father's desks and study, at his sudden death.

As pension laws were not enacted till 1818, and Peter Hout d. June 11, 1813, no record of his wound has been found.

His record of service (for which I had vainly searched the meagre Va. records in the Congressional Library at Washington) is found in "Pa. Arch.," as the 9th Pa. and 5th Pa. Regiments included Va. men; 5th Series, Vol. III, p. 415:

"A return of recruits listed by Capt. John Pearson, 9th Pa. Reg., Col. Richard Butler; Peter Hout, Private, enlisted 30, Sept.; Bounty paid 120; Time of service, War; By whom attested, 'Ord.'"

Dec. 24, 1778.

Page 417 of same:

"Return of recruits listed by Capt. John Pearson (continued), Peter Hout, Private; By whom mustered, Nichola, 'Head Money 24,' " Dec. 24, 1778.

Page 419:

Same record as p. 415, above with addition of No. 40, before his name. No date.

Page 421:

Same as p. 417, Dec. 31, 1778.

* * *

Vol. III, page 3:

"The 5th Pa. was formed under the old officers by the re-enlistment of the 4th Batt., Col. Wayne's."

Only 2 returns of this Reg. have been found; one of Aug. 14, 1777, the other of Nov. 3, 1777.

Page 4:

"After the revolt of the Line, the 5th & 9th regiments were ordered to Reading in order to have their depreciation settled by the auditors. Under the arrangement of Jan. 17, 1781, Col. Johnston retired. He had succeeded to the command of the Reg. after the promotion of Col. Wayne and was present with it at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth and Stony Point. Apr. 9, 1781 he was appointed High Sheriff of the City and County of Phila. Col. Johnston was succeeded by Col. Richard Butler who commanded it during the campaign under Gen. Wayne in the South. Butler was Lieut.-Col. of the Rifle Regiment commanded by Col. Morgan, which was made up of picked men detached from the several regiments of the Pa., Md. & Va. Lines, and distinguished himself (Butler) at Saratoga."

The following letter to Gen. Irvine, tells of his career in the South :

"Quarters, 8th July, 1781. * * * After a fatiguing march * * * bad weather, we joined the Marquiss the 10th June * * * Cornwallis moved back * * * turned about on hearing of our arrival. * * * 8 mi. from Williamsburg. Intensely hot, * * * many men now barefoot, owing to the heat of the sand which burns the leather and is insupportable to the bare foot. The 'swet' and want of soap and opportunity to wash destroys the linen so the men will be naked if they don't get a supply soon. My Batt. is now very small, the companies not being full at first and considerable desertion and sickness since."

Signed, Richard Butler, Col. 5th Pa. Reg't.

Page 379; 9th Pa. Reg.:

"From the only return thus far discovered of the 9th Pa. Reg., dated July 17, 1777 and signed by Col. George Nagel, numbers of men sick, deserted, etc. * * * Under command of Col. Richard Butler this reg. took a prominent share in the capture of Stony Point (July 16, 1779) * * * Killed in Butler's Reg., 1 Serg. 2 Corp. 25 privates. St. Clair wrote, July 25, 1779: 'My friend, Col. Butler, commanded one of the attacks and distinguished himself.' After the revolt in the Penna. Line in 1781, the 9th Pa. was generally reenlisted under their old colonels & captains in the 5th Pa., their depreciation being settled at Reading between 23 & 27 Mch., 1781."

The above mention of the "Rifle Regiment commanded by Col. Morgan" brings to my mind a sheet of paper among my home things, possibly part of the Wesley Hout record, on which, in a strange hand-writing and with no signature was a statement: Grandfather & (?) his brothers served with Daniel Morgan's men in Va. during the Revolution. I had associated the record with the Potts family, also of Va. at that time, for, though Mother's grandfather was too young (b. 1769) his older brothers served. But I find them listed in Va. Continental Line, and 9th Va. Blues. (See Potts Family.) This paper must have been with my library, etc., destroyed in storage fire, as it cannot be found

but the fact corroborates this entry. Morgan's Raid passed through Jeff. Co., O.

Capt. Daniel Morgan's celebrated Co. of Va. Riflemen were described by a line officer; "remarkably stout and hardy men many exceed 6 ft. * * * remarkable for accuracy of aim, striking at great certainty from 200 yds. They are now stationed on our lines and have proved fatal to British officers and soldiers who expose themselves to view, at more than double the distance of common musket shot."

Peter Hout was executor of his father's will, 1786; ^{mar. 25} mar. between 1786 & ~~Mch. 10, 1790~~, Rosanna Miller, (*d. 1822*) daugh. Henry; sold his share of his Father's estate, Dec. 21, 1790, having two days before, bought other land in Berkeley Co.; in 1807 he took land grant for one section in Jefferson Co., Ohio; signed by Thomas Jefferson, Pres. U. S.; sold 102 A. in Berkeley Co., Mch., 1813; d. June 11, 1813. Children of Peter and Rosanna Miller Hout; order of age uncertain; Ten:

- 4 ^{mar. before 1823 Rachel -} Henry, oldest son; a barn on his farm between Richmond and Mt. Tabor, bears the inscription excellently cut in stone, "H. Hout, 1836." This barn is still in use; he was witness to the will of John Simpson I, in 1841.
- 7 ⁺ Adam, mentioned among early settlers with John Simpson; said to be bur. in Mt. Tabor Cemetery. *a minor in 1822, Oct.; mar. before Sept. 15, 1829 Angeline; d. before May 11, 1835, probably before Apr. 15, 1831.*
- 3 ⁺ George also remained in Jefferson Co. b. Mch. 4, 1792, Jeff. Co., Va.; mar. Christina Albert (b. Jan. 24, 1792, Jeff. Co., Va.); came to Ohio 1814; d. Apr. 15, 1866; son, John W., b. Oct., 1824; res. Salem Tp.; mar. Levina James, 5 child'n.
- 10 ⁺ ~~son~~ ^{Peter Jr.}son, also remained in Jefferson Co.
- 6 ⁺ John went to Richland Co.; ^{after Jan. 21, 1823.} mar. Margaret Brisbane; *(son, son, son-in) of Jefferson Co.* 8 child'n.
- 2 ⁺ Mary *mar. before Oct. 1822 (Mrs. Albert: res. Tuscarawas Co.*
- 8 ⁺ Elizabeth.

EARLY RECORDS OF

4⁴ 6. Jacob, went to Richland Co.; mar. 1st Catherine Simpson *p. 243*
daugh. of John I, of Jefferson Co.; she d. aged 35, leaving a son aged 3, and another child; Mrs. Mary E. Cotter of Mansfield is the daugh. of Catherine's son; Jacob remarried; d. age 45.

5⁴ 7. Catherine b. Mch. 13, 1796; mar. Mch. 19, 1818 Samuel Simpson, son of John, in Jefferson Co.; moved to Richland Co., 1818; d. Apr. 25, 1878; for life and character, see history of Samuel Simpson.

9⁴ 8. Sarah mar. Robert Pittis whose brother Henry mar. Nancy Y. Simpson, daugh. of Samuel & Catherine: Sarah was 9th "of the 10 Children" (elsewhere stated 12); res. for a time, Deersfield, Harrison Co., O.; her granddaughter Margaret Pittis is compiling a full History of the Hout Family, res. 1842 Penrose Ave., Cleveland, O.

3rd generation, daug. of 10th. 9⁴ 9. Nancy mar. 1851 Andrew Hales, Jr.; see Hales Family.
"Three daugh. lived in Tuscarawas Co." may include Sarah and ~~Nancy~~ *Mary*

3³ 3. George Michael, see deeds below.

3³ 4. Rudolph, see deeds below; had a son *Henry⁴ who had a son* Wm. G. of Jefferson Co., Virginia, see deeds below. ⁵

3³ 5. Mary mar. — Hum or Heim.

* * *

Further history of the family may be sifted from the following wills and deeds which I copied from records at Martinsburg. Much confusion results from the variety in spelling, Hout, Houte, Houk, Houck, Houke, Houch, and early signatures in German Script are baffling.

George Houte:

With his wife Catherine he deeds 50 acres of the land which in 1763, May 26, he bought of Lord Fairfax, Propri-

etor (254 acres near Elk Branch, Berkeley Co., Commonwealth of Va.), to John Rhymer of same Co., 1782, May 10, for £100; deed declares he is seized of * * * perfect & indapazeabe estate of Inheritance in fee simple * * * hath lawful and absolute authority to convey the same. (Some Fairfax Co., Va. deeds were later challenged, and no early Co. records there were available when I searched for Potts deeds.) This deed is signed, "John George Houte" in English. Witness; Van Swearingen, Thomas Rutherford, Jonathan Brittain.

1783, Oct. 16, he made his will; To son Jacob Houte 51 A. as described by Mr. Thomas Rutherford's plat of division Oct. 15, 1783, being part of tract (above mention) whereon I now dwell, and joining on east side 50 A. which I lately conveyed to John Rhymer, subject to payment annually of 10 bu. wheat & 10 bu. rye, each year of natural life or lives of me the said George Houte and Catherine my wife. Subject also to payment of £10 to my executor one year after my decease. I give to Peter Houte, my son, 51 A. on same condition; to son Michael 51 A. of aforesaid land on same conditions; to son Rudolph * * * same. To daugh. Mary Hum (or Heim) 80£ paid 1 yr. after my death with money pd. by four sons and £10 from Rhymer, and to sell stock for the remainder. Executors: "I appoint Peter Houte, my brother of Hagerstown, Peter Houte my son, and Thomas Rutherford.

The will is signed in German script. By comparison with a model form of that alphabet, it looks more like Haudt than Houdt; these last two letters are plain.

Witness, Thomers Hart & John Hart.

1786, Oct. 10, he died. Jonathan Brittain and Thomas Hart are of the appraisers; list includes * * * maysons

tools, carpenters tools, one large Bible, 4 books of divinity, cattle, grain, etc.

Jacob Houste:

He sold the 51 A. inherited from his father, $\frac{1}{2}$ (25 $\frac{1}{2}$ A.) to his brother Michael for 51£, Feb. 15, 1787; and $\frac{1}{2}$ to Isaac Strider, also of Berkeley Co., Feb. 18, 1787. Both deeds are signed by Jacob in German script resembling Haudh or Houdf. His wife Barbara signs with her mark which in the deed book is described as Houste.

In the possibility that the -dh or -df, or, in the father's will, -dt might be -ck, I give below a will indexed to Jacob Houke, though I am told both by the historian of the family, and by an acquaintance of Houts now at Martinsburg, that the Houck family is not related to ours.

Jacob Houke:

Will made Jan. 11, 1811, "being sick;" proved Aug. 14, 1815; To wife Margaret; to George and Wm. Houke sons of my deceased son Jacob; to sons Michael, George, & Samuel; to daugh. Sally; "above their share;" equally, to sons Henry, Michael, David, George & Samuel and daughs. Betsey wife of Wm. Thurston, Sally. The share of daugh. Catherine wife of Andrew Keisacree to be put at interest and paid to her children in equal shares as they arrive at age. An acct. for Betsey & Catherine is in hands of Frederic Aller of Hagerstown, Md. Wife Margaret sole executor.

Signed in German Script, resembling Hourr.

Witness, in Ger. Mikael Houd * * * approved "on oath of Michael Hawk" (Eng.).

An acct. of estate of Jacob Houke dec., with Margaret Houke filed May, 1820, gave vouchers for \$12,781.68.

Wife Margaret's will proved Aug. 14, 1820, made May 7, 1819 "being advanced in years;" to daugh. Eliza-

beth Thurston, to sons Henry, David, and Samuel; to son David's two daugh. by his first wife, Margaret & Catherine; to daugh. Catherine Kesecher, to daugh. Sally Hite, and to son George. Executor, Jacob French.

The "deceased son Jacob" of Jacob Houck's will is probably the Jacob Houk in an Acct. of his personal estate sold by administrators Jan. 6, 1804.

Peter Hout:

1790, Dec. 21, Peter and wife Rosanna sold to Michael Hout, of the same Co. (his brother), 51 A. of the above tract owned by his father, for £100. Peter signed in English, Rosanna by mark.

Witness; Jno. Kearsley, Jos'h Riddle, Jos'a Riddle.

1790, Dec. 19, Peter Hout bought from James Robinson & wife, also of Berkeley Co., Va., for 357£ a tract in this Co. "on a large run called Tulliver Branch, it being part of a tract of 825 A. granted to Edward Davis, 1735 * * * in a line of Peter Hedges land."

The above two deeds are the only records I found of my great-grandfather. In searching tombstone records I found in Green Hill Cemetery, a small monument marked "Hout" with record, Wm. Hout d. May 8, 1891, age 73; below, Margaretta A., wife of Wm. Hout, d. Dec. 21, 1898, age 78; On the other face is, Wm. T. Seibert, d. 1853, age 36; I was told that a daugh. of Margaretta by the 1st husband, Wm. Seibert, lives in Martinsburg, mar. — Roush.; The second husband, Wm. Hout, was the son of Rudolph who was a brother of Peter.

Michael Hout:

1787, Feb. 15, Michael bought $\frac{1}{2}$ of his brother Jacob's share of their father's land, and

1790, Dec. 21, bought the share of Peter, 51 A.

1794, "this day of Apr." he bought 83 A. from heirs of Henry Kelly, in Berkeley Co. or Draen of Apechon Cr.

Witness, Richard Morgan and Peter Alen.

1817, Oct. 18, Chas. Rebenach grants his friend Michael Hout power of attorney to sell his lots in Martinsburg.

Michael Houck:

1821, Dec. 10, will proved, made Apr. 12, 1808, signed in Ger. Houck; To wife Elizabeth, son John (badly copied in Will book)—Stull; to his 3 child'n Margarettta Houck, Catherine and Jacob Houck; to sons Daniel, Jacob, Samuel, Henry, daug. Elizabeth wife of Jacob Heut, son Michael Houck, daug. Maria & sons George and Adam if the last two "are not of age at my death." Executors, sons Daniel & Jacob.

His wife Elizabeth d. 1824, as appraisement of her property was made Dec. 23, 1824, Daniel being Adm.

Soon after, is the appraisement of another Jacob Houck, d. Oct. 11, 1828; acct. from Conrad Hoginise (?). Adm. 1829-1831.

The Jacob Heut, husband of Elizabeth in will of Michael Houck is probably the same as Hite, for, June 12, 1836, heirs of Elizabeth Hite sell to Daniel Houck of Bedford Co., Pa. their rights in that portion of the real estate of Jacob Houck, late of Berkeley Co., dec. lying in said Co. which descended to Elizabeth Hite by the death of Jacob Houck.

1840, Nov. Daniel Houck sells to George Houck (no residence given) this same land conveyed to him by heirs of Elizabeth Hite who received this land in division of lands of Jacob Houck, of record in Berkeley Co. * * * in a line of Daniel Houck's moiety, assigned to George Houck and conveyed to Daniel by George * * * in line of heirs of

John Houck * * *. Nine signatures give the family record of names.

4³Rudolph Hout.

1796, Apr. 26, He buys from Martin Housman & wife, a lot of land in Town of Mechlenberg, in parish of Norbourne, Berkeley Co., 103 ft. to Maiden Lane.

Witness, Nicholas Ott. & Michael Hout.

1834, Mch. 8, Rheudolph Hout of Co. of Jefferson, Va. sells to George M. Hout a parcel of land in Jefferson Co., Va., part of tract bought by Rheudolph of Urich B. Kerney.

1835, Sept. 14, Rudolph deeds to George M., part of tract purchased from Uriah B. Kerney. Rudolph described as of Berkeley Co.

1835, Sept. 25, Rudolph Hout of Berkeley Co., Va., buys of George M. Hout and Christiana his wife, of Berkeley Co., a lot of land in Said Co. * * * at a stone in the Great Road leading from Shepherd's Town to Sec. 16, corner to Wm. Green's lot * * * to George M. Hout's tract.

1836, Mch. 4, Uriah B. Kerney deeds to Rheudolph Hout of Jefferson Co., Va., a tract in Berkeley Co., by corner of George M. Hout's purchase, to another purchase by George M. Hout * * * by Widow Morgan's land.

1837, Feb. 23, " This Indenture between Rudolph Hout & George M. Hout witnesseth that Party of the " (last line of last page in Vol. 41; Vol. 42 is on list of " Lost Deed Books ").

In these records there is no mention of a wife of Rudolph, *Anna Margretha* nor did I find his will. I examined no deeds after 1842.

George M. (Michael?) Hout:

Besides these transfers with Rudolph, there is one from Uriah Kerney & wife of Berkeley Co., June 18, 1832; and one from Uriah Kerney of Jeff. Co., Va., Nov. 10, 1838.

1847, Feb. 4, Will made by George M. Hout; To wife, the mation house; to children: Catherine, Elizabeth, Sarah mar. to John Crow, Magdalena Horn & Angel Bartis. Elizabeth is mar. to John Rusler; to two grandsons, Jacob H. Rusler and Albert Thornton Rusler.* Executors, the two sons-in law. The above described land is the same that Rudolph Hout sold to *his brother* George M. Hout, being part of the tract purchased by the former from Uriah B. Kerney. Addition to will, June 7, 1841. Proved Mch. 8, 1847.

Other records:

1833, April 5, George Houcke of Berkeley bought of Bank of the Valley, in Va., 48 A. near Flemings Ferry on the Potomac River in Berkeley Co.

1838, Jan. 19, Bill of Sale of property of Wm. Houcke, dec. by George Houcke Adm. Also, Adm. Acct., 1839.

1835-1839, Estate of Margaret Houch dec. in acct. with Michael Leopard, Adm.

1842, Apr. 4, Wm. G. Hout of Jefferson Co., Va. bought of John R. & Martha Beall a tract formerly owned by Anthony Seckman, late of Berkeley Co., adjoining Wm. Cameron, David Rosenberger and Barnet Gilbert.

Wm. G. is the ^{grand-}son of ^{Henry} ~~son~~ of Rudolph (brother to Peter).

* * *

Turning from records in Berkeley Co., Va. to Jefferson Co., Ohio, I have from "History of the Upper Ohio Valley:

"John W. (Wesley?) Hout, a prominent resident in Salem Tp., was born near Richmond Oct., 1824, son of George Hout who was born Mch. 4, 1792 on the south Branch of the Potomac River in Jefferson Co., Va., and his wife Christina Albert (a connection, Belle Albert of New Philadelphia visited at our home in the 80's) who was born Jan. 24, 1792, in the same Co. her father having emigrated from Germany to this country before the Revolution, served under Washington with whom he made the famous crossing of the

* d. at Martinsburg, W. Va. June 1927, age 90.

Delaware. The conch shell which he carried on that icy trip and which it was his duty to sound, is still preserved by his grandson, John Wiley; now owned by the latter's daug. Emma Jane.

"The grandfather Albert died in Tuscarawas Co., O., 1815; his wife in 1829. The Grandfather Hout (name not given) and his wife were also of German origin and died, he in 1813 (probably Peter), she in 1823. George Hout settled at Richmond, Ohio, 1814 and died there, Apr. 15, 1866. His wife d. 1864.

"John W. the boy was reared on the farm and has ever since been engaged in Agriculture. He is the oldest native resident of the Tp., well known and esteemed by all, a Master Mason, member M. E. Ch. of which his father was a local minister. He mar. Levina Jane, daugh. of Wm. & Sarah (Bartin) James, who was born Aug., 1824 near Knoxville, O. Her father, a native of Ireland, died 1857, her mother of Pa. died 1865; child'n: 1. Temperance; 2. George A., b. 1856 at Richmond, 3 yrs. at Richmond College; mar. Lizzie Gille; business & farming; 3. Sarah, dec.; 4. Mary and 5. Emma."

From the Hout Monument in U. P. Cemetery, I add:

"Christeny, wife of Rev. George Hout, d. Feb. 21, 1864, aged 72." The inscription for Rev. George Hout gives Apr. 18 instead of 15, age 74. "Levina Jane, wife of J. W. Hout died Oct. 15, 1886, age 62." Beside this is a tiny white marble tablet to Sarah C., daugh. of J. W. and L. J. Hout, died 1858.

On the other side of the Monument:

Samuel Hout b. 1816, d. 1870.

Mary A. Hout b. 1822, d. 1846.

Monroe Hout b. 1828, d. 1862.

THE HALES FAMILY

Hugh Hales of Jefferson Co., O. whose will is dated Oct. 10, 1812, and attested Apr. 7, 1817, is quite likely the father of John, but as he wills all to his wife Jemima during the time she is a widow, and afterwards "to be equally divided between my heirs," there is no record of his children's names. A witness is David Sloane, probably the same as D. Sloane for John's will, who did not appear when will is attested and whose own will reads, "Done in Knoxville, 18 Aug., 1850."

* * *

John Hales of Jefferson Co., O. made his will (on file at Steubenville) 29th Apr., 1839, 2 yrs. after the death of his wife Jane (1757-1837) and 6 yrs. after the death of his son Hugh, husband of Jane Simpson. His bequests are:

To my granddaugh. Jane Swinehart.

To my grandson John Miligan.

To my daugh. Polly Jackson. (Mrs. Adam)

To my daugh. Betsey Mansfield. (Mrs. Thomas)

To my son Wm. Hales.

To the heirs of my son John Hales, dec.

To the heirs of my son Hugh Hales, dec. (who mar. Jane Simpson).

To my son Andrew Hales.

To my son Robert Hales.

To my son Moses Hales.

To my granddaughs. Mary & Sarah Mansfield.

To my great-granddaugh. Martha Maxwell, to wit, daugh. of my granddaugh. Jane Swinehart.

Executors, my son Wm. Hales of Pa. & Thomas Mansfield my son-in-law.

Witness; James Alexander, D. Sloane, John Martin.

* * *

From "History of the Upper Ohio Valley:"

"Andrew Hales, Sr. born in Pa. came to Ohio in a very early day and settled near Richmond, Jefferson Co., died ab. 1866. His son Andrew, Jr. born near Richmond spent early manhood teaching

common branches and music. He mar. 1851, Nancy Hout, daugh. of Peter, an early resident of this Co. In 1852, he accompanied some neighbors to California where he died the same year. Their son, George A. Hales, b. May, 1852, was educ. at Richmond College, entered lumber business, became successful and prosperous at Toronto near Steubenville; mar. 1878 Alice Fleming; 3 daugh."

* * *

Elisha Hales of Salem Tp., Jefferson Co. in will dated June 21, 1841, attested Sept. 27, 1841, wills the farm on which he lives to his nephew, Thomas Metcalf, and the remainder of his property to be divided "amongst my brothers and sister." His brothers may include John above, and they all be sons of Hugh.

Witness, Adam Stewart who also is witness of John Simpson's will.

* * *

Mary Hale is certainly his sister, for she wills to her nephew, Thomas Metcalf; also to her sister Sarah Maitland and Henrietta Spencer. Dated, Mch. 15, 1862; Attest 1865.

* * *

The son Andrew mentioned in the will of John, is probably the Andrew mar. to Hannah, whose daugh., "Hannah Rebecca, d. 1810, aged 5 yrs.," is buried near John and Jane Hales in Mt. Tabor Cemetery.

* * *

The family of the Andrew Hales who was father-in-law of Nancy Hout, as named in his will 1866, on file at Steubenville: To wife Mary, real estate in Richmond; eldest son James; 2d son John; 3d son William; 4th son Andrew; daugh. Mary Taylor; daugh. Isabelle Hales; daugh. Elizabeth Wilson; son Thomas C.; son Samuel B.; son Alexander Lewis; daugh. Margaret Jane.

* * *

CHAPTER XV

THE STRINGER FAMILY

THE Stringer family, father and 3 sons, came to America from Cheshire, Eng. at a very early date. When examining books on the early history of Chester, Eng. at that city, over a year ago, I was looking for Potts history and was much surprised to find a long list of Stringers, of high and low degree, who had lived in Chester in the 17th and 18th centuries. A John Stringer was Mayor of Chester, 1713-1714, as was also a Thomas Simpson, Esq., 1673-4.

In addition, I have numerous records in America, early tax lists, military records, wills and deeds, of this numerous family, all related. But of necessity, I limit this chapter to the mere genealogy, and an account of my direct ancestors.

From Cheshire, they came to Chester Co., Pa., from which records, now on file at Westchester, I have the following:

1715, John Stringer, Thornbury Tp. Taxables; 1728, of West Fallowfield Tp.

1717, July 18, John Stringer rec'd Warrant for 500 A. of land. ("Pa. Arch.")

1724, Nov. 18, John Stringer bought from Thomas Dell, Jr. 265 A.; bought also 405 A., no date.

1737, Dec. 12, John Stringer died intestate; in the index his residence is marked ?, and penciled, "Highland Tp.," *i.e.*, East part of W. Fallowfield divided 1853.

1737, Dec. 12, William Stringer, son of John, is appointed Administrator, authorized by the widow, Martha, with the consent of his brothers, who sign below, George & Daniel.

1740, June 10, William Stringer of West Fallowfield Tp., Chester Co. rec'd by patent from John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, for consideration mentioned therein (Patent in Phila. Pat. Bk. A. Vol. 10, p. 178) a tract in s'd Tp. of Fallowfield, 405½ A. and allowance of 6 A. on every 100 for Roads & Highways (subject to 1 shilling rent on every 100 A. to Proprietors, Mch. 1, yearly.)

1741, May 15, William Stringer sells 165½ A. of above tract to Daniel Stringer for £400 pd.; s'd Daniel is now in possession, by virtue of bargain and sale for 1 yr.

1750, June 18, Joseph Stringer, eldest son of John, dec. obtains release from heirs of John Stringer, viz. George Stringer of Fallowfield Tp., yeoman, son of John, dec. late of same; William Stringer & wife Esther; Daniel Stringer & wife Elizabeth; and John Nichols of York Co. Pa., grandson of John Stringer. * * * for land (265 A.) bought Nov. 18, 1724, and also 405 A. not duly confirmed to him (John) but he desirous that s'd lands be settled on his sons Wm. & Daniel * * * his other two sons Joseph & George * * * share & share * * * the widow of John being dead, also his daugh. Sarah dec. * * * also his daugh. Martha dec. mar. to David Nichols * * * Wm. Stringer by patent June 10, 1740 * * * and whereas s'd Wm. granted to s'd brother Daniel 202 A., therefore, this Indenture * * * for 5s. pd. to Daniel by s'd Joseph, and for 5s. pd. to George, and 4£ pd. to John Nichol * * * quit claim to Joseph. (Copied hurriedly as the office was closing.)

1766, Mch. 8, Joseph Stringer's Will: * * * of W. Fallowfield Tp.; to dearly beloved brother Wm. until his son Joseph shall be of age, also * * * to my nephew and namesake * * * if he pay to his sister Sarah McKim, & to his sister Eloner Stringer, and to his sister, Martha Stringer * * *. If Joseph, above named nephew, die without law-

ful issue, the land is to be his brother William's; and if he (Wm.?) die before of age or without issue, land is to be his brother George's; if George die * * * the land is to be his brother John's.

1775, Dec. 28, Joseph Stringer late of W. Fallowfield Tp. died intestate; letters of Adm. on the estate, to Elizabeth Stringer. (This is the nephew named in will above.)

1784, Mch. 15, William Stringer's Will: * * * of W. Fallowfield Tp.; to son John, to daugh. Eloner Stringer, the daugh. Martha, to daug. Sarah McCim wife of David McCim; to son George to grandson John son of Joseph; to son Wm.

1793, Oct. 5, John Stringer's Will: * * * of W. Fallowfield to wife Sarah; to nephew Joseph, if he lives to be 21, 6£; to nephew John, son of Wm. Stringer, two-thirds of lands; to nephew Wm., son of same, one-third of lands, after the death of the widow; to sister Sarah McKim; to brother Wm. Stringer the use of land given his "son John until he is of age the legacies to John Stringer, son of Joseph" (I think there is a mistake in Will Bk. omitting "John son of," between words *nephew & Joseph*, above. This is an accurate copy of will book record); also to sister Eloner Lawson. Witness Wm. Lawson.

1796, Dec. 2, John Stringer and David Lewis with Martha, his wife: Deed to John Maxel et al. of Leacock Tp., Lancaster Co. John Stringer is described, "blacksmith of Franklin Tp., Huntingdon Co.;" Whereas George Stringer, Wm. & Esther Stringer, Daniel Stringer, and John Nichols did, June, 1850 give to Joseph Stringer for land described late of Thos. Dell, quit claim, said Joseph being so seized died * * * making will Mch. 8, 1766, and said nephew became so seized and died intestate leaving 2 children, John and Martha, since married to David Lewis, to

whom the same did descend by laws of Pa. * * * said John Stringer, blacksmith & David Lewis and Martha, his wife, deed to John Maxel * * *.

1805, Mch. 30, John and William Stringer, heirs to land of John Stringer (see will) Sept, 7, 1793, sell said tract for 1200£ paid by Jacob Andrew of Vincennes Tp., Chester Co. John is described "of Ohio Co., Va.;" Wm., "of city of Baltimore, sugar refiner."

1807, Sept. 25, Wm. Stringer, "of Fallowfield, now of Ohio, yeoman," sells to ^{Jane} David Hollis of Fallowfield, who agrees to pay mortgage to Caleb Brinton, * * * a tract of land bought of Thomas Dell, 1724 * * *.

* * *

1834, Mch. 14, Wm. Stringer of Belmont Co., Ohio (same as 1807 record) Will: to 6 sons; John, Malcolm, James, Moses H., George W., and Jefferson D.; to 3 daugh. Jane, Eliza, Rebecca, and granddaughter Eliza Jane Downing. Executors, George W. & Jefferson D.

* * *

Stringer Genealogy:

- 1 .John, came from Cheshire, Eng. to Chester Co., Pa. where taxed, 1715 in Thornbury Tp.; in Fallowfield Tp., 1728; bought land 1717 & 1724; d. intestate ab. Dec. 12, 1737; mar. in Eng. Martha who d. before 1750; in 1718 Fallowfi'd Tp. had only 3 taxables, 1719, list incl. John Stringer; 6 child'n:

2

- 1 .Joseph, eldest son; obtains, 1750, release from all other surviving heirs of his father; b. in Cheshire Eng. before 1692; described in his will, Mch. 8, 1766, "of W. Fallowfield Tp.;" is in tax list of that Tp., 1753; probably unmar. as wills all to children of his brother Wm.; taxed 1765 on 100 A.

2

- 2 .George signs consent to Adm. Dec., 1737; signs quit claim to bro. Joseph June 18, 1750, as "of Fallowfield Tp., yeoman."

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ²
 - 3 .Daniel, signs same documents as George, the latter with wife Elizabeth; of Fallowfield Tp. yeoman.
- ²
 - 4 .Martha mar. David Nichols; both d. before June, 1750 when their son John, "of York Co., Pa." signs quit claim to his uncle Joseph.
- ²
 - 5 .Sarah d. before 1750; no children.
- ²
 - 6 .William b. Cheshire, Eng. ab. 1692; made Adm. of his Father's estate, Dec 12, 1737; bought land in Tp. of Fallowfield from the sons of Wm. Penn, June 10, 1740; sold part of same to his bro. Daniel, May 15, 1741; signs quit claim to bro. Joseph June 18, 1750, with his wife Esther Downing (?), who d. before his will, Mch. 15, 1784. Attest Aug. 30, 1784; 7 child'n:
- ³
 - 1 .Joseph, not of age when heir of his uncle Joseph, Mch. 8, 1766, but first appears on tax list, 1769 for 125 A., his father Wm. in 1768 reducing his acreage, from 300 to 150; probably b. ab. 1748; on tax list 1771 & 1774; d. intestate Dec., 1775; letters of Adm. to Elizabeth Stringer, probably his wife; 2 child'n:
- ⁴
 - 1 .John, named 1784 in his grandfather's will; described Dec. 2, 1796, "blacksmith, of Franklin Tp. Huntingdon Co., Pa." when he deeds land inherited by his father from an uncle Joseph (son of John 1).
- ⁴
 - 2 .Martha, mar. after 1766 David Lewis of Franklin Tp., Huntingdon Co.
- ³
 - 2 .Sarah mar. before 1766 David McKim; son moved to Ohio.
- ³
 - 3 .George, served throughout the Revolutionary War; d. unmar. before 1805.
- ³
 - 4 .John mar. Sarah; no child'n, as wills to nephews, Sept. 7, 1793; proved Oct. 5, 1793.

³
5 .Martha mar. O. B. Wilson; res. W. Middletown, Wash. Co., Pa.

³
6 .Eliner mar. between 1784 & 1793, Wm. (?) Lawson.

³
7 .William b. Chester Co., 1750; moved to Belmont Co., Ohio, 1805 with his 13 children, where he d. 1834, age 84; another record gives his birth, Apr., 1752; in list of landowners of W. Fallowfield as Wm., Jr. in 1774; served in the Revolution under Gen. Green; record makes his descendants eligible to Colonial Dames of Pa. as reported from authority at Harrisburg; elected as Justice of Peace of Pease Tp., Belmont Co., June 19, 1820; his will dated Mch. 14, 1834 names only nine children, the others having died, as also his wife, Jane McKowen; all the child'n were b. in Chester Co., Pa. I have a conflicting statement that his wife's name was Elizabeth, mar. 1772; 15 children:

⁴
1 .Joseph, b. Aug. 22, 1774; d. at age of 10 yrs. 4 mo.

⁴
2 .John b. June 12, 1776; inherited with bro. Wm., land from his uncle John 1793; sold same, Mch. 30, 1805, described as "of Ohio Co., Va." which was just across the river from his father's home; moved to Jefferson Co., Ohio, settled near York, O., 1811 where d. July 10, 1845; his wife, Jane d. May 12, 1850; his will probated Sept. 1, 1845, gives "of Smithfield Tp., Jefferson Co.;" witness, Malcolm Stringer, bro.; child'n: eldest son is

⁵
1 .Wm. b. Jefferson Co., Aug. 19, 1803; d. Aug. 16, 1859; mar. 1st Jane Johnston, daugh. Richard, of Harrison Co.; child'n:

⁶
1 .Jane.

⁶
2 .John, 1832-1889, settled in Green Tp., mar. Susanna Buchanan daugh. of John, pioneer of Harrison Co.

⁶
3 .Johnston.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- 6
- 4 .Anne E.;
- Wife Jane d. 1838; 2d wife, Isabella Ferguson, daugh.
- Henry, d. 1888; child'n.
- 6
- 5 .Henry.
- 6
- 6 .Thomas J.
- 6
- 7 .Joseph E.
- 6
- 8 .Frederick M.
- 6
- 9 .Sara.
- 6
- 10 .Maria.

"Adena Short Creek (Presbyter.) Church: Original members Wm. Stringer, one of the three original Elders, Isabella Stringer, Sarah Stringer, old Mrs. Stringer."

- 5
- 2 .James.
- 5
- 3 .John d. near New Athens; 4 child'n; daugh., Belle mar. — Bulloc; res. Cadiz.
- 5
- 4 .Sarah, eldest daugh. mar. ^{James'} — Boots; Child'n:
- 6
- 1 .Jane mar. Alex. Thompson, York, O.
- 6
- 2 .Wm., Calif.
- 6
- 3 .Willard, res. near Ashland, O.
- 6
- 4 .Orin, res. near Ashland.
- 6
- 5 .Kitty mar. Allison, Iowa, bro. of Senator A.

(NOTE: My mother, giving me all she could remember of Stringer connections said: "John Boots of Maysville, Ind. was a distant relative of Thomas Stringer and used to visit his family at Ashland." John Boots also was a con-

nection, who visited the family of Jefferson D. Stringer, proving the relationship of Thomas to that line.)

- ⁵
 - 5 .Elizabeth mar. — Hope.
 - ⁵
 - 6 .Rebecca mar. — Merritt.
 - ⁵
 - 7 .Mary mar. — Scott.
- ⁴
 - 3 .Malcolm b. May 2, 1778; came with his bro. James to Belmont Co. and cleared virgin land; mar. Jane Armstrong (b. Chester Co., Pa.; d. 1866, bur. Bloomfield); moved ab. 1835 to Wayne Tp., Jeff. Co., Ohio, where d. 1870; "man of means, held in esteem * * * liberal supporter of Pres. Ch.;" will proved June 23, 1871; 6 child'n:
 - ⁵
 - 1 .Benjamin Franklin, only child surviving in 1910 when he res. on the farm where his parents had settled; as a boy he learned trade of blacksmith in the little shop which his father built on the place for their own convenience; "progressive views, reader and thinker * * * Pres. Ch. Bloomfield;" b. ab. 1833.
 - ⁵
 - 2 .George Washington, b. ab. 1825; mar. his cousin, Jane, daugh. William; child'n:
 - ⁶
 - 1 .Malcolm.
 - ⁶
 - 2 .Sabina J.
 - ⁵
 - 3 .Wm. H., eldest, b. Nov. 8, 1821; res. Cross Cr. Tp., Jefferson Co.; d. Sept., 1908.
 - ⁵
 - 4 .Sarah mar. — Swearingen.
 - ⁵
 - 5 .Julia mar. — Mansfield; children; d. before 1871.
 - ⁵
 - 6 .Sabina J., b. Aug. 11, 1827; will attest Nov. 2, 1905.
 - ⁴
 - 4 .Wm. b. Apr. 7, 1780; bought in partnership with his bro. Malcolm, Dec. 7, 1811, land from his bro. John

EARLY RECORDS OF

& wife Jane, agreed to division of same, 1813 but died before giving quit claim, July, 1826; notice from Harrison Co. Auditor Dec., 1827, that lands of Wm. Stringer charged for taxes were sold to Chauncey Dewey; wife Jenny or Jane; in 1805 (when he sold with his bro. John, land from Uncle), res. Baltimore, "sugar refiner;" child'n:

- ⁵
1 .Wm.
- ⁵
2 .Maria.
- ⁵
3 .Jane mar. cousin George W., son of Malcolm.
- ⁵
4 .George Marion b. 1824; mar. 1865 Sarah Fitzgerald of Jeff. Co.; 4 sons, 2 daugh.
- ⁴
5 .James b. Apr. 1, 1782; said to have mar. twice, res. in Wayne or Ashland Co.; Wilson Stringer, merchant at W. Wheeling, said to be son by 1st mar. and to have son Oliver, res. Wheeling.
- ⁴
6 .Sarah b. Feb. 28, 1784; not mentioned in father's will so must have died before 1834.
- ⁴
7 .Joseph (2d) b. Aug. 1, 1786; the possibility that this is the Joseph who was father of Thomas, my grandfather, will be discussed further on.
- ⁴
8 .Mary b. July 1, 1788; d. before 1834.
- ⁴
9 .Elizabeth b. May 19, 1790; d. aged 1 yr. 6 mo.
- ⁴
10 .Moses H. b. May 6, 1793; known as Hazelette; moved to Peoria, Ill.
- ⁴
11 .Jenny W. b. Oct. 6, 1794; d. Feb. 13, 1863, unmar. res. with bro. Jefferson after his wife d., and cared for his two children.
- ⁴
12 .Elizabeth (2d) b. Sept. 30, 1796; twin sister of
- ⁴
13 .Rebecca, b. Sept. 30, 1796; mar. —Pickens; her grandson res. Malaga, Monroe Co., Ohio, 1880.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

327

- ⁴
14 .George W., b. Nov. 20, 1798; d. Apr. 4, 1863; known as Wilson; mar. Tabitha Tilton, sister of Marian who mar. Jefferson Stringer; the Tilton family were pioneers in Ohio before the Marietta settlement. Caleb Tilton is said to be the first white child born in Ohio.

Will of George W. Stringer "or George Stringer, Jr." of Belmont Co., on file at St. Clairsville: "to my wife Tabitha Stringer, to

⁵
1 .Wm. T., oldest son.

⁵
2 .Joseph W. second son, Executor with bro. Wm.

⁵
3 .Mary Thorbunn, oldest daugh.

⁵
4 .Elizabeth Moore.

⁵
5 .Tabitha, my 3d daugh.

⁵
6 .Josephine.

⁵
7 .Narcissus J.; her will also seen, probated May 1, 1880; names niece, Nora Gertrude Stringer, daugh. of my bro. Joel H. and Mary E. Stringer; also, Tabitha, Louisianna, & Wm. T.

⁵
8 .Joel, my youngest son (daugh., Nora G.).

⁵
9 .Louisiana.

⁵
10 .Marick V." Witness of will, J. H. Stringer & E. B. Yost.

- ⁴
15 .Jefferson Downing (the latter being his grandmother's maiden name * * * not specified on which side) b. Dec. 1st, 1800; mar. Jan. 20, 1831 Marian Tilton, daugh. of Joseph of Tiltonville; she d. 1834; left 2 sons; moved from Belmont Co. to Jefferson Co., 1837; in 1846 he bought at Rayland (formerly Portland), the fine old stone house, built 1836, known then as the John Bayless mansion, in which his grandchildren still live. It is of two and a half stories above a high basement over which the verandah projects, and is both quaint and inviting. The grounds are large and picturesque, extending to the

EARLY RECORDS OF

river. The purchaser used to ship timber from this land and long trains of four horse teams could be seen hauling it to the river for shipment. At one time there were three warehouses on the place. But business failed later, and the charm of the place now is its age and its seclusion; he d. 1888; Children:

- ⁵
1 .Wm. Hope b. Mch. 25, 1832; educ. Jenkins College, Mt. Pleasant, O., with his bro. Joseph in grain business; served 6 yrs. as assessor; appraiser in 1880; mar. Oct. 23, 1862, Alzira Hutton, daugh. Joseph & Mary (Tonner) Hurton; d. aged 84, ab. 1916; his wife ab. 5 yrs. earlier; 11 Child'n:

- ⁶
1 .J. Downing mar. Emma Rodelle; child'n:

- ⁷
1 .Wm.

- ⁷
2 .Helen.

- ⁷
3 .Anna Va.

- ⁶
2 .Frank. (*Joseph Franklin*)

- ⁶
3 .Oliver C. d. age 26.

- ⁶
4 .Mary Jane, known as Minnie; mar. Patrick J. O'Brien, contractor of Canton, O.; res. Raff Road; it is to her that I am indebted for much of the family history; child'n:

- ⁷
1 .James, res. Brooklyn, N. Y.

- ⁷
2 .Mary, social worker in Canton.

- ⁷
3 .Ann, now Sophomore in Miami University, Oxford, O.

- ⁶
5 .Anna, has a shop in Rayland; was recently elected Township Clerk. The Post Office is at her shop and a cousin is Post Master.

- ⁶
6 .Jessie.

SIMPSON FAMILIES

329

- 6
- 7 .Sally.
- 6
- 8 .Kitty, trained as a nurse, teaches in Health Dept.
at Wheeling; prepared at Ann Arbor.
- 6
- 9 .George.
- 6
- 10 .Benjamin, mar.
- 6
- 11 .Edith E. now head of Y. W. C. A. at Steuben-
ville, O.
- 5
- 2 .Joseph Hazelette, in early life had a general store at
Rayland; bought & sold grain; went to Chicago
where he was member of the Board of Trade; mar.
Mary A. Shannon (b. Warrentown, daugh. Thomas
& Mary [Blair] Shannon); he d. 1877 or 8, age
45; Children:
 - 6
 - 1 .Thomas J. contractor, res. Rayland.
 - 6
 - 2 .Jennie.
 - 6
 - 3 .Wm. d. y.
 - 6
 - 4 .John Wilson, d. y.
 - 6
 - 5 .John Wilson (2d) b. Sept. 27, 1874; contractor,
res. Rayland; mar. Sept. 25, 1901, Clare E.
Burkett, daugh. Wm. H. & Clara; child'n:
 - 7
 - 1 .Audrey.
 - 7
 - 2 .Joseph.
 - 7
 - 3 .John Thomas
 - 7
 - 4 .Clare.
 - 6
 - 6 .Josephine.

* * *

That our family is a branch of this early Stringer family is evident from relationships which we have in common with their descendants but the exact connection is yet unsolved. This, however, is not strange, considering the fact that, less than a year ago we knew nothing of the existence of this family, nor of any person named Stringer beyond our first cousins. It was through a business affair in my coming to Steubenville for data of the Simpson family, that I met Miss Edith Stringer the youngest ^{grand} daughter of the brother of a Joseph Stringer who may be identical with Joseph O. Stringer, my great-grandfather.

The fact that they know nothing about that brother Joseph beyond the entry of his birth, 1786, is an argument in favor of this identity for it proves he had moved from the settlements of his other brothers and, in fact, the only known residences of Great-grandfather were Trumbull Co., Ohio, and Washington Co., Pa. (see Deed). Joseph's name not mentioned in his father's will shows that he had died before 1834, which coincides with our conviction that Grandfather's parents must have both died before he met and married Grandmother in 1836. His own early death also accounts in part for our lack of information. He had come alone, as recruiting officer for the Army, to Hayesville. Grandmother once told Mother that she knew little about the Stringer side of her husband's family, but the Dawson family were well known. Intercourse with the Dawson connection was carried down to recent years. Her remark referred to the ancestry of Thomas Stringer for she knew his brothers whom she visited in Ind., and a niece and a nephew lived for a time with them at Hayesville. Mother did not even know her Grandfather Stringer's first name, though an uncle was named for him, and it was through the History of the Dawson Family, of which I obtained a copy

only three years ago, naming Robert Dawson as father of Mary Dawson Stringer, that the name was found. Less than a year ago, I found in the will of Robert at Washington, Pa. the name Joseph Stringer with other sons-in-law.

The relationships in common are:

I. John Boots, "a distant relative of Thomas Stringer who used to visit at his home," and also at the Rayland Stringer's.

II. The McIlvaine family of Washington Co., Pa., whose early ancestor, Robert, mar. Ann Stringer. Our knowledge of Ann Stringer is a statement repeated to me by Mother that some persons by the name of McIlvaine, from near Canonsburg, Pa. called on my father at his office (ab. 1890-92) when passing through Mansfield and inquired about Mother, as they were relatives of Thomas Stringer. I understood that a Mrs. McIlvaine was his sister. The Rayland family of Stringers have not only their grandfather (Jefferson D.) as authority for the "McElwaine" relatives, but also a young Presbyterian minister of that name once came to see them on account of relationship, which was not clearly explained. They believe Ann Stringer to be a sister of Jefferson and of Joseph, and my recollection may be wrong. Maybe it was sister of Thomas's father instead of sister of Thomas. There is in the family of Wm. Stringer's 15 children no Ann, but there are several sisters of whom they have no details beyond birth, as, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth, the latter named in will 1834. Nearly all the children of this family had double names; *i.e.*, Moses H. is known to them only as Hazelette. and George W. is known only as Wilson. It is possible that "Ann" was part of the double name of one of that family. This relationship would agree with the information I obtained concerning Ann Stringer at Washington, Pa., less

than a year ago when I met her granddaughter, Mrs. Isaac Jones, over 70 years of age, a sister of Judge Addison McIlvaine of Washington, Pa. She could barely remember her grandmother, knew nothing of earlier ancestors or any Stringer connection, but stated that Ann's oldest son was named John Dawson (an argument that she was sister to Thomas). I have also a written statement from Mr. W. A. H. McIlvaine, a prominent attorney in Washington, Pa., and nephew of Judge McIlvaine, that he has no record of Ann's parentage, though he is interested in his family history. Mrs. Jones stated that Ann died, 1878, aged 84. If this is correct, the date of her birth was 1794, 8 yrs. after the birth of Joseph, and she was a sister, if related. It is rather improbable too that she was sister to Thomas who was b. 1811, though 17 yrs. difference of age in the Stringer family is not unusual, there being a difference of 26 yrs. between the oldest & the youngest sons of Wm. III. She is bur. Pigeon Cr. Baptist Cem. $\frac{1}{2}$ mi. E. of Vanceville.

These facts I have stated fully, in case other details may be discovered. Joseph's will has not been found in Jefferson Co., O., Belmont Co., O. or Washington Co., Pa.

In the latter Co. are two deeds:

1. Apr. 28, 1819, Aaron Kerr & wife Sarah of Wash. Co. convey to Joseph O. Stringer of Co. & State af's'd, for \$24 per A. paid, tract in Tp. of Somerset on waters of Pigion Creek * * * by land of John Lyda * * * John Hill * * * Greer McIlvaine. Same tract was patented to Nicholas Platter Sept. 17, 1790, called New Parson (Pa. Patent Bk. 16) * * * to Aaron Kerr May 30, 1811.

2. Aug. 27, 1821, Joseph O. Stringer and wife Mary of Wash. Co., Pa. sell to Aaron Kerr for \$2500 paid, land in Tp. of Somerset on Pigion Creek, etc. (same description as above).

Previous records: Thomas, son of Joseph and Mary Dawson Stringer was born in Trumble Co., O., Nov. 4, 1811.

Joseph Stringer named in will of Robert Dawson (father

of Mary) with two other sons-in law and three sons, as having received their part of the estate. Will made Nov. 13, 1801.

Thomas Stringer married Harriet Potts, daughter of Joshua and Millie Suver Potts (see chapter on Potts Family) both of Loudon Co., Va., Apr. 12, 1836. He remained in Ashland Co., O. after his marriage, living at Ashland, Loudonville and Hayesville. He owned a mill at Perrysville, and mercantile business in Loudonville and in Ashland, but failed in the latter enterprise and in 1849 went with Paul Oliver of Loudonville and others, to California. He was very ill on the way out, but as he owned the equipment, the others could not go on without him, and he recovered. After his arrival, though in poor health, he succeeded in gaining some wealth, and his many letters, which my mother always treasured (and divided among her three daughters), are full of plans for his family, either to bring them to California if my grandmother was willing or, if not, to convert his property into cash and to return.

*Suvers (Suverly)
of Frederick Co.*

Some extracts from his letters will show his character.

"San Francisco, Mch. 31, 1850. * * * I intend to remain 8 or 10 months longer and then either return or send for you. I am not sorry I came though I have been very sick on the way and sick six months out of thirteen since. But I was surrounded by a combination of embarrassments which rendered me miserable at home, even while in the society of my family. I came as a last effort to extricate myself, and am going to give the thing a fair trial. If I am fortunate, I will square up the whole matter, and if not I shall feel that I have done my duty in the exertion that I have made, and shall sit down with conscience acquitted and never try again."

"June, 1852 * * * building a tavern so far as I intend to finish before you come. * * * I have made arrangements to bring my family to Calif."

"July, 1852. * * * You say that you would a little rather not move to this country. If you have any objections whatever, I will not insist. You might not be contented and I think it is about time

for us to live together and enjoy contentment the balance of our days. Weigh the whole matter and write your mind on the subject."

To his son, Elza:

"Dec., 1852. * * * I expect to start on my return trip (for we have no home) on the first of April and in May, my dear boy, I hope to meet you * * *."

To his wife:

"Give my love to your good mother. I will find you in Illinois."

To his son who was leaving home quite young, to take a position in Ashland:

"Camp near Sonora, Cal., Dec. 25, 1852. My Beloved Son: * * * It is very painful, my son, for parents and children to be thus separated so long and so far from each other. Yet it is a great consolation under such circumstances to be able to reflect that we have always through life discharged our duty faithfully towards each other, and that our long separation is the result of circumstances and choice, and not the consequence of any wrong of our own, or of compulsion.

"* * * Consult your cousin Tully (Bushnell) on all subjects and never do anything contrary to his will. Endeavor to render yourself both useful and agreeable to him and his family. * * * Above all things avoid bad company. Never associate with any person that is guilty of a mean act nor keep the company of those who have contracted bad habits. Select for your associates those that are generous of heart and who have a respect for themselves. Those who have no respect for themselves are entitled to none. Shun as you would a thief those who consider themselves on an equality with negroes! For persons scarce ever place themselves too low on the scale when estimating either their beauty or moral worth.

"Finally, be a good boy. Be honest and generous. Alleviate the distressed. Sympathize with the unfortunate; venerate the aged; respect the good and despise the mean, without reference to their circumstances or birth. * * * Write to me when you receive this and write often to your Mother and your Sisters. Preserve well the cord of friendship and kindred that binds us all together, and never be forgetful of the great anxiety of your parents for your happiness and best interests. I am, your affectionate father,

T. Stringer."

To Lewis Armstrong who had married his daughter, Minerva:

"Gold Spring Cottage, Nov., 1853. * * * You are aware that I labored for a long time in your country under very oppressive embarrassments and I have vowed most solemnly that I will never return to that country to live unless I am so circumstanced as neither to ask or accept a favor from any man. * * * If some family of respectability should be coming to this country by water, my wife could come along in the best style and the expense not above \$300 or \$400 * * * the balance of the children to remain with you and Minerva and come with you later to this country."

"Dec. 5, 1853. * * * You say you have repented your agreement to come to this country. When you wrote that you were willing to come, I leased a sawmill. Before that, I was trying to arrange my business to come home next spring according to promise. I will not ask you to come against your wishes, but if you want to, say so. If not, say that, and whatever you do say, stick to it so I know what to depend on."

"Sawmill, Feb., 1854. * * * I am about selling my sawmill interest and purchasing the lease of my tenant, and then the first opportunity I meet with I will sell my ranches and come home, money or no money, and then we can discourse and not be misunderstood. * * * As to time I will be home, at present I can only say that pecuniary sacrifice shall not have the least possible tendency to delay the time for one single hour."

It is evident that Grandmother changed her mind frequently, divided between care for her husband's interests, and her children's education even after he had made one visit back to Hayesville. When it was finally decided, and he was trying to arrange his affairs to come home, he was killed, June 8, 1854. A tenant named Kize, who was sued for breach of contract, lay in wait for him and shot him as he was driving to his sawmill. The murderer fled and the body was not found till June 10. He was buried at night in the Masonic Cemetery, for which he had given land, in Sonora, Cal., the Masons carrying torches at the burial. His daughter Harriet visited this cemetery in 1903, but there

were only 15 graves in it, and the headstones were all illegible except one of 1863.

Among the letters of Grandfather handed down to us is one from a Mr. and Mrs. Messick telling of his death:

"Mrs. Stringer. I believe my wife has told you everything concerning the death of your husband * * * the aurtherties have takeing steps for the arest of said Kyes. Letters have ben sent to all the Sheraft in the Str for his arest. I will do all in my power * * * Yours respectfully,
J. B. Messick."

"Sonora Cal. June 11, 1854.

Miss Stringer i have took the liberty to write to you to inform you of the sad news of your husband who was murderd on the 8th of this month he was shot on the way to his sawmill he had been a hawling lumber to some men 5 mi. from his mill he had eat his supper and got a half mild from the place before he was Shot he was not found till yesterday It was thursday when he was killed and found a sunday you may think of the state he was in laying in the sun as i have commenced i intend to tell you all the particulars concerning his death and also his business as i know a good deal about it for he was to our house almost every week * * * the reason i simpathize so much is that my husband was in the country so long before i came we stopt at his house i had been sick and he treated me very kindly. * * * about six months ago he rented his ranch to a man by the name of Kyes for \$100 a month so much in cash and so much in improvements and he put more improvements on than was the bargain and said that Stringer should pay him but Stringer told him he would not pay him for the warehouse for it was not in the bargain and if he did not pay him by such a time he should forfeit the bargain and it was agreed and Kyes did not pay him and he sued him some few days previous to his death and the trial was acoming off today it is supposed that Kyes shot him he had four bullets shot in him 3 in his head and one under his arm it hapened 4 miles from here the news came we went down and saw him when they was holding an inquest over him. I saw where Kyes had secreted himself their was 2 big bushes grew close together and he was in behind them so that Stringer had no chance to see him it appears that Kyes had premeditated shoting him the reason i think so is the Kyes boy about 9 yrs. old said so to me and others on the ground yesterday i said to him aint you sorry Mr. Stringer is killed he said my father shot him he told mother that if Stringer sued him he would shot him * * * father went up to Stringer mill and came down by shaws flat then come home and said

he was agoing to shoot Stringer * * * he took his five shooter and run over this way and i expect he shot him for he come home and did not step but got on his horse and mother said whare are you agoing father said i do not know and made his horse go so fast mother said he had killed stringer * * * perhaps i have done wrong by telling all the particulars but i knew no man would tell you as much and i thought you would like to know all about it i have read some of your letters and the last one you spoke of your sircumstances which ware not very good but Stringer is worth a good deal of property here but he has no money of any account for one wk. ago he borrowed 250 from a man but whether he had it with him when he was killed is more than is known for he had none when found the masons was agoing to berry him last night he had a great many warm friends their is great excitement about it there was another man murdered yesterday * * * i will now tell you about his property he owns 1 sawmill he bought about 6 months ago but whether he has got it all paid for is more than we know he has 2 ranches i know and i believe 3 they all join * * * one is the tavern called gold spring cottage and it is worth a good deal the other has a house on it very comfortable * * * the other has no improvement on altho i think he was afencing it in * * * it would make you a good home and the tavern would support you very good if you and your son-in law should come * * * if it is left to strangers you never will realize nothing of any account for all that people care for here is money it does not make any difference how they get it i suppose Stringer valued his property to 8000 which would be worth that to you if you was here but if it is sold at administrators sale you perhaps would not get more than five hundred dollars * * * if you should not like to come your son in law ought to come and settle up his affairs or you will not be apt to get much and i would be glad to see you have his property for he worked hard and was very prudent and saving perhaps you may think me very imprudent taking such a liberty * * * Stringer has lumber on his ranch to sell also wood in this town to sell wood is worth \$8 a cord * * * he has a team of horses which he was a driving when he was killed the horses was not 2 rod from him when he was found i never wanto witness such a sene again as i did yesterday * * * * *

Yours with respect

Elizabeth Messick."

From other letters:

"One ball entered his brain and he died instantly * * * nothing in pockets but * * * had about \$100. * * * Kize a native of one of the Southern states was a pilot on the Mississippi River and lived in New Orleans, before coming to Cal. * * * man of bad character.

"Mr. Stringer was a friend to me and I am now a friend to his bereaved wife. Should you never get anything from the estate, I feel myself in duty bound to do my part in giving you the means to live comfortable. Most Respectfully,
Allen Oliver."

Grandmother received notice that Thomas Stringer had left a large estate and some one should be sent out to look after it. Dr. Armstrong, husband of Minerva Stringer was preparing to go when word came that so many claims were being presented against the estate that very little would be left. She received \$100, and after that could get no answer to her letters, nor did she ever hear from her husband's friends from Ohio, then in Cal., after their return to her neighborhood.

With two of her children still to be educated, her life in Hayesville was not easy. Fortunately she came of a family that had learned, generations ago, to endure, for she was of the 7th generation in descent from Thomas Pott of Llangirrig, Wales, whose history is given in chapter on the Potts family.

Harriet Potts Stringer died at the home of her son in Ashland, Mch. 7, 1873 and is buried there.

Years afterward, Oct., 1903, their daughter, Harriet Stringer Blynn, went to Sonora, to examine the record of the estate. She wrote to my mother Oct. 14:

"The County Clerk brought me two bundles of papers marked, 'Estate of Thomas Stringer.' There was the testimony of all witnesses at the coroner's inquest including that of the 9 yr. old son of the murderer. Among the papers were many in his own handwriting. There was the title to the land and a great many debts paid by the Public Administrator from the estate, but not one paper to show how or to whom his property was conveyed, just one statement that the estate was \$3000 and some dollars. Among other bills was lumber for his coffin, \$15. His body was not found till June 11.

"On our way to Jamestown, we passed 'Gold Spring Cottage.' That was the name of the Hotel Father owned and it is still known by that name. The old hotel has been replaced by a new but, they say, a much smaller house. It still has a big barn across the road as it

had when it was a well known stopping place on the stage coach route. I saw the garden where I think he dug up the little gold bird Elza has. We drove on up the mountain and saw an old man named Oliver, cousin of those who went with Father."

* * *

Stringer genealogy of our branch:

1. Joseph-O^{hio} Chester Co., Pa., ancestors came from Cheshershire, Eng., 1715 or earlier, the first being, John (which see); mar. Mary Dawson, daugh. of Robert who came to Amer. from North Ireland ab. 1769; her mother was a daugh. of —Pinkerton, both parents res. Cumberland Co., later, Wash. Co., Pa.; d. before 1834, res. 1811 Trumbull Co., O.; 1819-1821 Somerset Tp., Wash Co., Pa.; Child'n:

- 2
- 4 1. Joseph. mar. Katherine —.

From statement of Millie Stringer Simpson:

"Uncle Joseph Stringer lived, when Mother took Hattie and me with her to visit them, on a farm near Plymouth, Ind. He had two daugh. the younger named Rachel; the older Cynthia (?) had died a short time before. I was 9 yrs. old." (Would be 1853.)

"Brother (Elza) never saw either of his father's brothers."

- 2
1. John ^{mar. Esther—} res. South Bend, Ind.; several sons & daugh.

- 2
- June 23. daugh. mar. 1st ^{1st} Morris; son John lived some yrs. at his Uncle Thomas's home in Hayesville; mar. 2d —.

- 2
4. daugh. Ann (?) "mar. McIlvaine; res. near Canonsburg, Pa."

- 2
5. Thomas b. Trumbull Co., O., Nov. 4, 1811; recruiting officer of Army; mar. Apr. 12, 1836, Harriet Potts (daugh. Joshua and Millie Suver Potts, both b. in Loudon Co., Va.), who was b. Aug. 23, 1816 or 5 in Ashland Co.; res. Ashland Co., O., Loudonville, Orrville, Ashland and Hayesville; went to Cal., 1849; returned to Hayesville 1852, to Cal. again where d. June 8, 1854; in Tuolumne Co. near Sonora; bur. Sonora; another record gives b. Nov. 9; child'n:

- 3
1. Minerva b. May 17, 1837; mar. ab. 1853 Lewis Armstrong, Physician (d. 1881); res. Hayesville; mar. 2d Dr. Henry Barnes; res. Colorado; d. Aug., 1912; child'n by 1st husband:

- 3
2. Elizabeth mar. John Smith
Robert of Washington Co. R. mar. Ruth —.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- 4
1 .Flora, d. y.
- 4
2 .Thurlow.
- 4
3 .Joseph.
- 3
2 .Elza b. May 11, 1839; mar. Ella Jacobs of Ashland; res.
Ft. Wayne, Ind., d. ab. 1913; child'n:
- 4
1 .Fred res. Indianapolis, Ind.; dec.
- 4
2 .Stella, Librarian, Ft. Wayne, Ind.
- 4
3 .Helen mar.
- 4
4 .Charles mar.
- 4
5 .Samuel mar.
- 3
3 .Eunice b. Oct. 19, 1841; d. July 7, 1844; bur. Loudonville.
- 3
4 .Millie Jane b. Jan. 3, 1844 at Loudonville; educ. Vermillion
Institute, Hayesville; mar. Dec. 25, 1862 Professor John
Simpson; res. Hayesville; after 1872, res. Mansfield; d.
May 18, 1918 (John Simpson, son of Samuel and Catherine
Hout Simpson; b. June 26, 1829; d. Mch. 5, 1899; see life
of); both bur. Mansfield Cemetery; child'n (details in
history of John Simpson):
- 4
1 .Mary Blanche b. Feb. 10, 1864; mar. Apr., 1887, Edwin
D. Baxter, son of Thomas and Isabella Musgrave Baxter,
both of North Ire.; res. Mansfield, O., 177 W. 2d St.;
child:
- 5
1 .Dorothy mar. A. Reynolds; child:
- 6
1 .Margaret.
- 4
2 .Helen Augusta b. Feb. 21, 1868 at Hayesville; unmar.;
res. Philadelphia, Pa.
- 4
3 .Gertrude Adelaide b. Feb. 16, 1870 at Hayesville; mar.
June 6, 1900 Charles Hedges Keating, son of Thomas



MILLIE JANE STRINGER

SIMPSON FAMILIES

341

and Sarah J. Hedges Keating of Mansfield; res. 74
Sturges Ave. Mansfield; child:

5
1 .Helen.

3
5 .Hulbert, b. Dec. 13, 1845; d. Nov. 8, 1847; bur. Loudon-
ville.

3
6 .Harriet Amanda b. Oct. 13, 1848; mar., 1868, Wm. G.
Blynn of Hayesville; res. Ft. Wayne, Ind., Palo Alto, Cal.
as Dean of Roble Hall, Stanford Univ., and Walla Walla,
Wash., where she d. 1925; child'n:

4
1 .Wm. d. y.

4
2 .Katherine, instructor in Mathematics, Walla Walla
High Sch.

4
3 .Blanche mar. Edward Ruby, a Dean and Professor of
Latin at Whitman College, Walla Walla; several child'n.

Other connections of Thomas Stringer were:

1. Mrs. Amanda Cummings of Nevada, Crawford Co.,
Ohio, was his niece, lived with them and was married at his
house. In 1849, Harriet Potts Stringer wrote to her hus-
band that Cummings and Amanda had come to see how she
was. In the same letter she speaks of John (Morris), and
of Tully and Collins (Bushnell, see chapter on Potts
family).

2. John Boots of Mayesville, Allen Co., Ind., a distant
relative, used to visit Thomas Stringer at Ashland.

3. His two brothers, John and Joseph, are stated in one
account to res. in or near Loganport, Ind.

* * *

Stringer-McIlvaine Genealogy:

1 .Anne Stringer mar. Robert McIlvaine (d. Nov. 5, 1864); d.
June 23, 1878 aged 84; bur. ab. 10 mi. from Washington, Pa. in

SIMPSON FAMILIES

Pigeon Creek Baptist Cemetery, ab. $\frac{1}{2}$ mi. east of Vanceville;
 4 child'n, b. at Vanceville:

2
 1 .John Dawson.

2
 2 .George, Supreme Court Judge at Columbus, O.; res. also New
 Philadelphia.

2
 3 .Mary Jane mar. Wm. Drury.

2
 4 .Matilda mar. Wm. McIlvaine, a cousin; child'n:

3
 1 .Mary Agnes, eldest, mar. Isaac Jones; res. 1926 with her
 eldest daugh. at Washington, Pa.; child'n:

4
 1 .Dora, eldest, mar. Wm. Morrow (dec.); res. Washing-
 ton, Pa.

4
 2 .Mary A.

4
 3 .Harry A.

4
 4 .Isaac Lawrence, dec.

4
 5 .John McIlvaine.

4
 6 .Wm. E. (dec.)

3
 2 .Child d. y.

3
 3 .John Addison now Judge at Washington, Pa.; mar. Adda
 Shaw; no child'n.

3
 4 .Wm. Robert mar. Elizabeth Hamilton; child'n:

4
 1 .John Addison II.

4
 2 .Wm. Alexander Hamilton, prominent attorney at Wash-
 ington, Pa.

4
 3 .Nora Irene.

CHAPTER XVI

THE POTTS FAMILY

THE Potts family history is so completely given in its early genealogy by Thomas Maxwell Potts of Canonsburg, Pa. whose volume is comparatively accessible, that I give only an outline, followed by some discoveries concerning our ancestors which I made in Wales and in France in 1925.

Thomas Pott of Llangirrig, Wales, supposed to have come from Cheshire Pott family; probably moved to Wales for religious freedom; d. 1658, will in Consistory Court at Bangor, Wales, see narrative; child'n: Elizabeth (2) mar. Wm. Bound, son Evan (2), son John (2), and

²

- 1 Anne prob. eldest, mar. John Pott (d. 1672 or 3); Child'n: John (3), George (3), Margaret (3), Alice (3), Elizabeth (3), Anne (3), Sarah (3), and

³

- 1 Thomas res. Llanidloes, Wales, where he d.; his widow, Elizabeth came to Philadelphia 1683 where she asks headright for herself and daugh. Jane, and receives lot in city and land adjoining the manor of Letitia Penn; they were Friends, and from the Friends custom of family signatures on marriage record, it is concluded that she had also three sons and two other daugh. in and about Phila.; it is known that an older son John remained at Llanidloes where he suffered persecution for his Quaker belief. It is his orphan children who came later to the care of their uncle (?) Thomas, the oldest child's son John being he of Colebrookdale, later, and founder of Pottstown.

The widow Potts mar. 1685, Edmund Bennet, a resident before the coming of Wm. Penn, and noted frequently in early records; member of Assembly; he d. Sept 1692; she d. 1 mo. 8, 1707, named in list in "Burying ground at Phila." Child'n by 1st husband, b. Llanidloes (not proved):

⁴

- 1 John

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ⁴
2 .Thomas, a Minister of Friends mar. Judith Smith of Flushing, L. I.; he d. Oct. 3, 1719, and she mar. Thomas Sharp of W. Jersey; one child, Thomas.
- ⁴
3 .Jonas, ancestor of Harriet Potts Stringer, full history below.
- ⁴
4 .Margaret mar. Jacob Shoemaker who d. Phila., 1722, had arrived Aug. 16, 1682; 3 sons & 1 daugh.
- ⁴
5 .Elizabeth d. y., 1690.
- ⁴
6 .Jane mar., 1686, John Austin; 1 son, 3 daugh.
- ⁴
7 .David b. 1670; d. 1730; mar. Alice Croasdale 1694; member Provincial Assembly from Phila. Co., 1728-30; d. Nov. 16, 1730; from him is descended the mother of President Theodore Roosevelt, as follows:
 - ⁵
1 .John mar. Elizabeth McVeagh; son:
 - ⁶
1 .Thomas, 1729-1776, mar. Elizabeth Lukens; daugh:
 - ⁷
1 .Elizabeth mar. Robt. Barnhill; daugh.:
 - ⁸
1 .Margaret mar. Theodore Roosevelt, Sr.; son:
 - ⁹
1 .Theodore.

* * *

The line of Jonas Potts:

- ⁴
3 .Jonas mar. 1st Mary; child'n:
 - ⁵
1 .David mar. 1st Eliz. Jane; 2d Anne R.; moved to Va., 1745 where recorded as landowner, Nov. 16, 1746; d. 1768.
 - ⁵
2 .Rachel mar., 1719, Joseph Burson; moved to Fairfax Co., Va.
 - ⁵
3 .Elizabeth mar., 1719, Wm. Heald.
 - ⁵
4 .Hannah.

- ⁵
⁵ .Deborah d. Phila. 7mo. 24, 1718.

By 2d wife Mary:

- ⁵
⁶ .Jonathan b. 1714.
- ⁵
⁷ .Jonas II moved to Fairfax Co., Va. in north part, now Loudon Co.; mar. 1st Mary, 2d Mary Heckathorne (d. 1812 or 3); d. 1814 at Georgetown, Beaver Co., Pa.; Child'n, David & another by 1st. wife; bur. on Phillips Island in Ohio River.
- ⁶
¹ .David mar. Milly Adams, served in Revolution, Va. Continental Line; pensioned, 1819; he was b. 1742; 5 child'n.
- ⁶
² .John mar. Susan; d. 1825; served in Revolution in 9th Va. Blues, Corp. in Capt. Chas. Porterfield's Co., Nov. 30, 1778; moved to Wash. Co., Pa.; to Jeff. Co., O., 1800; to Carroll Co. where d.; 10 child'n; Gov. Benj. Potts of Montana, Ter. was a descendant.
- ⁶
³ .Jonathan b. 1744 as by age given for pension, 1819, but 1754 by tombstone; served in Revolution in Va. Continental Line; mar. ab. 1788 Elisabeth English; moved from Loudon Co., Va. to Wash. Co., Pa. where assessed in Hanover Tp. 1800 as "blacksmith;" moved to Jeff. Co., O. where d. July 4, 1831; bur. at Fairfield; for story of D.A.R. removal of his body to Steubenville Cemetery, ab. 1925, see end of this chapter; 12 children.
- ⁶
⁴ .Jonas, b. Loudon Co., Va. moved to Wash. Co. ab. 1787, land owner in Hanover Tp., west of Florence; will dated June 1, 1822, "being far advanced in age," proved Apr. 18, 1833; mar. Hannah—of Va. grandson, Dr. Albin Potts of Pittsburgh; 6 child'n. Descendants still live in vicinity.
- ⁶
⁵ .Nathan b. July 10, 1764, Loudon Co., Va.; mar. Jan. 2, 1793, Mary Chamblin moved to Wash. Co.,

EARLY RECORDS OF

Pa., Oct., 1799; ab. 1825 to Fox Tp. Carroll Co., O.;
10 child'n.

6

6 .Thomas mar. Mary Martin.

6

7 .daugh. mar. Richard Hart.

6

8 .Noah b. 1772 Loudon Co., Va.; moved to Beaver Co.,
Pa. on land near Georgetown on Ohio Riv.; held local
offices; mar. Barbara Heckathorn daugh. George,
ab. 1800; she was b. 1780, d. 1855; he d. Feb. 4,
1856; 8 Child'n.

6

Suvilly or Suvrily - 9 .Joshua, b. Feb. 4, 1769 Loudon Co., Va.; mar. Millie (*Amelia*)
Suver Aug. 3, 1797; moved ab. 1814 to Richland
(now Ashland) Co. near Hayesville, settled in the
woods 5 mi. from nearest neighbor, living in a covered
wagon while he built a log cabin; ab. 1837 moved to
St. Francisville, Lawrence Co., Ill. where d. age ab. 80; wife d. age
over 90; further details below; 5 child'n;

7

1 .John, b. Apr. 8, 1802; d. Nov. 14, 1850; mar.
Rhoda Black b. Apr. 26, 1801, d. Lawrence Co.,
Ill.; 12 child'n.

7

2 .Eliza b. Jan. 12, 1805; d. Apr. 21, 1841; mar.
~~2nd 1st~~ Jannet Purdy; ~~2^d~~ Collins Bushnell; child'n,
~~1st 2d~~ mar.:

8

1 .Tully C.

8

2 .Sterling G.

8

d. Oct. 2, 1857, age 25; bur. Ashland.

3 .Collins W. The Bushnell family is descended
from Frank who came from Eng. to Guilford,
Hartford Co., Conn. at a very early date.

7

3 .David b. June 22, 1811; d. Sept. 24, 1866; mar.
1st Martha Underwood, 1841 2d Hannah J.
Ramsey, a widow Jan. 31, 1858; he was b. Fred-
erick Co., Va., res. 1841 Wabash Co., Ill.; was

SIMPSON FAMILIES

347

Justice of Peace 1846-1862; Child'n, 1st mar. 5;
2d, 4.

⁷
4 Joshua b. Mch. 27, 1814; d. 1874; mar. 1st Rebecca
Harvout daugh. Isaac of Richland Co. and moved
to Lawrence Co., Ill.; mar. 2d Laura Colloson;
3d Maryetta Couch; 10 child'n.

⁷
5 Harriet b. Aug. 23, 181⁶₅ or 6, Richland (now *Jonas Stone: age*
Ashland) Co., O.; d. Mch. 7, 1873 at Ashland *56 yrs. 6 mo. 14 da.*
where bur.; mar. Apr. 12, 1836; Thomas Stringer
(see Chapter on Stringer family); also for child'n:

⁸
1 Minerva.

⁸
2 Elza.

⁸
3 Eunice.

⁸
4 Millie mar. John Simpson, see life of; child'n:

⁹
1 Mary.

⁹
2 Helen.

⁹
3 Gertrude Simpson.

⁸
5 Hulbert.

⁸
6 Harriet.

* * *

Details of our direct ancestors.

Jonas Potts I:

1686. First noticed in Pa., as witness to Marriage of
Jane Potts & John Austin, in connection with family of
Elizabeth Potts of Wales.

1693. Tax list, the earliest known of Phila. Co.; Jonas
Potts & Thomas Whitton assessed together in Chelten-
ham Tp.

1701. Deed of sale to James Williams record at Norristown, Deed Bk. 80, p. 574, not recorded till 1851, sold 1701.

1701. Jonas Potts held office of Ranger for Phila. Co. term expiring 1702.

1701, and again 1706, Jonas Potts was elected High Sheriff of Germantown. This office, also named "Court Sheriff," in England conferred knighthood on the holder and still does; *e.g.*, from a Phila. Newspaper, June 24, 1920: Letter of La Marquis de Fontenoy, a correspondent:

"Sir Eyre Cotte, selling estates in Hamps're, must not be confounded with Sir Algernon or Sir Chas. Coote who are Baronets whereas Sir Eyre owes the handle to his name to the fact that he was knighted by King Edward as High Sheriff for Co. Dublin, 1903."

We are concerned only with the fact that the office of High Sheriff in Colonial courts, of Amer. makes the descendants eligible to the Society of the Colonial Dames. Our eligibility was agreed to by Miss Anna Cresson, genealogist for the Colonial Dames of Pa., with instructions to cite:

Collections of the Historical Society of Pa., Vol. 6; and Vol. XXXI. Extracts from the courts held in Germantown, 1691-1707, p. 249:

"At a court of record held at Germantown 9th day of Dec., 1701, before Aret Klinken, Bailiff, * * * John Cunard Colweis being recorder * * * and Jonas Potts Sheriff. * * * The Sheriff, Jonas Potts, gave Abraham Up de Graef the lie for saying that s'd Sheriff agreed with Matthew Peters to take for his fee 7s. 6d., which, upon acknowledgment was forgiven and laid by."

Also p. 247.

"The 2d Dec. A.D., 1706, being the 2d day of the week an appointed time of election, at a general court held at Germantown * * * the following persons were chosen to serve the ensuing year in Courts of Record, viz.: * * * Jonas Potts, Sheriff."

Jonas was a member of the Society of Friends but the imperfect record of early meetings do not show his con-

secutive connection. He was for a time under care of Abington Monthly meeting.

1703. 2 mo. 8, Radnor Monthly Meeting states that Gwynedd Friends had laid before this meeting that Jonas Potts and his wife being poore¹ and having divers small children need assistance to buy a cow. Jonas is "desired to bring a certificate from his former meeting."

1703. 3 mo. 31, Abington Meeting grants certificate to Jonas Potts' wife, being removed to North Wales, where her parents lived.

1703. 5 mo. 8, Mary Potts certificate of Dublin Monthly Meeting read & recorded.

1707. 1 mo. 31, Abington Meeting: Jonas Potts' wife having been a long while sick, whereby his family stand in great need of assistance.

1710. 5 mo. 31, Abington Meeting granted certificate to Jonas Potts for his removal to Perquamen (Perkiomen).

* * *

1708. Jonas Potts became bondsman for Jane Potts Austin, Admx. The account book of Francis D. Pastorius contains entries against Jonas Potts for drawing up legal papers and teaching his children.

1712. He leased 200 acres in Gilbert's Manor (present Tp. of Upper Providence, nearly all of Lower Providence and parts of Perkiomen and Worchester Tps. bisected by Perkiomen Creek) in Montgomery Co. (from early Phila. Co.) for 5 yrs. with privilege of buying it, applied for, 8 months later.

1713, 20th 11 mo., Minutes of Board of Property, "Jonas Potts desires that he may Purchase on the same

¹The Potts in Wales were repeatedly fined for attending Quaker Meetings. Through their doctrine of non-resistance, when their money and cattle had been sacrificed, the very furniture of the home was taken as a fine. They were undoubtedly poor when they came to America.

Terms those 300 acres in Gilbert's which he held on Lease 5 yrs." * * * Whether he obtained title to this property is not clear. Among his descendants in Va. is a tradition that they are heirs to a tract of land at Pottsgrove (now Pottstown) which belonged to their ancestor and was never distributed. This land was on the Schuylkill River in limits of present Tp. of Limerick. It is elsewhere described as near or in the present town of Royersford. Jonas was mentioned as "of Gilbert's" or "of Limerick."

1705, Oct. 2, Jonas Potts of Germantown, planter, bought from Arnold Koster two tracts, one of $20\frac{3}{4}$ A. in the inhabited part of Germantown; the other $29\frac{1}{4}$ A. of side land. Record of sale of both tracts. Witness, Thomas Potts.

1713. Abington Meeting granted certificate for Jonas Potts' removal to Philadelphia.

1718. Phila. Meeting records death of Deborah Potts, daugh. of Jonas & Mary.

1719. Gwynedd Meeting records a double wedding at house of Jonas Potts, his daughs. Rachel & Elizabeth.

1726. He had a contract to furnish walnut logs for the Proprietor's use. Board of Property Minute Bk.

1737. Signed by his mark, as "of Limerick," a mortgage. Loan Bk., Phila.

1754. Lands of Jonas Potts mentioned as a boundary, in Pa. Gazette, June 13.

1693, June 12, Jonas Potts of Philadelphia bought from Jacob Tellner, 133 A. in Cheltenham Tp. Sold same 1701, see above.

He was twice mar., for his son David calls Jonas II his half-brother, in a deed.

As there is no record of his death it is supposed he followed his children to Va., Fairfax Co. (now Loudon):

Son David went, 1745; a mill on his land is still in possession of his descendants (1901).

Daugh. Rachel & her Husband Joseph Burson went 1753 and presented certificate to Fairfax Meeting. Later, Burson was appointed overseer of Potts particular Meeting, held at David's house.

Son Jonathan went to Va. and from there to Ky.

1746, Son Jonas went to Va. where all his children were probably born.

Late in life he with some of them came to western Pa. He went to Georgetown to live with his son Noah, where he died. Of his son Joshua, we have more information:

Joshua Potts, son of Jonas II:

Joshua (who was my Great-grandfather), married in Va., Millie Suver who lived in an adjoining Co. I have been told that the name may be Huguenot, but the family seems to have died out and has not been traced. We had a daguerreotype of my great-grandmother Suver (destroyed in storage fire) when she was an old lady, very dignified and sedate. She was even so as a girl, for the story has come down that her sisters were much more lively, especially Jane who was fond of horses, rode very well and also very often with young Joshua Potts. When the latter presented himself to Millie Suver's father and asked her hand in marriage, the reply was, "You mean Jane, don't you?" But no, Joshua knew which one he wanted and it was the quiet Millie who migrated with him to the farm in Ashland Co., O., since known as the Goard Farm. It is beyond the Ashland Co. Infirmary in the direction of Hayesville, on the opposite side of the road. The long lane still led in to the old farmhouse, when my Mother pointed out to me the home of the Grandmother for whom she was named.

When Joshua's three sons were grown, the family moved

to Hayesville where David and Joshua II were in business as hatters for some years.

About 1837, they moved to St. Francisville, Lawrence Co., Ill. where they had some relatives by the name of Potts. Here David was postmaster for some time, while Joshua II turned to farming. The latter had 2 daugh. and a son, Benjamin. The brother David, had also 2 daugh. and a son.

It was at the home of Joshua II, that his father died, 1850, age ab. 80. The mother, Millie Suver, is said to have lived to be 90, but our record is age 77. She was living there June 26, 1852 when Thomas Stringer wrote to Harriet Potts, his wife:

"I shall come for you (to take his family back to Cal. with him) this fall late or early in the spring. * * * You can take railroad to Cincinnati and steamboat to Shawneetown, I think, is the point on the river where you would stop. From there, it is only about 40 mi. by stage to your Mother's and you can manage to come that far yourself and visit your Mother until I come."

* * *

Concerning the will of Thomas Pott, of Llangirrig, Wales, earliest known ancestor of the Potts family of Pa.: (dated 1654).

In the volume, "The Potts Family," compiled and published by Thomas Maxwell Potts, 1901, with contributions from Wm. John Potts, there is, pp. 59-60, 72-3, a correspondence concerning the word "nrall" before the words daughter and son in the above will.

I had read this matter ten years ago and had forgotten all about it when I visited Wales in Aug., 1925. After being charmed with the quaint little town of Llanidloes, whence my Potts ancestors came to Philadelphia, and fascinated by its old timber market house which had been the center of village life for them before 1683, and after visit-

ing the old parish church at Llangurig in which Thomas Pott willed to be buried, I went to Bangor for the further thrill of actually beholding, at the Consistory Court, the document which bears the mark, as signature, of my six times great-grandfather. By paying the search fee and helping to find the name in the index, I had in my hands the fragile yellow paper, the original will.

When I had spread it out I was fascinated by the antiquated handwriting and the quaint spelling, and I began hastily to sketch the outline of its torn top and insert a fac-simile of the formation of the words. Thus absorbed, I was only half conscious of the friendly interest of the official who had found it for me and who, though busy at a typewriter, frequently stopped to remark how queer it was that the will I wanted had been on the very top of the old bundle of wills of 1658. I explained that it had been copied before for genealogical purposes in America, and continued to write. Presently, he suggested that if they copied an old will, they would simply write the modern words and not keep to the strict letter. I said it was the original form that attracted me, though really, the old spelling and letters were more easily duplicated than guessed out, on the spur of the moment.

Then he confessed that there was an extra fee for copying. I agreed to pay whatever it might be, and kept on writing. He went into an adjoining room to ask his superior what the charge would be, but came back to say, "I'm not going to bother him about it; you just carry on."

I repeated that I did not want to break any rules and would pay any fee required, but I wanted the copy. However, as he made no further move to get the authority, after I had copied twenty lines and had come to the hole in the center where the folded paper had rotted away, I selected

only a few of the more legible bits in the remainder, and relinquished the treasure.

Much of it had not made sense as I wrote, but I formed the letters like the original, and only when I had leisure at Carnarvon to go over the copy, did its meaning come out. For instance, I had copied a word which looked like *Gnno* followed by, "*my weall*" (I thought it stood for wealth)

<i>weall</i>	<i>neall</i>
<i>Iofus Chrift</i>	<i>Jesus Christ</i>
<i>teftament</i>	<i>testament</i>
<i>weeke</i>	<i>weeke</i>
<i>heerly</i>	<i>heerly</i>
<i>mombrye</i>	<i>memoye</i>

Fac-simile, as near as possible, of words in the will of Thomas Pot of Langrick, 1564.

but the first word in the next line was, *daughtor*. The writer's u's, n's, and w's were much alike but his peculiar e, more like an o, I had deciphered from the first line (see fac-simile). When I found that this copy read, "Anne my neall daughter" there flashed suddenly to my memory the old suggestion of "natural" daughter in the History; "Anne my nra'l daughter," with full explanation from "Century Dictionary" that *natural* was not used at that date in the sense of illegitimate.

I was dumbfounded to see that my curiosity and intense interest in this relic of my ancestor of nearly 300 yrs. ago, had made me the unwitting agent to correct a false state-

Photograph proves this reading incorrect. See "Additions & Corrections"

ment which, by one interpretation, might reflect on his honor and on all his descendants.

I searched the rest of my copy. I had, "Elizabeth my neall daughter" and, "bequeath to Evan" but not the next line where would follow, "my neall son." But I had after "John Pott," "my *nea*;" then the break in the paper. What guiding impulse had made me so carefully transcribe those first lines, and fixed in my mind that the *e* was like an *o* with a hook at the top? Also, that the *r* was not in the least unusual? The fac-simile gives exact imitations as copied *with no idea of refutation*.

To show how difficult the strange writing is to decipher, I add some other differences in the more hasty part of my reading:

<i>In the History</i>	<i>My Copy</i>
good and pfect mynde	good and yfort mynde
prayed God I doe	prays God logo I doe
buriall	buerall
one boxe or litl	onc bed or Lit
husbandry	forlandry

It is evident that the person who made the copy as printed, knowing no such word as *neall* and guessing at the peculiar *e*, jumped to the conclusion that it was *nrall* and was meant for an abbreviation of *natural*, though it would be a most unusual form of abbreviation, the mind suggesting *nat.* or at least only one *l*. Moreover, there are no other abbreviations in the whole will except omission of *er* in persons and *re* in presence.

The question now is, what does "*neall*" mean? It must be an obsolete term, either colloquial or legal, and possibly misspelled, as were other words: *e.g.*

prays for praise	manor for manner
weeke for weak	hearby for hereby
hearetofore.	

When I discovered the need for interpretation of this word, neall, I was beyond reach of the Consistory Court, and legal authority. At Carnarvon, I went to the Public Library and examined a Welsh dictionary, for, although the Potts were of English stock, and the will is in English, it was drawn up in Wales by someone other than Thomas Pott, because he signed with his mark. It is therefore possible that a legal expression common in Wales might have been inserted.

In Spurell's "Welsh-Eng. Dictionary," edited by Anwyl, 1920, I found no word neall but a possible solution in *naill* which may be a later spelling or the correct spelling for *neall*, because:

the word for nephew is given as *nai*, *neiaint*
 the word for grandmother as *nain*, *neiniau*
 the word for brook as *nant*, has obsolete forms *neint*
 & *nanau*.

The definition of *naill* is, "demonstrative pronoun for *yn aill*, meaning, *the one* (also used as a conjunction) *either*, *other*.

Neall might also be incorrect or old spelling for *nâll*, especially if, as in French, the \wedge indicates the omission of a letter. *Nâll* is a pronoun meaning *other*. *Un a'r nall*, means *the one and the other*; is equivalent to *y naill a'r llall* (Dyfed dial).

Thus, *naill* is given as meaning both *the one* and *the other*. If, as in modern grammar, the demonstrative pronoun is used in the same form as demonstrative adjective, this word would make the will of Thomas Pott specify his two daughters and his two sons as, "Anne my one daughter, Elizabeth my other daughter, Evan my one son, John my other son. We know that they four were his only children."

The Welsh form for *natural* is *naturiol*.

Neall: Century dictionary gives "Nealogic (~~Greek~~ *** young, fresh) youthful, juvenile, adolescent.

The only other similar word would be *neah*, from the Anglo-Saxon, defined under *nugan*, pret. pres. pres. ind. sq. *neah*; *be-nugan* means, *to have at one's disposal, in one's power, to enjoy*. As a participial adjective in that sense, it might have been an old legal expression to indicate possession, dependents, or offspring, or even in the sense of *cherished*.

A competent authority on legal forms in England and Wales in 1654 might give an explanation, allowing for misspelling, but in any case, a photograph of the whole will would prove that there is no such word as *nrall* on the paper. Since Thomas Pott was unable to write at this time and possibly never could, it is monstrous that someone has carelessly distorted this word in his will into an improbable abbreviation that in present meaning would stigmatize his four children, when, on the same sheet he demands burial in his parish church in due religious form. All our tradition agrees that the Potts of Wales left England because of religious persecution, were continuously persecuted in Wales as Quakers, and from "Anne my neall daughter" descended his namesake, Thomas Potts, a "Public Friend" of Philadelphia, but who preached afar in the West Indies and elsewhere, and who was called by his friend, Wm. Penn, "Honest Thomas Potts."

* * *

Concerning the statement made (without any proof) in The Potts Memorial, by Mrs. Thomas Potts James, published at Boston, 1874, that "the Potts family was probably of German origin:"

A little more than a month after I had, seemingly by chance, discovered the misinterpretation of the will of our earliest known Potts ancestor and forgotten all about it, in

the rush of continuous travel, I was again startled to find myself "accidentally" led to proof that the origin of the Potts family, at least in some branches is French before it is English.

I was in the Museum of the Louvre at Paris, glancing rapidly at the collection of Renaissance Sculpture, when I was astonished to find myself confronted with "The tomb of Philippe Pot, Grand Sénéchal of Burgundy." It is marked as from the Abbey of Cîteaux, dating 1477-1485.

This tomb is remarkable not only for its carved statues of eight monks supporting the covering slab on which lies the splendid figure of the Grand Sénéchal clothed in full armor, but also for the painting combined with the sculpture. Each of the monks who support and seem to stand guard at the sides of the tomb, has at his feet a shield, with coat of arms in colors. The armor of the Sénéchal bears the device, also colored, of only two of these eight shields. One of the two is the familiar blason of the Potts family in Cheshire, Eng. of which we are a branch. It has the shield *or* (gold) with two bars azure, not so widely separated as the later form, and lacking the bend of azure (and in one branch, gules) used by the English line and given in Burke's Peerage.

Another point of difference in Mrs. James' History is that her description of the Potts Arms reverses the tinctures, making the shield azure, two bars and bend of *or*. In my copy of her work there was enclosed, a letter received from her by the Librarian of the Historical Society of Pa., Mr. Bonsall, of Feb. 25, 1874, concerning a difference of opinion on the Potts arms. Now, it *happens* that one of the monks of this tomb bears a shield azure with three bends *or*, quartered by the device of one of the other shields. This seems to be double proof of the identity of the family, and

there can be no doubt that it is the tomb of an early ancestor or connection of the Potts family in England, Wales, and America, and that the origin of the family is French and not German.

As an exhibit, it is described as the work of the Burgundian School, Abbaye de Citeaux, 1477-1485.

A few weeks later, I was in Dijon, Burgundy, again oblivious of Potts genealogy, visiting the chateau of the Dukes of Burgundy, of which only two towers and the Salle des Gardes remain as in the ancient palace. But, in the beautiful gothic Guard Hall and near the imposing 14th and 15th century tombs of John the Fearless, and Philip the Bold, I was suddenly confronted by a cast of one of the monks of the tomb of Philippe Pot, in a niche, inscribed, "*Porteur du tombeau de Philippe Pot, Grand Sénéchal de Bourgogne.*" Only then did I realize that this hall had been the familiar haunt of Philippe Pot, in the duties of his office as Sénéchal. I cannot describe the sensation I felt at this third unexpected and almost forced contact with the lives of my ancestors, and the revelations in regard to their early history.

* * *

Less than a year later, I again came in touch with the shades of my departed relatives. In July, 1926, as I waited for a bus to leave Richmond, Jefferson Co., O., after an investigation of Simpson history, I was told of the discovery in a small private cemetery at Fairfield, nearby, of the grave of a Revolutionary soldier whose body had been removed by the D.A.R., to the Union Cemetery at Steubenville and buried with honor in front of the Soldiers' Monument there. This had happened the previous year, and my informant had himself supervised the exhuming of the body for which

they were forced to dig down eleven feet and then off to the side of the excavation. This soldier's name was Jonathan Potts. I did not know then that it was my great-great-uncle, the elder brother of my great-grandfather, Joshua Potts, but from the ex-Regent of the D.A.R., Mrs. Sinclair, I obtained the full story. She had first heard, from a farmer who brought her butter, that there was a Revolutionary soldier buried at Fairfield, it being an old story that after his death when the body was prepared for burial, it was found to be covered with scars of sabre cuts. Mrs. Sinclair went to see the grave and found the small marble tombstone had fallen over and was propped up on a stone. No relatives of the dead soldier could be discovered but, after much advertising in local papers, an old man, then on a visit at Steubenville, announced that he was a nephew of Jonathan Potts' wife, and he gave a written permit to move the body. Mrs. Sinclair herself, went to Washington to find his record but was told at the Pension Office that with no information as to his home, his regiment or any details, it would be like looking for a needle in a haystack. However, the effort was made and the record found, for there had been only one Jonathan Potts in the Revolutionary Army. Fortunately I was able to tell his benefactress his lineage and family history. I also paid my respects at his grave. The white marble slab, about 2½ ft. by a little over 1 ft. was brought with the body from Fairfield where it once stood upright but now, recut by the orders of the D.A.R., it lies flat on the grave. It reads, "Jonathan Potts, Died July 4, 1831 in the 77th year of his age." At the head is the bronze emblem of the Society whose gracious act revived the memory of his deeds. Generations of Quaker living had not effaced in the Potts family that martial spirit which

seems to emanate from the vigorous recumbent effigy of Philippe Pot, of Burgundy on his tomb in the Louvre.

* * *

There is a "Quaker Graveyard," so known to the inhabitants, between Llanidloes and Llangurig, nearer to the latter village, a short distance on a road leading off to the right as one drives to Llanidloes. My driver told me of it, and we stopped at the foot of a lane leading up a steep hill. The vegetation which grew rank and high was so wet with rain, that I gave up the attempt to reach the cemetery. It is there, probably, that Thomas Potts of Llanidloes was buried before his wife Elizabeth came to Philadelphia with her children.

CHAPTER XVII

THE DAWSON FAMILY

ROBERT DAWSON, my great-great-grandfather, came from North Ireland to America with his brothers Thomas and James, before the Revolution, probably before 1769. They are possibly sons of Wm. Dawson of Cumberland Co., Pa. who sold 300 acres on the Juniata River (patented to him 1766 by John and Richard Penn) in 1767. Robert and James lived in Ligonier Valley, Westmoreland Co., removing thence to Washington Co., Pa., according to Charles C. Dawson's Collection of Family Records, 1874. By the same record, Robert mar. ab. 1775 a Miss Pinkerton, and had 5 sons & 4 daugh., order of birth not known.

James mar., shortly after landing, Catherine Morrow who, with her father came in the same vessel. They settled in Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Pa., whence they removed to Wash. Co. where they spent the remainder of their lives on a farm. He d. age ab. 100; 5 sons & 5 daugh.

I have from Washington Co. records and "Pa. Arch." a great deal of Dawson data which cannot be included here. Limiting even the records of Robert, I find him as of Cumberland (not Westmoreland) Co., Rye Tp. in 1778 when he is taxed on 45 A., 1 horse & 2 cattle, in the same list with James, Sr. and James Jr., the latter having no land.

James Jr. does not appear again.

	Acres	Horses	Cattle
1779 James, Sr. has.	50	1	1
1779 Robert has.	50	1	1
1780 Robert has.	115	2	2
1780 James, Sr. has.	115	1	2
1781 Robert has.	50	2	3
1781 James, Sr. has.	112	2	3
1782 Robert has.	50	2	3
1782 James has.	112	1	3
1785 Robert has.	50	1	1

James does not appear; perhaps moved.

Of Robert's marriage to "Miss Pinkerton," we have only the approximate date of 1775. But on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, near Connellsville, Pa. are the two small stations, Dawson, 5 mi. west of Connellsville, and Pinkerton, 35 miles east of C—, no doubt, in the locality of the early settlements of those two families, for that territory has few inhabitants and old log houses are quite common sights. The name Joseph Pinkerton is found with Robert Dawson's in Revolutionary military lists.

There are Pinkertons among the Scotch in Ireland. A Robert Pinkerton lived in the town of Antrim. When James I became King of Eng., Sir Randall McDonnell (McDonnell is the family name of the Lords of Antrim) received grants in Ireland. Among the names of his settlers are, Boyd and Pinkerton, settled near Larne and Carrickfergus, in Antrim Co.

The will of James Pinkerton of Rye Tp., Cumberland Valley, now Perry Co., gives his death as Dec., 1781, leaving wife Rachel and child'n; Mary, Elizabeth, Rachel, David; executors, his brothers David and Joseph.

Robert Dawson's Military record in Revolution:

"Pa. Arch.," 5th series, Vol. VI.

P. 352, Capt. Edward Graham's Co. of 5th Batt., 1780, 6th class, Robert Dawson.

P. 365. Capt. Edward Graham's Co. of 5th Batt., Pay Roll, Serg't Joseph Pinkerton.

P. 459. Capt. Samuel Fintan, 7th Batt., Cumberland Co., 6th class service, Jan., 1778, Robert Dawson and Alexander Galey (Robert's daugh. mar. Andrew Galey).

3d series, Vol. XXIII

P. 718. Cumberland Co. Militia, 1780 Capt. Edward Graham's Co. of 5th Batt., 6th class Robert Dawson, 7th class Jos. Pinkerton.

* * *

Warrantees of land to Robert Dawson; "Pa. Arch.,"
3d series:

Vol. XXII, 1781. Effect'e Supply Tax of Smith Tp., Wash. Co.
he is taxed for uninhabited land, 150 A. value 30£, with Benjamin
Dawson same amount.

Vol. XXIV, p. 665. Cumberland Co. Warrantees, Robt. Dawson,
200 A., Oct. 29, 1784.

Vol. XXVI, p. 551. Washington Co. Warrantees survey Robt.
Dawson, 300 A., Feb. 9, 1784.

Vol. XXVI, Washington Co. Warrantees Robt. Dawson, 376 A.,
Mch. 23, 1790.

Deed to Robert Dawson on file at Washington, Pa.

7 day Dec. 1793. Between Robt. Montgomery et Uxor Ann,
of Shirtier (Chartier) Tp., Wash. Co., Pa., and Robert Dawson of
said Co. for 123£ * * * grant a parcel of land in Shirtier Tp. on
North fork of Shirtier Creek adjoining land of Mary Cowden,
Andrew Gibson, Mathew Ritchie, Samuel Hannah and others * * *
First survey made for David Rankin, order of Board of Property,
patent 400 A. 5 Apr. 1788 * * * 2d patent to s'd Rankin * * * part
of s'd two surveys he made over to Robt. Montgomery * * *

(Date at end is Sept. 7, 1793.)

(Date in index, Apr. 30, 1794.)

There is no record to show the date of death of Robert
Dawson's first wife, but in 1798, he deeds with "Isabel his
wife," land to his son Thomas, and in his will, 1801, directs
his son John to make payment to "Isabel Dawson, his step-
mother." John was b. 1783. His mother d. between 1783
& 1798. Deed to son Thomas:

10th Sept., 1798: As "of Washington Co., Pa.;" to Thomas,
"son to above Dawson," for 100£, land in Wash. Co., Pa. on north
fork of Chartiers Creek, adjoining lands of Sammuell Miller, Mary
Cowden, Joseph Dawson and Samuel Hannah * * * being part of
tract which Robt. Dawson bought from Robt. Montgomery * * *
Dec. 7, 1793.

Isabel signed with her mark.

Witness, Isaac Miller, Samuel McGowan * * * Craig Ritchie, J. P.

Nov. 12, 1801, the day before he made his will, Robt. makes deed to his wife Isabel, as follows:

Indenture between Robt. Dawson, Sr. & John Dawson of Chartiers Tp., Wash. Co.; Robt. Dawson for the love and regard he hath for his wife Isabel as well as care that she be justly provided for living peaceably and plentifully if she survive him * * * to prevent trouble and have justice done * * * said Isabel as her dowry * * * to hold during her widowhood * * * beginning at a dead peach tree near the run in the lane * * * on Robert Officier's line, containing 10 acres * * * being part of land conveyed to R. Dawson by Robt. Montgomery, Dec. 7, 1793 * * * by Jas. Marshall, Apr. 13, 1794 * * * 10 A. and all buildings on same * * * said John Dawson (son) * * * also to pay annually to widow 20 bu. grain * * * Isabel not to make waste of wood coals or anything further than for her own use * * * Isabel to have her mare she had when married and saddle, bed and appurtenances, also every other article that she brought with her (that is now in being) $\frac{1}{2}$ cattle or cow kind * * * not to rent or sell said 10 acres. If she choose to leave, John Dawson is to pay widow 3£ annually & 20 bu. grain. If Isabel marry, 10 acres revert to John Dawson.

This agreement was signed by Robert Dawson, John Dawson and Isabel, her mark. Witnessed by Sam'l Smith and James Dawson.

After the death of Robert, Isabel chose the money and grain to be paid annually, a final settlement * * * 10 A. to remain security, Dec. 14, 1801. Witness, Jno. Reed and Craig Ritchie.

Robert Dawson's will; Nov. 13, 1801:

"Of Chartiers Tp., Washington Co., Pa., farmer, being weak and infirm in body * * * by lingering and increasing illness it is probable my latter end draws near. Knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, I therefore in order to prevent trouble amongst my surviving family and intending to do equal justice to each of them, I hereby * * * I resign my soul to God who gave it and hope through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ to have a reunion of soul and body at the Resurrection to eternal glory * * * my body to be buried at the discretion of my executors.

To my wife Isabel all that is mentioned in the covenant entered into, the 12th. Instant immediately preceding this date, which cove-

nant is to be continued until my said wife shall marry, and then cease. But if she doth not marry, to continue until her death and revert back to the Real Estate of Robert Dawson, except the moveables she may then have.

I will to my son Thomas, 5 s. as he has received his part of Real Estate.

I will to my son Joseph, 5 s. as he has received his part of Real Estate.

I will to my son Robert, 5 s. who has received his dividend of my Estate.

I will to Joseph Stringer, 5 s. as he has received his part of my Estate.

I will to Andrew Galey, 5 s. as he has received his part of my Estate.

I will to Jno. Shean (?), 5 s. as he has received his part of my Estate.

I will to my son James the stills and all the vessels and appurtenances thereunto belonging, also he shall have privilege of the field where the still-house is, all the aforesaid privileges to be continued 5 yrs. from this date, also firewood during that time.

I will to Elizabeth, 30£ to be paid within 5 or 6 yrs.; also she is to have the bay mare called Fly, at my decease, also * * * the furniture of the house, and dresser utensiles * * * also whatever cow Cattle is mine at my decease.

Last, I will to my son John all my Real Estate viz. all the plantation or tract I now live on and all * * * not above bequeathed * * * he is to pay legacies and fulfill the covenant * * * to my wife Isabel Dawson, his step-mother, as well as pay my debts.

Executors, James and John Dawson "My sons"

Signed thirteenth of Nov. 1801.

Witness Jno. Reed, Sam'l Smith, Joseph Dawson.

Proved Dec. 17, 1801.

The descendants of Robert Dawson are given fully in Dawson Family Records, compiled by Charles C. Dawson.

In that Collection, he says of the origin of the family:

"According to Burke and other writers on the British Peerage, the founder of the Dawson family in England was Sir Marmaduke D'Ossone. He was one of the Norman noblemen who accompanied William the Conqueror into England in 1066, and for services rendered in battle is said to have received a grant of an estate from his successful leader, and to have remained in England during the rest of his life. It is said that the original seat of the family was in the

County of York. The descendants of Sir Marmaduke intermarried with many ancient and some noble families, and the name, by an easy process, became Anglicised to DAWSON. Several of the family have been elevated to the British Peerage, and the books of heraldry mention no less than fifteen coats of arms belonging to individuals and families of this name. These are described in the 'Encyclopedia of Heraldry' (Burke, 1844) in the following order: 1. That of the "Earl of Portarlington, whose motto was as noble as his rank: *Vita via virtus.*"

"2. Viscount Cremorne; motto, *Toujours propice.*"

(Omitting twelve of the Dawsons I give only one other, the 8th as these three had descendants settled in North Ireland, whence our ancestor came to America though we do not know his place of residence there, nor have we any record as yet of his parentage.)

"8. Castle Dawson, County Londonderry, as borne by Rt. Hon. Geo. Robert Dawson, descended from Thomas Dawson, Esq., who purchased Castle Dawson in 1663, and was of a Westmoreland family.

Returning to number 1: "The pedigree of the late Earl of Portarlington (John Dawson) an Irish peer, was, according to Burke, as follows:

"From Sir Marmaduke D'Ossone lineally sprang (being the twentieth in descent) Richard Dawson of Spaldington, in the county of York, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Lowther, Knight of Westmoreland County. From this marriage descended William Dawson, Esq., the first member of the family whom we find in Ireland, a collector of the revenue for the counties of Down and Antrim and the port of Carrickfergus, in the reign of Charles the Second (1660-1685)."

NOTE: Many Scotch-Irish emigrated from Counties Down and Antrim to Pa. in 1718-1750, as stated in history of Pa. settlements.

Number 2:

"Of another Irish peer, Viscount Cremorne (Thomas Dawson, created Baron Dartry), of Dawson Grove, in the county of Monaghan, grandson of Walter Dawson, who died in 1718, it is stated by Stockdale that his family, which was originally of Yorkshire, settled in Ireland in the reign of James the Second. But according to Burke's Peerage, the ancestor of this peer in Ireland was Thomas Dawson who removed from York (Westmoreland?) towards the close of

the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and became in the succeeding reign (James I, 1603-1625) a Burgess of Armagh."

Note at bottom of page in Dawson's book:

"Queen Elizabeth died 1603. In Burke's Genealogical & Heraldic Dictionary, 1868, it is stated that the family was long seated at Acornbank in the parish of Sowerby, Westmoreland, and became established in Ireland at the opening of the 17th century, when Thomas and Robert Dawson, sons of Christopher Dawson, Esq. of Acornbank settled in that kingdom. The younger of the two, Dr. Robert Dawson was consecrated Bishop of Clonfert in 1627; the elder, Thomas Dawson, went to Ireland in 1601 from Temple Sowerby, Westmoreland, and purchased the lands of Castle Dawson, 1633. By another line of descent from him, we have the lineage of Robert Peel Dawson, Esq., M.P. from Londonderry, 1868 as follows: 1. Thomas Dawson, above named. 2. His son Thomas commissary of the musters of the army in Ireland, died 1683. 3. His son Thomas Dawson, Esq., of Castle Dawson, M.P. for Antrim. 4. His brother and successor, Joshua Dawson, Esq., of same, M.P. for Londonderry, one of the barons of the Exchequer, 1742. 6. His nephew and successor, Arthur Dawson, Esq., of same, M.P. died 1822. 7. His son, Rt. Hon. Geo. Robert Dawson, of same, M.P. for Londonderry, 1815-1833, under Secretary of State for the Home Department, 1823, Sect'y of the Treasury, 1828, Privy Councillor, 1830 Sect'y of the Admiralty, 1834, son-in-law to Sir Robert Peel, and father of Robert Peel Dawson, Esq. above named."

Returning to the text:

"The viscounty became extinct in 1813,"

(I find this record in "New Jersey Archives;" Thomas Dawson, Viscount Cremorne, of Ireland died 1826, aged 86.)

"but the Barony of Cremorne descended to Richard Thomas Dawson, of Castle Dawson, Monaghan, grand-nephew of the above named viscount. It may be noted in passing that the second wife of Viscount Cremorne was Philadelphia Hannah Freame, of Philadelphia, granddaughter of Wm. Penn (Daugh. of Margaret, 4th child of Wm. Penn by his second wife). One of the sons of Walter Dawson, above, was Richard Dawson, an eminent banker in Dublin 1723-1776, and other members of the family, being excluded from succession to their ancestors' titles and estates through the law of primogeniture, entered the army or navy, or took holy orders; while the same law which forced them into these professions must have carried

their descendants back into the common walks of life. The descendants of these as well as of the minor branches of the Earl of Portarlington's family must be numerous * * * the compiler hereof does not claim connection for any American Dawsons with the noted families of our name in Great Britain. Among the younger branches of those families, constituting the gentry of the country, very many cases must have occurred where individuals became tradesmen and yeomen, losing all recollection of their connection, not even preserving the family arms or other memorials. It is not improbable that some of this class emigrated to this country. 'None are so apt to seek foreign shores as those deprived by fortune of the position of their ancestors.' But where there is no evidence from records of contemporary writings of descent from illustrious families, it will be most reasonable to conclude that no such relationship exists."

* * *

In the Public Library of Belfast, Ire., in a history of Co. Down, I came upon this statement:

"A by-law of the Linen Board in 1762, to appoint Seal Masters to inspect linen. The first seal was issued to Mr. Wm. Dawson, of Hillsborough."

* * *

Ou. Dawson Genealogy:

1. Possible but not proved, William who came from North Ireland to Amer., 1766, received warrantee for 300 A. on Juniata River, from the Penns; sold same 1767; three sons (?) in America (Known to be brothers, North Ire.).

2

1. Thomas, went South to settle, probably Va. or Ga.

2

2. James, came from North Ireland to Amer. before 1769; b. ab. 1734; mar. Catherine Morrow, and settled in Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Pa.; moved to Wash. Co. where he took oath of allegiance (unless it is a younger James) in Somerset Tp., Dec. 3, 1794; a George Dawson of Bethlehem Tp. signs the same, Dec. 31, 1794; d. age ab. 100 yrs., 1834, will proved Sept. 20; will dated Apr. 21, 1828, "sick and weak;" names wife Catherine; does not mention his son

3

1. John, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 1769 who moved to Ohio, 1816, Ill. 1846 where d. 1866, age 97; soldier in war 1812; twelve child'n.

EARLY RECORDS OF

- ³
2 .Mathew res., 1853, New Wilmington, Lawrence Co., Pa.; known as Captain; there is a deed to Mathew from James & wife Catherine for part of a tract called "Antrim," on waters of Pigeon Cr., Feb. 6, 1798, land conveyed to James Dawson Dec. 20, 1794, by Arthur Forbus. Jan. 6, 1799, Mathew and wife Mary of Wash. Co. convey the above tract back to "James who now lives on it," 18 child'n.
- ³
3 .Thomas res. Harrison Co., O.; no child'n.
- ³
4 .James, June 10, 1826 his father, James Dawson of Somerset Tp., Wash. Co., yeoman, conveys land to James Dawson of the same place, son of Jas. Dawson of the first part; d. in Wash. Co.; child'n.
- ³
5 .Wm. "lived in Wash. Co. on his father's farm;" deed to a Wm. Dawson Feb. 21, 1823 from David Hardsock & Robt. McKinney, all of Wash. Co., for tract in E. Bethlehem Tp. Nov. 3, 1829 Wm Dawson and wife Catherine sell to Jacob Cox the above. plus other one-eighth shares of land lately owned by Henry Hardsock and willed to his children, equally divided, Wm. Dawson and wife Catherine being entitled by will to one-eighth, and 3 shares by deed from David Hardsock * * * which shows that Wm. Dawson mar. Catherine Hardsock, daugh. of Henry of E. Bethlehem Tp. who had 8 children; David was mar. to Mary, Daniel mar. to Susannah, Nancy mar. to Robt. McKinney. Tract was on Plum Run. Besides there is a deed from his father to Wm. "of same place June 10, 1826," same date as deed to Wm's brother James.
- ³
6 .Mary mar. —Ferguson; d. before Apr., 1828; child'n.
- ³
7 .Margaret mar. —Vaneman; her bro. John (see above) mar. Jane Van Emman, daugh. of George.
- ³
8 .Sarah mar. —Kerr.
- ³
9 .Catherine mar. McBurney.
- ³
10 .Jane mar. —Gaily.

- ³
11 .Elizabeth, given in C. C. Dawson's record; not named in her father's will.

NCTE: A witness to the will of James Dawson the elder, is Jacob Simpson. See Wash. Co.

- ²
3 .Robert came to Amer. from North Ireland before 1769; mar. ab. 1775, —Pinkerton, mother of all his children; later he mar. Isabel— who survived him; served in the Revolution (see record) res. then, Cumberland Co., Rye Tp., near Carlisle; moved to Chartiers Tp., Washington Co., Pa. where d. Dec., 1801 ab. 14th; child'n, order of birth not known but probably named so in will, wh. sec.

- ³
1 .Thomas res. Guernsey Co., O. mar. There is in Steubenville a will of a Thomas Dawson of Warren Tp., Jeff. Co. dated 19 June, 1805 proved Aug. 6, 1805; a son Wm. is the only kin named. Executor, "my friend Robt. McCleary of s'd Tp."

In "History of Jeff. & Belmont Counties" is a list of settlers whose cabins were, in 1785, in territory which is now counties Jefferson and surrounding counties; it includes Thomas Dawson and Thomas Tilton (see Stringer Family). This cannot be the son of Robert, however, as he is said to have d. at Cumberland, Guernsey Co., O., 1852; 7 child'n.

- ³
2 .Joseph, b. Pa.; Sept. 10, 1798 his father deeds to Joseph "son to above Robert" part of the tract in Wash. Co. which he bought Dec. 7, 1793 from Robt. Montgomery; Robert's wife (2d) Isabel signs this deed; mar., 1801, Barbara Gaily; moved 1816 to Richland Co., O., and in 1848 to Iowa where d. at Washington, Ia., 1850; nine children:

- ⁴
1 .Sarah mar. James Finney of Richland Co., O.; res. 1873 near Mansfield; 3 child'n:

- ⁵
1 .Joseph C.

- ⁵
2 .Jane, known as Jenny visited at our home several times with her sister "Lizzie."

- ⁵
3 .Elizabeth survived her sister and res. next door to our First St. home in the Barrow house, when she

EARLY RECORDS OF

died (between 1900-1910) (?) I remember hearing her voice in the delirium of her last illness, and Mother's sympathy for her loneliness.

⁴
2 .Jane mar., 1838, James Fulton of Ashland Co., O.; moved to Wash. Co., Iowa; one son.

⁴
3 .Robert b. Mercer Co., Pa., Nov. 14, 1806; mar. in Wash. Co., Pa., 1830 Sarah Rea of Lancaster Co., Pa. daugh. Andrew; moved to Ohio, 6 child'n all b. in Ashland Co.; moved 1857 to Washington, Iowa where d. Aug. 10, 1871; of his child'n,

⁵
1 .Andrew R. Z. enlisted at Mansfield, Apr. 17, 1861, as private, 15th O. Vol. Inf. & was promoted through all grades to Brig. Gen., twice wounded, twice brevetted for gallant service; mustered out, Jan. 20, 1866; unmar.; he & other child'n moved to Iowa.

All other child'n of Joseph (3), moved to Iowa.

³
3 .Robert went down Ohio Riv. from Pittsburgh, 1812 with cargo for New Orleans; was never heard from; supposed killed.

³
4 .James moved to Ky. ab. 1812; child'n, sons in Ill., 1873.

³
5 .John b. Pigeon Cr., Wash. Co., Pa., Apr. 22, 1783; mar. May 11, 1802 Jane Welsh b. July 31, 1781 & d. 1843; was a physician, res. in native Co. till 1836; moved to Danville Knox Co. where d. June 25, 1855; 5 sons & 4 daugh. all b. Wash. Co., Pa.; son named John Pinkerton.

³
6 .Jane mar. before 1801 John Shearer or Shean.

³
7 .Margaret mar. before 1801 Andrew Gailey or Galey.

³
8 .Elizabeth mar. after 1801—Welsh.

³
(d. before 1832) 9 .Mary, probably the oldest daugh., as her husband is the first of the sons-in-law named in the will; mar. Joseph-^{Officer} Stringer (see chapter on Stringer family); res. Trumbull Co., O., 1811; Somerset Tp., Wash. Co., 1812-1821; child'n:

SIMPSON FAMILIES

373

- ⁴
 - 1 .Joseph res. near Plymouth, Ind. in 1853; daugh. Cynthia d. 1852, daugh.(5) Rachel.
 - ⁴
 - 2 .John res. South Bend, Ind.; several child'n.
 - ⁴
 - 3 .daugh. mar. 1st ———Morris, and had a son John(5); 2d ———.
 - ⁴
 - 4 .daugh. Anne (?). If the name is Ann, there is another son Robert, res. Bentleyville, Pa., for Ann Stringer mar. Robt. McIlvaine of Somerset Tp., Wash. Co., Pa. whose descendant, W. A. H. McIlvaine, attorney in Washington, Pa. remembers that Ann had a brother Robert and a nephew James Stringer who both lived near Bentleyville in Wash. Co.
 - ⁴
 - 5 .Thomas b. Trumbull Co., O., Nov. 4 or 9, 1811; mar. Apr. 12, 1836 Harriet Potts daugh. Joshua (b. Loudon Co., Va., Feb. 4, 1769) and Millie Suver Potts (mar. Aug. 3, 1797) of an adjoining Co., Va.; Harriet b. Aug. 23, 1815 or 6; d. Mch. 7, 1873; res. Ashland Co., O.; he d. in Tuolumne Co., Cal. near Sonora (where bur.) June 8, 1854; they were mar. at Hayesville where the Potts family had moved, by Rev. John Cox, minister; see chapters on Stringer Family and Potts Family; child'n:
 - ⁵
 - 1 .Minerva, 1837—1912, mar. 1st Armstrong, 2d Barnes.
 - ⁵
 - 2 .Eunice d. y.
 - ⁵
 - 3 .Hulbert d. y.
 - ⁵
 - 4 .Elza mar. Ella Jacobs.
 - ⁵
 - 5 .Harriet mar. Wm. Blynn; d. 1925.
 - ⁵
 - 6 .Millie Jane b. Jan. 3, 1844; mar., Dec. 25, 1862, John Simpson (b. June 26, 1829, son of Samuel & Catherine Hout Simpson [see life of] in Richland Co., O.; d. Mansfield, March 5, 1899); mar. at Hayesville by Rev. Saunders Diefendorf; d. Mansfield, May 18,

SIMPSON FAMILIES

1918 (see history of John Simpson of Mansfield);
child'n:

6

- 1 .Mary B., b. Feb. 10, 1864 at Hayesville; mar.
Edwin D. Baxter (b. Feb. 5, 1858, son of Thomas
& Isabella Musgrave Baxter), Apr., 1887; child,

7

- 1 .Dorothy b. Mch. 22, 1896; mar. Alfred Rey-
nolds Nov., 1923; child,

8

- 1 .Margaret b. Mansfield, Aug. 3, 1926.

6

- 2 .Helen A., b. Feb. 21, 1868, at Hayesville; res.
Philadelphia, Pa.; unmar.

6

- 3 .Gertrude A., b. Feb. 16, 1870 at Hayesville; mar.
June 6, 1900 at Mansfield, Charles H. Keating,
b. July 23, 1870, son of Benjamin and Sarah
Hedges Keating; child:

7

- 1 .Helen Simpson, b. June 2, 1904.

* * *

INDEX

TO NAMES OF PERSONS

A

Africa, 126, 179.
Alexander, 301.
Anderson, 131.
Andrew, 226; Andrews, 253.
Anshutz, 179.
Arlin, 94.
Arnold, 238, 253-4.
Ashburn, 144.
Atkinson, 130.
Atmore, 121.

B

Bailey, 301.
Baker, 94.
Baldwin, 207-10-11-15.
Barcus, 250.
Barron, 38.
Baxter, 78, 137, 282, 287, 298, 340, 374.
Beale, 279.
Beebout, 251.
Beggs, 44.
Betts, 130.
Biggerd, 36.
Birney, 261.
Black, 119.
Blackfan, 129.
Boggs, 201.
Boyd, 193.
Boyles, 106.
Brant, 269.
Brown, 135; George, 51; John A., 51, 62.
Buchanan, 195.

Burleigh, 106, 127.
Burns, 145; Robert, 6, 44, 83, 231, 296.
Burroughs, 144.
Bushnell, 346.

C

Cain, 36, 54.
Cameron, 253.
Campbell, 201.
Cassatt, 194-5-6.
Cauthorn, 301.
Cavet, 167.
Chafee, 144-5.
Chestnutt, 37, 73.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, 10.
Chine, 206.
Cofran, 96.
Colby, 95.
Collier, 113.
Collins, 94, 129.
Conger, 206-9-11-12.
Conier, 199, 227.
Connard, 131.
Cook, 205-7-10, 276; Cooke, 165-6.
Corbin, 145-7.
Cotter, 243.
Couch, 205.
Craig, 226.
Craigie, 86.
Cramer, 145.
Crawford, 62-8, 106.
Cross, 106.
Culbertson, 278, 282-3, 295.
Curry, 179.

D

Davis, 135, 201.
 Davidson, 253, 301.
 Dawson, 330-9, 362 to 374; Elizabeth, 82; James, 81, 224; Richard, 81; Robert, 78, 81, 331-2-9; Thomas, 81; William, 81.
 Day, 118-9, 135.
 Denman, 93.
 Denny, 188.
 Dent, 145.
 Dickerman, 95.
 Dill, Dr., 53.
 Donaldson, 201.
 Douts, 183.
 Doyen, 96.
 Drake, 215.

E

Eagleson, 262.
 Eisenbrey, 130.
 Elder, 167, 171-2-3-6, 180.
 Ellis, 119.
 Ellis, 54.
 Elrod, 144.
 Erskine, 87.
 Evans, 267.
 Everett, 44.

F

Fairfax, 234.
 Farral, 301.
 Fife, 96-9.
 Forsythe, 36, 52-5, 74-9.
 Fowler, 267.
 Fraser, Clan, 5, 23 to 33, 76, 84-5, 231.
 Frazer, 252.
 French, 94-6.

G

Gaither, 227.
 Galt, Curtis, 72; Norman, 72.
 Gatch, 144.

Gilliland, 190.
 Glidden, 96.
 Gordon, 35, 77, 80.
 Gorsuch, 251.
 Gowdy, 179, 186.
 Graham, 172-5, 188.
 Grant, U. S., 60, 132-3-4-5, 142-3-5-6-7-8-9, 150-1-2-3-4, 168; Jesse R., 142-5-7.
 Green, 232.
 Griffith, 135, 142-4-7.
 Guernsey,
 Guile, 92.

H

Hales or Hale, 239, 240-1-2, 316-7.
 Hall, 255; Dr. John, 54-5-9, 61-2.
 Hamilton, James, 10, 12.
 Hammock, 106.
 Hanlin, 252.
 Harris, 165.
 Hart, 245 to 249.
 Hartford, 94.
 Hayes, President, 60.
 Haynes, 106.
 Hazeltine, 97.
 Hedges, 247, 276-7, 281-3, 299, 300, 341, 374.
 Herbert, 193.
 Hibbs, 130.
 Hilborn, 131.
 Hines, 124, 133.
 Holmes, 194-95.
 Hough or Huff, 132-8-9, 140-1-6.
 Hout, 232-8, 243-7, 270, 284, 302 to 315, 340, 373.
 Hoyt, 96.
 Huston, 62.

J

Jackson, President, 52.
 Janney, 129.
 Jefferson, 96.
 Jenner, 279.
 Johnson, 130, 144; Johnston, 118, 201.

K

Kahl, 224.
Keating, 276, 288, 299, 300, 340, 374.
Kelly, 252.
Kelso, 15, 172-3-4-7, 181, 195.
Kerr, 301.
Kimball, 94.
King, 193.
Kirk, 129.
Kirkpatrick, 250.
Kissling, 246.
Knox, 36-7, 73.

L

Lake, 97.
Langley, 94, 99.
Law, 261-7.
Lesley, 119.
Lindley, 209, 225.
Linlithgow, Earl of, 157-8.
Livingston, 101, 157, 279.
Long, 193.
Lord, 95.
Lovett, 280.
Lowther, 126.
Luther, Martin, 302.
Lyle, 202.
Lyn, 106.
Lyon, 83.

M

McAllister, 247.
McClellan, 36, 59, 62.
McConnel, 255.
McCullough, 262.
McCully, 277-8-9, 280-2.
McDonnell, 11.
McGill, 247.
McGraw, 193.
McGregor, 21, 90, 233, 243-4-5.
McElroy, 261.
McIlroy, 267; Thomas, 36, 56, 74;
Capt., 63; J. S., 74; John, 74;
Daniel, 74.

McIlvaine, 331-2, 341-2, 373.
McMullonis, 267.
Marble, 94, 96.
Mason, 301.
Medary, 143-5.
Meredyth, 82.
Millar, 74.
Miller, 95, 131, 243, 279.
Mills, 94.
Moffett, 258.
Montague, Lord Robert, 57.
Montgomery, Hugh, 9.
Moses, 94, 99.
Murray, 126, 172-8.
Musgrave, 298, 340, 374.

N

Neeley, 37.
Newman, 277.
Noble, 267.
Noyes, 297.

O

Officer, 339.
O'Neale, 9; O'Neill, 11.
Ong, 253.
Orr, 267.

P

Patterson, 131, 261.
Patton, 179.
Paxton, 61.
Peden, 36, 38, 41, 42, 51, 68, 74, 88.
Pinkerton, 66, 339, 363, 371-2.
Pittis, 277, 281-2, 308.
Plunkett, 165, 195.
Poe, Simpson, 225.
Polk, President, 53.
Potts, 50, 52, 79, 138-9, 222, 287, 333-
8, 343 to 361, 373.
Prentice, 86.
Preston, 85, 86, 87.
Purdy, 346.

- Query, 246.
- Q
- Radley, 224.
- Ramsay, 131.
- Ray, 94.
- Reid, 36, 59.
- Reynolds, 298, 340, 374.
- Risley, 106.
- Ritter, 119.
- Roberts, 133-4-6-7-8, 140-4.
- Rogers, 68.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, President, 344.
- Root, 146.
- Roper, 205.
- Ross, 146-7.
- Rush, 196.
- R
- S
- Sartoris, 145.
- Satterthwaite, 131.
- Sayres, 208.
- Scheuck, 106.
- Scoles, 262.
- Scott, 201.
- Shaw, 96.
- Shelton, 255.
- Sherman, 276.
- Shinn, 131.
- Shively, 184.
- Shoemaker, 126.
- Simanton or Simonton, 218 to 222, 223-9.
- Simonds, 95.
- Simonson, 220.
- Simpson, or Simson, or other forms of spelling:
- A. B. Rev., 61.
- Aaron, 176.
- Abigail, 216.
- Abram, 201.
- Adam, 255.
- Agnes, 67, 84, 86.
- Alexander, 4, 103-6-7, 121-2, 159, 184, 194, 206, 227, 267.
- Alice, 135, 204.
- Allen, or Allan, 106-9, 110-1-2.
- Almira, 94.
- Ambrose, 115-6-7-8-9.
- Amos, 132-5-7.
- Andrew, 68, 87, 118, 128, 155, 185, 189, 192, 261.
- Ann, Anna, or Anne, 68, 80, 86, 94, 106, 124, 131-2, 140-6-7, 216, 258.
- Anthony, 81, 156.
- Archibald, 73, 112.
- Arthur, 102-4, 114.
- Bartholomew, 133.
- Benjamin, or Ben, 78, 80, 132, 135, 155, 161.
- Bretta, 131.
- Calvin, 95-8-9.
- "Captain," 17.
- Catherine, 80, 194; Jefferson Co., 238, 243, 304-8; Richland Co., 246, 277-8; 301.
- Charles, 96-8-9, 107, 115-6-9; Florida, 205 to 218.
- Clara, 96.
- "Colonel," 71.
- Cotton Kimball, 94-8-9.
- Dalinda, 215.
- Daniel, 4, 80.
- David, 4, 68, 80, 94-5-8-9, 101, 110-2-8, 120-8, 131, 161, 190; Washington Co., 207, 210-1, 258.
- "Deacon," 48.
- Deborah, 82.
- Delilah, 215.
- Donald, 4.
- Dorothy, 103.
- Dustan, 94-6.

INDEX

379

- E. F., 16.
 Edith, 96.
 Edward, 61, 80, 110, 258.
 Eleanor, 129.
 Eliza, 130, 193, 226, 255.
 Elizabeth, or Betsey, 88, 94, 119,
 130-1, 193, 196, 201, 217, 246,
 262.
 Ellen or Ella, 193, 261.
 Elmira, 225.
 Elsey, 223.
 Emeretta, 253.
 Emma, 252.
 Esther, 96.
 Eunice, 215.

 Fanny, 246.
 Frances, 88.
 Francis, 80.
 Frank, 96, 262.
 Fred, 96, 252.

 Gabriel, 301.
 Gaither, 227.
 George, 4, 80, 94-5-8-9, 103-8,
 112-7-8-9, 120, 161, 186, 226,
 258, 301.
 Gertrude, 276, 288, 299, 340-7, 374.
 Gilbert, 10, 15, 17.

 Hannah, 94, 130-1; Montgomery
 Co., 132 to 154; 195, 203, 301.
 Harriet, 94, 144.
 Helen, 97, 287, 298, 340-7, 374.
 Henry, 16, 17, 45, 88, 95-8-9,
 106-7, 161, 261.
 Hettie, 262.
 Hiram, 94, 95.
 Homer, 261.
 Hugh, 4, 79.

 Ida, 252.
 Isaac, 112, 130, 181, 200-3.
 Isabella or Isobelle, 101, 196, 301.

 J., 9, 113.
 Jabez, 205-7, 210-5-6.
 Jacob, 130, 215, 223-4-9, 230, 371.
 James, Scotland and Ireland, 4,
 15, 16, 68, 69, 77-8-9, 80-6,
 159 (Sir James); Wilkesbarre,
 36; N. H., 95-8-9; N. J., 101-
 4-5-6; Chester Co., 110-1-2, 190;
 Phila. Co., 114-5-7-8, 120;
 Del., 121; Bucks Co., 126-7-8,
 130-1, 171-8; Montgomery Co.,
 156; Northumberland Co., 160;
 Lancaster-Dauphin, 179, 181-3;
 Cumberland, 186; Westmore-
 land, 189, 190-1-2; Allegheny,
 193-7; Washington, 199, 200-1-
 2-3, 218-9, 220-1-2-3-7-9; Jef-
 ferson Co., 250-1-2-5-8; Cross
 Cr., 256; Md., 256-7; Harrison
 Co., 259, 261-2-3-7.
 Jane, 36, 41, 51, 59, 62, 81, 133, 183,
 204, 228-9, 230-3-9, 240-1-2, 316.
 Jean, 165, 172-3.
 Jenny, 93, 96.
 Jeremiah, 111-9, 159, 204-5, 227-9.
 Jesse, 159.
 Johanna, 113.
 John, Scotland and Ireland, 5, 6,
 17, 34-6-7-9, 41-3, 69, 71-2-4-
 6-7-8-9, 80-3-4-5-6-8, 205;
 Mauch Chunk, 36-9, 50-5; N. H.,
 92-3-4-7-8-9; Mass., 93; N. J.,
 104-5-6, 206; Chester Co., 109,
 110-1-2; Phila. Co., 114-5-6-7-
 8, 120-1, 190; Bucks Co., 123-
 4-5-6-7-8-9, 130; Montgomery
 Co., 132-3-4-6-8-9, 140-1-2-3-
 4-6-7, 151-2-4-5-6; Clermont
 Co., 148; Northumberland Co.,
 157-9, 160-1-2; Lancaster Co.,
 163-4-6-7-8-9, 170-1-2-6-7-8-9,
 180-2-3-4; Cumberland, 185-6-
 7-8; Allegheny, 194; Washing-
 ton Co., 200-1-3-4, 216, 224-6-

- 7-8; Bedford Co., 225; Green Co., 208; Lawrence Co., 211; Jefferson Co., 229 to 254, 250-2-3-7-8, 268, 284; Harrison Co., 260-1-5-7; Richland Co., 226-7, 277-8, 282-3, 284 to 300, 340-7, 373; Pa., 119, 123, 184, 301.
- Jonathan, Scotland and Ireland, 34 to 64, 35-7-9, 42-3, 51, 62-5-6, 72-5-6; N. H., 95-6-8; 181, 225-6, 255.
- Joseph, Ireland, 79, 80; N. H., 95-5-7-8-9; Phila., 119; Northumberland, 160; Lancaster, 167-8, 175, 183-4; Westmoreland, 191; Allegheny, 193; Florida, 206, 216-7; Jefferson, 237, 245-6-7; Md. 257; Richland, 277-8, 282.
- Joshua, 192.
- Josiah, 112, 201.
- Lafayette, 95.
- Laura, 246.
- Lavinia, 95.
- Leonidas, 226.
- Lilly, 204.
- Lindsey, 118.
- Lizzie, 68, 96.
- Lyda, 224.
- Lydia, 195, 208.
- Mabel, 94.
- Mana, 252.
- Margaret, Scotland and Ireland, 36, 37, 41, 56, 73-4-9, 81; 51, 119, 120-5, 165, 193, 201-2-4, 228; Ohio, 237-8, 244-6-9, 261, 277, 282-3, 295.
- Maria, 193.
- Martha, Scotland and Ireland, 37, 51, 75-4, 81; 96, 106-7, 129, 130, 193-4, 247, 261.
- Mary, Scotland and Ireland, 37, 41; N. H., 94-5-8; Chester, 112; Bucks, 124; Montgomery, 142-3-4-7; Lancaster, 168, 171-2-3, 180-3; Allegheny, 193; Washington, 201-2, 216, 226; Jefferson, 238, 243-4-5, 255; Harrison, 261-2; Richland, 246, 274-7-9, 282-7, 297-8, 340-7, 374; Pa., 301.
- Mathias, 172.
- Matilda, 215.
- Matthew, Scotland and Ireland, 17, 36, 40, 42, 69, 78, 81-5-7, 258; Chester, 111; Phila., 117; Bucks, 124; Lancaster, 184; Westmoreland, 189; Allegheny, 192-3-7; Harrison, 259 to 267 (Bishop), 261-2-3-4-6-7; Pa., 119.
- Michael, 116, 147, 161-4-5-9, 170-2-4-5-6-7, 181-3, 197.
- Mick, 79.
- Mildred, 251.
- Minnie, 246.
- Nancy, 36, 94, 253, 277, 281, 308.
- Nathaniel, 67, 68, 119, 167-8, 181.
- Nellie, 95, 193.
- Owen, 216.
- Patrick, 38, 77, 80-4-5-6-8.
- Patty, 96.
- Peggy, 96, 193.
- Peter, 78, 182.
- Preston, 86.
- Rachel, 252.
- Rebecca, 106, 131-7, 164-5-6-7, 170-5, 193, 301.
- "Rev.", 66, 226.
- Rev. R. T., 77.
- Rhoda, 95.
- Richard, 81.
- Robert, Scotland and Ireland, 4, 8, 10, 63, 69, 70-8-9, 80-1-4-5-6;

- N. H., 94-7-8; N. J., 107; Bucks, 129; Clermont, 144-7; Lancaster, 183-4; Cumberland, 185; Phila., 190; Westmoreland, 190-91; Allegheny, 193-4-7; Washington, 200-2-3-4, 223-7, 230; 224 Green, 208; Bedford, 208; Jefferson, 237, 250 to 253, 251-8; Harrison, 267; Richland, 247.
Rosanna, 277, 280.
Rose, 202.
Ruth, 130-1.
- Samson, 105.
Samuel, Scotland and Ireland, 45, 77, 80-1; N. H., 93-5-8-9; Phila., 114-5-6-8; Pa., 119; Bucks, 126-7-8; Montgomery, 132-3-4-5-6-7, 141-4-7, 154-5-6; Northumberland, 161; Lancaster, 163-4-5-7-8, 171-7, 181-2-3; Cumberland, 188; Westmoreland, 189, 191; Green, 208; Washington 228, 233; Jefferson, 237, 243-6, 252-3-4-5, 302-4; Richland, 247, 268 to 283, 284, 304-8, 373.
Sarah, 94-7, 131, 165, 183, 193-4, 200-1-2-9; Ohio, 246, 282.
Scott, 254.
"Sergeant," 104.
- Sidney, 259.
Silvia, 96.
Simeon, 205-6-7-8, 227-9.
Simon, 227.
Stephen, 205-6-7-8-9, 210, 229.
Susannah, 194.
- Theodore, 226.
Thomas, Scotland and Ireland, 4, 17, 34-7, 60-8, 72-3-8-9, 81-5-6; N. J., 104-5-6-7; Bucks, 106, 126-8; Phila., 117-8; Lancaster, 163-4-7, 171-4-5, 181-4; Cum-berland, 187; Westmoreland, 189, 191-2; Allegheny, 197; Washington, 226; Jefferson, 255, 260; Harrison, 261-7; Pa., 301.
Walter, 79, 95-8.
"Widow," 10, 79, 80, 115, 168, 187.
William, Scotland and Ireland, 4, 6, 34-5-6-7, 53-9, 68-9, 78-9, 81-3-5; N. H., 92-3-4-7-8-9; N. J., 103-6-7; Chester, 108, 112; Phila., 103-6-7; Pa., 119; Bucks, 124-5-6-7-8, 130-5; Montgomery, 132-3-4-5-7-8; 141; Northumberland, 160; Lancaster, 168-9, 170, 183-4; Cumberland, 185-6; Westmoreland, 189, 190-1; Allegheny, 193-4-7; Washington, 200-1-4, 226-8; Jefferson, 252-5-8-9; Harrison, 261-2; Pa., 301.
Zebulon, 112.
- Sinclair, 360.
Sloan, 244.
Smith, 130-1-2, 140-1-6, 301.
Stephenson, 252.
Stevens, 94.
Stewart, 175.
Stringer, 282-7, 290-6-7, 318 to 342, 347, 366, 372-3.
Stuart, George H., 53-7-9, 60-2; Robt., 59.
Suver, 333-9, 346, 351-2, 373.
Swoveland, 246.
- T
- Taggart, 168.
Tandy, 85.
Taylor, 262.
Thomas, Gen., 135.
Thompson, 159, 201.

Tingley, 262-3.

Trau, 121.

Twining, 129, 130.

V

Vanderslice, 159.

Verner, 262.

W

Wallace, 7, 31-2, 96, 119.

Walters, 246.

Wanamaker, 61.

Ward, 246.

Weir, 39, 141-4.

Welch, 66, 261, 277-8, 280-1; Welsh,
372.

West, 147.

Whitson, 127-9.

Wiggins, 131.

Wilcan, 301.

Wilson, 86; Willson, 301.

Winans, 144.

Wrenshall, 145, 263.

Wright, 130, 267.